

15

READINGS UPON THE **Statute Law,** ALPHABETICALLY DIGESTED.

Wherein the
Most Obscure and Difficult Points
Are Clear'd up and Illustrated by
Resolutions and adjudg'd Cases,
Taken from the
Best AUTHORITIES Extant.

V O L. V.

By a GENTLEMAN of the *Middle-Temple.*

L O N D O N:

Printed for the Author, and are to be sold by
D. BROWN, T. OSBORN, W. MEARS, and F. CLAY
MDCCXXV.

15





READINGS

Upon the

Statute Law.

V O L. V.

Poor.

IT shall be lawful for the Justices of Peace *14 Eliz. c. 5.* of every County, at their General Quarter-Sessions to tax Quarter-Sessions, to Rate and Tax every Parish every Parish within their County towards the Relief for the Relief of poor Prisoners, so that such Taxation of poor Prisoners do not exceed 6 d. or 8 d. a Week out of soners quarterly. And the Church-wardens of every Parish quarterly, shall, every Sunday, levy the same, and once every Quarter pay to the High-Constable, or Head Officer of the Town, Parish, Hundred, Riding, or Wapentake, all such Sums as their Parish shall be rated and taxed at: And the said High Constables and Head Officers shall pay over such Sums, at every Quarter-Sessions, to such sufficient Person dwelling nigh the said Goals, as shall be appointed Collector by the said Quarter-Sessions; and such Collector shall Weekly distribute all such Sums as he shall receive for Relief of such Prisoners; and all such Church-wardens, Constables, Head Officers, or Collectors, as shall make Default in the Premisses, shall forfeit 5 l. one Mo-

V O L. V.

A 2

ety

P O O R.

ety to the Crown, and the other to the Relief of such Prisoners. *Stat. 14 Eliz. cap. 5.*

39 Eliz. c. 4.
Quarter-Sessions to erect
Houses of
Correction.

It shall be lawful for the Justices of Peace of any County or City in *England or Wales*, at their respective Quarter Sessions, to give Orders to erect, and cause to be erected, one or more Houses of Correction within their several Counties or Cities: for the doing and performing whereof, and providing Stocks of Money, and all other Things necessary for the same, and for raising and governing same, and for Correction of Offenders committed thither, such Orders shall be in Force, and duly executed, as the said Justices shall from Time to Time make or set down. *Stat. 39. Eliz. cap. 4.*

Provided, that the Justices of Peace of any County at large, shall not intermeddle in any City or Town Corporate, having Justices of Peace of their own, for the Execution of any Branch of this Act, concerning any Offence or Cause arising within the Precincts or Jurisdiction of such City or Town Corporate; but the Justices of Peace, Mayors, and other Head Officers, of such Cities and Towns Corporate, where there are such Justices of Peace, shall put this Act in Execution within their respective Limits, as the Justices of Peace of any County may within their Counties at large. *Ib.*

43 Eliz. c. 2.
Overseers of
the Poor to be
appointed an-
nually, by
two Justices
of Peace,

Who shall set
the Poor to
Work,

and Tax their
Parishes,

for raising a
Stock,
and relieving
the Poor.

The Church-Wardens of every Parish, and four, three, or two substantial Housekeepers, according to the Large-ness of the Parish, shall be nominated Yearly in *Easter Week*, or within one Month after, by two or more Justices of Peace of the County (*Quor' Un'*) dwelling near the Parish, under their Hands and Seals, to be Overseers of the Poor of their respective Parishes; and they, or the major Part of them, shall from Time to Time, with the Consent of two such Justices, set to work the Children of all such whose Parents shall not be deemed by them able to maintain their Children; and also set to Work all such Persons, married or unmarried, who have no Means to maintain themselves, and use no Trade to get their Living by; and also shall raise Weekly, or otherways, by a Tax on every Inhabitant, Parson, Vicar, and Occupier of Lands, Houses, Tythes, Coal Mines or Underwoods, such a Sum as they shall think fit, for purchasing a Stock of Flax, Hemp, Wool, Iron, or other Stuff, to set the Poor on Work; and also such Sums as shall be necessary for the Relief of the Lame, Old, Blind and Impotent, and such other Poor as are not able to Work, and for putting out poor Children Apprentices, and to execute all other Things, as well for disposing of the

the said Stock, as otherwise concerning the Premisses.

Stat. 43 Eliz. cap. 2.

And the said Church-wardens or Overseers so nominated, Officers to or such of them as shall have no just Excuse, to be allowed meet Month-by two such Justices as aforesaid, shall meet once a ly. Month at least, in their Parish Church, upon a Sunday after Evening Service, and there take Order in the Premisses; and within four Days after the End of their Year, and after other Overseers nominated, shall yield to two such Justices, an Account of all Sums received by And Account, them, or rated, assessed, and not received; and also of all Stock in their Hands, or in the Hands of the Poor to Work; and of all Things concerning their Office, and shall deliver over to the new Church-wardens and Overseers, all such Sums as shall be in their Hands, on Pain that every one absenting himself from such Monthly Meeting at aforesaid, or being negligent in his Office, or in the Execution of the said Orders made by the Assent of such Justices as aforesaid, shall forfeit 20 s. *Ib.*

And if the said Justices find, that the Inhabitants of Inhabitants any Parish are not able to raise Money sufficient for the of other Purposes aforesaid, then such two Justices may, as aforesaid, Tax, Rate, and Assess any other of other Parishes, relieve Parishes taxed to or out of any Parish within the same Hundred, to pay such sums unable. such Sums to the Church-wardens and Overseers of the said poor Parish, as they shall think fit: And if the Hundred shall not be thought able to relieve them, then the Justices, at their Quarter-Sessions, shall Rate and Assess as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the County, for the Purposes aforesaid. *Ib.*

And it shall be lawful for the present, or subsequent Sums assessed Church-wardens or Overseers, by Warrant from two such to be levied Justices, to levy the said Sums of Money, and all Arrearages, on such as shall refuse to pay the Assessment, by of two Justices, Distress and Sale of the Offenders Goods; and in Default of a Distress, such Justices may commit the Offender to the County Goal, until Payment be made; and the said Justices may send to the House of Correction, or County Goal, such Persons as do not set themselves to Work according to Appointment: And may commit to Prison such Church-wardens and Overseers as shall refuse to Account, until they have made a true Account, and paid such Sums as shall be remaining in their Hands. *Ib.*

And such Church-wardens, and the Overseers, or the Overseers to major Part of them, by the Assent of two such Justices, bind poor may bind such Children as aforesaid Apprentices, until Children App each Bey shall attain the Age of Twenty four Years, apprentices.

P O O R.

**And build
Houses on the
imotent
Poor.**

**Fathers, &c.
to relieve
their Chil-
dren, and
Children their
Parents.**

**Mayors, &c.
of Corpora-
tions, the
same Power
as Justices.**

**Parishes in se-
veral Pre-
cincts.**

and every Girl the Age of twenty one Years, or till she marry: And it shall be lawful for the Church-wardens and Overseers, or the major Part of them, by Leave of the Lord of the Mannor, where any common or waste

Ground shall be within their Parish, upon Agreement beforehand with such Lord, under his Hand and Seal, or Waste for the otherways, or according to any Order of the Justices in their Quarter-Sessions, by like Leave of the Lord, do erect upon such common or waste Ground, at the Charge of the Parish, Hundred, or County, to be taxed as aforesaid, Dwelling-Houses for the impotent Poor, and to place Inmates, or more Families than one, in any of them, notwithstanding the 31 Eliz cap. 7. against erecting of Cottages; which Houses shall not afterwards be used for the Habitation of any other, but the impotent Poor of the said Parish, upon the Pains contained in the said last mentioned Act. *Ib.*

Provided, that if any Person be grieved by any Assessment, or other Act done by the Church-wardens, Overseers, or Justices of Peace aforesaid, the Justices in their Quarter-Sessions may take such Orders therein as they shall think fit, which shall conclude all Parties. *Ib.*

And the Father and Grandfather, Mother and Grandmother, and the Children of every poor, old, and impotent Person, being of sufficient Ability, shall relieve every such poor Person, in such Manner, and according to such Rates as the Justices of Peace of the County where such sufficient Person dwells, at their Quarter-Sessions shall assess, on Pain of 20 s. for every Month they fail therein. *Ib.*

And the Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Head Officers of Corporations, being Justices of Peace, shall have the same Authority within their respective Precincts, as well in as out of Sessions, as is herein given to Justices of Peace of any County, or to any two or more of them, to execute this Act; and no other Justices of Peace shall intermeddle there. And every Alderman of London, within his Ward, may execute so much as is appointed by this Act to be done by one or two Justices of Peace of any County. *Ib.*

And where any Parish extends into more Counties than one, or lies Part within a Corporation, and Part without, the Justices and Head Officers respectively, shall intermeddle only with that Part of the said Parish as lies within their Limits; but the Churchwardens and Overseers of such Parishes as extend into several Limits, shall, without dividing themselves, jointly execute their Office, and exhibit one Account to the Head Officer of the Corporation,

Corporation, and another to the said two Justices of Peace as aforesaid. *Ib.*

And if in any Place there happen to be no such Nomination of Overseers yearly, as aforesaid, every Justice of appointing the Division where such Default shall happen, and even Overseers, *may* Mayor, Alderman, and Head Officer of a Corporation where such Default shall be, shall forfeit 5*l.* to the Use of the Poor of the Parish or Corporation where such Offence shall be committed, to be levied on their Goods, by Warrant from the Quarter-Sessions.

And the Justices of Peace of every County or Corporation shall holden next aftered by the Sessions Easter Yearly, shall Rate every Parish to pay such a sum for Relief Weekly Sum as they shall think fit, so that no Parish lief of Pri- pay above 6*d.* or under a half penny Weekly; and so as the sons and Ho- total Sum taxed on the County, do not amount to above spitals, the Rate of 2*d.* one Parish with another; which Sum shall be assed by the Parishioners themselves, or in their Default, by the Church-wardens and petty Con- stables, or the major Part of them; or in their Default, by the order of such Justice or Justices as shall dwell in or next the said Parish. *Ib.*

And if any Person refuse to pay the Sum so taxed, the Church-wardens and Constables, or any of them, or in their Default, any Justice of Peace may levy the same by Distress and Sale, and in Default of Distress, such Justice may commit the Offender till the same be paid. *Ib.*

And the Justices of Peace, at their General Quarter- Sessions, shall, at the Time of such Taxation, set down what Sum of Money shall be sent Quarterly out of every County or Corporation, for the Relief of the poor Prisoners of the King's-Bench and Marshalsea; and of such Hospitals and Alme-Houses as shall be in their County, so as there be sent out of every County Yearly 20*s.* at least to each of the said Prisons of the King's Bench and Mar- shalsea, which Sum shall be rateably assed upon every Parish, and collected by the Church-wardens, and paid over to the High Constable of the Division, ten Days To be paid to before the End of every Quarter: And such Constable, the High Con- at every Quarter-Sessions, shall pay over the same to such stable, Persons as shall be appointed Treasurers of the County And by him by the said Justices. Such Treasurers to continue for one to the Tre- Year only, and to give up their Accounts at the Quar- surer Quar- ter Sessions after Easter Yearly, to the succeeding Treasurers, which said Treasurers shall pay over the same to the Lord Chief Justice (or eldest Judge of the King's- Bench, and Knight Marshal, to the Use aforesaid, equally

to be divided between them; and if any Church-warden or High Constable, his Executors or Administrators, shall fail in Payment, as aforesaid, he shall forfeit 10*s.* and every High Constable 20*s.* to be levied by the Treasurer, by Distress and Sale, to be applied to the charitable Uses mentioned in this Act. *Ib.*

**Surplusage of
the County
Stock to be
distributed.**

And the Surplusage of Money remaining in the County Stock, shall be distributed by the Justices in their Quarter-Sessions, to the Use of the Hospitals in their County, and to those who shall sustain Losses by Fire, Water, or other Casualties, and for the Relief of the Poor, as the said Justices shall appoint. *Ib.*

**Pain of Tre-
asurer's Misbe-
haviour.**

And if any Treasurer shall refuse to take upon him the said Office, or to give Relief or Account, according to the Appointment of the said Justices, then the Quarter-Sessions, or on their Default, Justices of Assize shall fine such Treasurer as they shall see fit, such Fine not to be under 3*l.* and to be levied by Sale of his Goods, on the Prosecution of two Justices of Peace whom the Sessions shall authorise for that Purpose.

Proviso, that the Inhabitants of the Island of *Fowlness* in *Essex* shall act as a Parish. *Ib.*

And if any Person shall be prosecuted for what he shall do in Pursuance of this Act, he may plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence; and in Case the Plaintiff be Nonsuit, &c. the Defendant shall recover treble Damages, with Costs. *Ib.*

7 Jac. I. c. 4. There shall be erected, built, or otherwise provided, in One or more every County of *England* and *Wales*, where there is not Houses of Correction already, one or more fit and convenient Houses of Correction, with a convenient Backside thereunto adjoining, together with Mills, Turns, Cards, and such like necessary Implements, for the setting to Work of Rogues, Vagabonds, Sturdy Beggars, and other idle and disorderly Persons. Such Houses to be erected or provided in some convenient Place or Town in every County; and shall be purchased, convey'd, or assured to such Persons as the Court of Quarter-Sessions shall direct, upon Trust, and to the Intent the same shall be used and employ'd for the Purposes aforesaid.

**And Gover-
nours appoint-
ed by the Ses-
sions.**

And the Court of Quarter Sessions, next after the erecting or providing such Houses, and so from Time to Time, shall nominate and appoint one or more fit Persons, to be Governor or Master of the said Houses, who shall have Power to set such Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and disorderly Persons as shall be brought thither, to work and labour, being able, for such Time as they shall remain in the said House of Correction; and to punish them, by putting

Putting Fetters upon them, and by moderate Whipping Persons com-
And the said Rogues, Vagabonds, and idle Persons, while mitted thither
they remain in such House of Correction, shall not be to live by
chargeable to the Country, but shall have so much al-their Labour.
lowed them as they shall deserve by their own La-
bour.

And the Masters and Governors of the said Houses of Allowance to
Correction, for their Trouble in the said Service; as also the Governors
for relieving those who shall happen to be sick and weak of the Work-
in their Custody, shall have such Sums of Money Yearly house.
allowed them, as the Court of Quarter-Sessions shall
think fit to be paid them Quarterly by the Treasurer, ap-
pointed by 43 Eliz. the said Governor giving sufficient
Security for the Performance of the said Service, which
if the Treasurer shall neglect to do, the Governor shall
have Power to levy the same, or so much thereof as shall
be unpaid, in such Manner as by the said Statute the
said Treasurers are authorised to levy the Weekly Sum
given by the said Act, if unpaid.

And if the said Masters or Governors shall not every
Quarter-Sessions yield a just Account of all such Persons
as shall be committed to their Custody: Or if any of the
Persons so committed, shall be troublesome to the Coun-
try by going abroad, or shall escape from the said House
of Correction, before they shall be lawfully delivered,
then the Court of Quarter-Sessions shall set such Fines and
Penalties upon the Master and Governor, as the said
Court shall think fit, which Fine shall be paid to the
Treasurer of the County, and accounted for by him.

The Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor, men- 3 Car. 1. c. 4.
tioned in the 43d of Eliz. cap. 2. may, with the Con- Overseers of
sent of two or more Justices of Peace (*Quor' Un'*) and the Poor may,
where there shall be no more than one Justice of Peace, set up any
with the Assent of that one, set up any Trade or Occu- Trade for em-
pation for the employing, or better Relief of the Poor of ploying the
their Parish or Township, any former Statute to the con- Poor.
trary notwithstanding. Stat. 3 Car. 1. cap. 4

Upon Complaint made by the Church wardens and 14 Car. 2. c. 12.
Overseers of the Poor, to a Justice of Peace, within Two Justices
forty Days after any Person's coming to settle in any may remove
Testament under the Yearly Value of 10 l. who are any Person
likely to become chargeable to their Parish, it shall be within forty
lawful for any two Justices of Peace, *Qu' Un'* of the Di- Days after 1.
vision, to remove and convey such Person to the Parish coming into
where he was last legally settled, either as a Native, any Parish,
Housekeeper, Sojourner, Apprentice, or Servant for for-
ty Days at least, unless he give Security to indemnify
the

the Parish, to be allowed by the said Justices. Stat. 14
Car. 2. c. 12.

Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions, Provided, that all Persons who are aggrieved by the Judgment of such two Justices, may appeal to the next Quarter-Sessions, who are required to do them Justice. *Ib.*

Persons may go into any Parish with a Certificate. Provided, that it shall be lawful for any Person to go into any County, Parish, or Place, to Harvest-Work, or any other Work, so that he carry a Certificate with him from the Minister of the Parish, and of one Church-warden, and one Overseer, That he hath a Dwelling in the Parish he came from, and hath left a Wife, Children, or some others there (as the Case is) and is declared an Inhabitant of such Parish; and if such Person shall not return to his Parish when his Work is finished, or shall become Sick or Impotent when he is abroad, this shall not be accounted a Settlement where he sojourns, but two Justices of Peace may convey him to the Place of his Habitation; and if such Person shall refuse to go or remain in such Parish where he of Right ought to be settled, and shall return to the Parish from whence he was moved, any Justice of Peace may commit such Offender to the House of Correction, to be punished as a Vagabond, and kept to hard Labour; and if the Church-wardens and Overseers of his Parish shall refuse to receive and provide for him, a Justice of Peace may bind any such Officer over to the Assizes or Sessions, there to be indicted for his Contempt. *Ib.*

Work-houses in London and houses in the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Westminster, Boroughs, Towns and Places in Middlesex and Surrey, with-and the Bills in the Bills of Mortality, consisting of a President, Deputy-President, and Treasurer; and the Lord Mayor of London shall be President of the Corporations and Work-houses in the said City, and the Aldermen, and fifty two other Citizens, shall be chosen by the Common-Council, to be his Assistants; and the said Presidents and Assistants, may chuse a Deputy, and other necessary Officers, to execute this Act; and upon the Vacancy of any Assistant, Deputy-President, Treasurer, or other Officer, another shall be elected by the President and major Part of the Assistants. And for the City of Westminster, and Liberties thereof, a President, Deputy-President, Treasurer and Assistants shall be nominated by the Lord Chancellor, or the Lord Keeper. *Ib.*

And for the Places within the Bills of Mortality, in the Counties of Middlesex and Surrey respectively, there shall be chosen by the Majority of the Justices of the Peace,

Peace, in their respective Quarter-Sessions, out of the Freeholders of the said Counties respectively, a President, Deputy-President, Treasurer and Assistants, for the Corporations and Workhouses in *Middlesex* and *Surry*; and upon the Vacancy of any of the Presidents, Treasurers or Assistants in *Westminster*, *Middlesex* or *Surry*, the Power to elect others shall be in the Majority of the respective Justices of Peace in their General Quarter-Sessions; and at every Quarter-Sessions they shall take an Account of the Receipts, Charges, and Disbursements of the Officers and Treasurer of such Corporations or Workhouses, and how many Poor they have employ'd, and what Stock is remaining, which President, Deputy-President, and Treasurer for the Time being respectively, shall for ever become Bodies Politick and Corporate, and have a perpetual Succession, and may sue, and be sued, by the Name of the President and Governors for the Poor of the respective Places aforesaid; and by such Name may purchase Lands not exceeding Three Thousand Pounds per An. without a Licence in Mortmain: And any Person may give or devise Lands, Goods, Chattels, or Sums of Money, to the Uses hereafter limited and appointed; and each respective Corporation, or any seven of them, are hereby empowered to meet and keep Courts; and the President, his Deputy, or Treasurer, are hereby required, at the Request of any four of such Corporation, at any Time to cause a Court to be summoned, and shall have Authority to appoint a common Seal. *Ib.*

And it shall be lawful for the President and Governors of any of the said Corporations, or any two of them, or any Person authorised by any two of them, to apprehend any Rogues, Vagrants, sturdy Beggars, or idle or disorderly Persons within their respective Limits, and to cause them to be set to Work in their respective Workhouses. *Ib.*

And if the President and Governors of any of the said Corporations, shall certify their Want of Stock, under their common Seal, and what Sum they think necessary for the same, to the Common-Council of *London*, the Burgesses and Justices of Peace of *Westminster*, in their Quarter-Sessions, or to the Justices of the said Counties of *Middlesex* and *Surry*, in their respective Quarter-Sessions, that thereupon the said Common-Council and Justices of Peace, in their Sessions respectively, shall from Time to Time assess such a Competent Sum of Money for the Purposes aforesaid, not exceeding one Year's Poor's Rate, and shall rate the same proportionably in their several Wards, Limits, Divisions, Hundreds and Parishes,

the Parish, to be allowed by the said Justices. Stat. 14
Car. 2. c. 12.

Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions, Provided, that all Persons who are aggrieved by the Judgment of such two Justices, may appeal to the next Quarter-Sessions, who are required to do them Justice. *Ib.*

Persons may go into any Parish with a Certificate. Provided, that it shall be lawful for any Person to go into any County, Parish, or Place, to Harvest-Work, or any other Work, so that he carry a Certificate with him from the Minister of the Parish, and of one Church-warden, and one Overseer, That he hath a Dwelling in the Parish he came from, and hath left a Wife, Children, or some others there (as the Case is) and is declared an Inhabitant of such Parish; and if such Person shall not return to his Parish when his Work is finished, or shall become Sick or Impotent when he is abroad, this shall not be accounted a Settlement where he sojourns, but two Justices of Peace may convey him to the Place of his Habitation; and if such Person shall refuse to go or remain in such Parish where he of Right ought to be settled, and shall return to the Parish from whence he was moved, any Justice of Peace may commit such Offender to the House of Correction, to be punished as a Vagabond, and kept to hard Labour; and if the Church-wardens and Overseers of his Parish shall refuse to receive and provide for him, a Justice of Peace may bind any such Officer over to the Assizes or Sessions, there to be indicted for his Contempt. *Ib.*

Work-houses in London and Westminster, and the Boroughs, Towns and Places in Middlesex and Surry, with the Bills of Mortality. And there shall be one or more Corporations and Work-houses in the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Boroughs, Towns and Places in Middlesex and Surry, within the Bills of Mortality, consisting of a President, Deputy-President, and Treasurer; and the Lord Mayor of London shall be President of the Corporations and Work-houses in the said City, and the Aldermen, and fifty two other Citizens, shall be chosen by the Common-Council, to be his Assistants; and the said Presidents and Assistants, may chuse a Deputy, and other necessary Officers, to execute this Act; and upon the Vacancy of any Assistant, Deputy-President, Treasurer, or other Officer, another shall be elected by the President and major Part of the Assistants. And for the City of Westminster, and Liberties thereof, a President, Deputy-President, Treasurer and Assistants shall be nominated by the Lord Chancellor, or the Lord Keeper. *Ib.*

And for the Places within the Bills of Mortality, in the Counties of Middlesex and Surry respectively, there shall be chosen by the Majority of the Justices of the Peace,

Peace, in their respective Quarter-Sessions, out of the Freeholders of the said Counties respectively, a President, Deputy-President, Treasurer and Assistants, for the Corporations and Workhouses in *Middlesex* and *Surry*; and upon the Vacancy of any of the Presidents, Treasurers or Assistants in *Westminster*, *Middlesex* or *Surry*, the Power to elect others shall be in the Majority of the respective Justices of Peace in their General Quarter-Sessions; and at every Quarter-Sessions they shall take an Account of the Receipts, Charges, and Disbursements of the Officers and Treasurer of such Corporations or Workhouses, and how many Poor they have employ'd, and what Stock is remaining, which President, Deputy-President, and Treasurer for the Time being respectively, shall for ever become Bodies Politick and Corporate, and have a perpetual Succession, and may sue, and be sued, by the Name of the President and Governors for the Poor of the respective Places aforesaid; and by such Name may purchase Lands not exceeding Three Thousand Pounds per An. without a Licence in Mortmain: And any Person may give or devise Lands, Goods, Chattels, or Sums of Money, to the Uses hereafter limitted and appointed; and each respective Corporation, or any seven of them, are hereby empowered to meet and keep Courts; and the President, his Deputy, or Treasurer, are hereby required, at the Request of any four of such Corporation, at any Time to cause a Court to be summoned, and shall have Authority to appoint a common Seal. *Ib.*

And it shall be lawful for the President and Governors of any of the said Corporations, or any two of them, or any Person authorised by any two of them, to apprehend any Rogues, Vagrants, sturdy Beggars, or idle or disorderly Persons within their respective Limits, and to cause them to be set to Work in their respective Workhouses. *Ib.*

And if the President and Governors of any of the said Corporations, shall certify their Want of Stock, under their common Seal, and what Sum they think necessary for the same, to the Common-Council of *London*, the Burgesses and Justices of Peace of *Westminster*, in their Quarter-Sessions, or to the Justices of the said Counties of *Middlesex* and *Surry*, in their respective Quarter-Sessions, that thereupon the said Common-Council and Justices of Peace, in their Sessions respectively, shall from Time to Time assess such a Competent Sum of Money for the Purposes aforesaid, not exceeding one Year's Poor's Rate, and shall rate the same proportionably in their several Wards, Limits, Divisions, Hundreds and Parishes,

Parishes, as they shall think fit, with which Tax, if any Person find himself aggrieved, as being unequally laid, he may appeal to the Justices of Peace at the next open Sessions, who shall make a final Order therein. *Ib.*

And any Alderman of *London*, or his Deputy, or the Bruges and Justices of Peace of *Westminster*, or any two of them, or any two Justices of Peace of *Middlesex* or *Surry*, may by their Warrant authorize the Churchwardens or Overseers of the Poor of their respective Parishes, to demand and receive such Sums as shall be assessed as aforesaid, and in Default of Payment within ten Days after Demand, on Notice in Writing, left at the Dwelling-House or Lodging of any Person so assessed, to levy the same by Distress and Sale. *Ib.*

**Governors of
the Work-
houses within
the Weekly Bills, may
make By-
Laws.**

To be allow-
ed by the
Quarter-Ses-
sions.

Constable re-
moving, two
Justices may
make and
swear another till the
Leet.

So if a Con-
stable remain
in Office a-
bove a Year.

And the respective President and Governors, or any seven of them, are empowered from Time to Time to make Orders and By-Laws for the better relieving, regulating, and setting the Poor to Work, and apprehending and punishing Rogues, Vagabonds and Beggars, within their respective Limits, and for the other Matters aforesaid. *Ib.*

Provided, that such Orders and By-Laws be allowed by the Quarter-Sessions. *Ib.*

And the President and Governors of the said respective Corporations, or Workhouses, or any fourteen of them, being assembled, are empowered to elect such Officers as shall be necessary to be employ'd in the Premises, and to remove and chuse others, as they shall see fit, and to make them such Allowances out of the Stock and Revenue of the Corporation, as they see proper. *Ib.*

And all Sheriffs, Constables, and other Officers of Justice, are required to be aiding and assisting to the said Corporation, and their Officers. *Ib.*

In Case any Constable, Headborough, or Tything-man, shall die, or go out of his Parish, any two Justices may make and swear a new Constable, &c. until the Lord of the Mannor shall hold a Court-Leet, or till the next Quarter-Sessions, who shall either approve the said Officers so made and sworn, or appoint others.

And if any Officer shall remain above a Year in his Office, the Quarter-Sessions may discharge him, and put another fit Person in his Room, until the Lord of the Mannor shall hold a Court. *Ib.*

The three next Paragraphs in this Act, relate to the Ap. See 12 A. 23; prehending of Rogues and Vagabonds, which are now ex. Under Title prestly repealed, and other Provision made for Punishing Constables. Rogues and Vagabonds, by 12 Ann. c. 23. which the Reader will find under the Head Constable. Ib.

It shall be lawful for the Church-wardens and Over-Goods and Seers of the Poor of any Parish where a Bastard-Child Rents of the shall be born, to seize so much of the Goods and Chat-reputed Father-tels, and to receive so much of the Annual Rents or Pro- of a Bastard-fits of the Lands of any putative Father, or lewd Mo- Child, seized, ther, who shall run away and leave a Bastard-Child up-on the Parish, as shall be ordered by any two Justices of Peace, towards indemnifying the Parish, and providing for such Bastard-Child, to be confirmed at the Sessions: And it shall be lawful for the said Sessions, to order the Church-wardens or Overseers, to dispose of such Goods by Sale, or otherwise, for the Purposes aforesaid, and to receive so much of the Rents and Profits of the Offenders Lands, as shall be ordered by the Sessions. Ib.

Any Person prosecuted for what he shall do in Pursu-
ance of this Act, may plead the General Issue, and give
the special Matter in Evidence: And if the Plaintiff be
Nonsuit, &c. the Defendant shall have treble Damages.
Ib.

Whereas the Inhabitants of Lancashire, Cheshire, York-Vills in some shire, Derbyshire, Northumberland, Durham, Cumber-of the Nor-land, and Westmorland, and many other Counties, by rea-thern Coun-son of the Largeness of the Parishes, cannot reap the tries, to re-Benefit of 43 Eliz. c. 2. for Relief of the Poor, 'tis enacted, relieve their That all the Poor and Impotent within every Township Poor, as ot Village within the said Counties, shall be provid-Parishes. ed for and set on Work in the Township and Village wherein they shall respectively inhabit; and there shall be Yearly chosen two or more Overseers of the Poor within every of the said Townships or Villages, who shall execute all Powers for the Relief of the Poor therein, and shall suffer such Pains and Forfeitures for their Neglect, as are appointed by the said Act of 43 Eliz. Ib.

And the Justices of Peace of the said Counties, are em- 19 Car. 2. c. 4. powered to levy Money, and execute all other Acts in Quarter-Ses-
every such Township or Village, as they might in any fions to find Parish by the said Act. Ib.

The Rights and Priviledges of the Dean and Chapter of setting poor Westminster saved. Ib. 19 Car. 2. c. 4.

Where there is not any sufficient Provision yet made Work in Pri-
for the Relief and Setting to Work of poor Persons com- son, and mitted to Goal for Felony, who many Times perish be- maintain fore themselves.

fore their Trial, for Remedy thereof it is enacted, That the Court of Quarter-Sessions, if it shall find it needful, may provide a Stock of Materials for setting poor Prisoners on Work, in such Manner, and by such Ways as other County Charges are levy'd and raised, and to appoint Persons to oversee and set such Prisoners on Work, and to make such Orders as they shall think fit, for Punishment of Neglects, and other Abuses, and for bestowing the Profits the Prisoners shall gain by their Labour, for their Relief. 19 Car. 2. c. 4.

No Parish to
be rated above
6 d. a Week.
Sheriffs, with
Consent of
three Justices
of Peace, may
on Emergen-
cies remove
their Priso-
ners, 1

Provided, that no Parish be rated above 6 d. a Week towards the Premisses. Ib.

And whereas at some Times, by Occasion of the Plague, and at others, by the great Number of Prisoners, infectious Diseases have happened among them, whereby the Judges and Jurors have, upon their Attendance at the Trials of Prisoners, been infected, and many of them died; and sometimes the Infection has spread into the Country, for Remedy whereof it is enacted, That any Sheriff, or Person having the Custody of the County Goal, with the Consent of three or more Justices of Peace, may, if they find it necessary, upon emergent Occasions, provide other safe Places for the Removal of Sick, or other Persons out of the ordinary Goal, where such Prisoners shall be kept in the same Manner, and convey'd to the Goal-Delivery, as if they were in their ordinary and usual Goals. Ib.

And Head
Officers of
Corporations
with like
Consent.

Provided, that the Mayor, Bailiff, and other Head Officer, or any other Person, having the Custody of the common Goal within any Corporation, shall, with the Advice of three or more Justices of Peace of such Corporation, Quor' Un', have the like Power to remove their Prisoners into some other convenient Place within their Jurisdiction, and to raise a Stock, after the same Rates and Proportions as Counties are herein before allowed to do. Ib.

Devon.

Proviso for establishing a Workhouse at *Exeter* for the County of *Devon*, to which Criminals may be committed, whose Crimes admit of the Benefit of Clergy, and a Forty Days Salary appointed to the Governor and Ordinary. Ib.

make a Set-

3 & 4 W. &

M. c. 11.

Forty Days

to commence

from Notice c. 17.

in the Church

The said Act of 13 & 14 Car. 2. (except what relates to the Incorporations of Workhouses in the Weekly Bills) continued for seven Years, and the forty Days to make a Settlement, to commence from the Delivery of Notice to the Church-wardens. 1 Jac. 2. c. 17.

The Acts of 13 & 14 Car. 2. c. 12. and 1 Jac. 2. from Notice c. 17. so far as it relates to the Relief of the Poor, re-enacted and continued: And it is enacted, That the forty

Days

Days intended to make a Settlement by the said Act of 13 & 14 Car. 2. shall be accounted from the Publication of Notice in Writing in the Church, of any Persons coming to inhabit in any Parish. Stat. 3 & 4 W. & M.

c. II.

Provided, that no Soldier, Seaman, or Workman in Soldiers and their Majesties Service, shall gain a Settlement by such Seamen. Notice, until dismissed from the Service. Ib.

And every Church-warden and Overseer, who shall neglect to publish such Notice in the Church, the next Sunday after he receives it from the Party coming to inhabit in their Parish, or to register the same, shall forfeit 40 s. to the Party grieved, to be levy'd by Distress and Sale, by Warrant from one Justice of Peace. Ib.

Provided, that if any Person shall come to inhabit in Executing any Parish, and for himself execute any publick Annual any Parish Office, during one whole Year, or shall be charged and Office, or pay publick Taxes to the said Parish, it shall be deemed aing to the legal Settlement without Notice. Ib. Rates, gains a

And if any unmarried Person, not having Child or Settlement. Children, shall be hired into any Service for one Year, As does the such Service shall be deemed a Settlement without No being hired for tice as aforesaid. Ib. and serving a

And if any Person shall be bound Apprentice, and in- Year, habit in any Parish, such Binding and Habitation shall And being be a Settlement without Notice. Ib. Apprentice.

Persons grieved by the Determination of a Justice, or Appeal to the Justices of Peace, may appeal to the next Quarter-Ses- next Sessions: sions, whose Judgment shall be final. Ib.

And where any Person shall be removed by Vertue of Pain of not this Act, by Warrant from two Justices, the Church receiving one wardens and Overseers of the Parish whither he is sent, removed by shall receive him, on Pain of forfeiting 5 l. to the Poor Order of two of the Parish from whence he was sent, to be levy'd by Distress and Sale, by Warrant from one Justice, and in Default of a Distress, to be committed to the common Goal forty Days, without Bail, Proof to be by two Witnesses, upon Oath, before one Justice. Ib.

Persons aggrieved by the Judgment of the said two Appeal. Justices, may appeal to the next Quarter-Sessions of the County, &c. from which the Party was removed. Ib.

There shall be kept in every Parish a Book, wherein Collection the Names of all Persons who receive Collection, shall be Book. registered, and the Time they were first admitted to have Relief, and the Occasion : And the Parishioners shall meet at a Vestry Yearly, in Easter-Week, or as often To be renew- as shall be thought convenient, and the said Book shall ed Yearly. be produced, and the Persons called over who receive Collection,

Collection, and the Reasons of their taking Relief examined, and a new List made, of such Persons as they shall think fit to allow Collection to, and no other Persons shall be allowed to receive Collection, but by Authority under the Hand of one Justice, or by Order of the Justices at their Quarter-Sessions, except in Cases of Pestilential Diseases, Plague, or Small Pox. *Ib.*

**Parishioners
to be Witnes-
ses.**

And that Church-wardens and Overseers who mispend the publick Money, may be more easily detected, the Evidence of any of the Parishioners, except those who receive Alms, shall be admitted in all Courts where an Action is brought for the Recovery of Money mispent or taken by Church-wardens or Overseers. *Ib.*

**8 & 9 W. 3.
c. 30.
Persons bring-
ing a Certifi-
cate, to be
sent back
when they
become
chargeable.**

From and after the first of May 1697, if any Person that shall come into a Parish or Place, to inhabit and reside, shall at the same Time deliver to the Church-wardens or Overseers of the Poor, a Certificate under the Hands and Seals of the Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor of any other Parish or Place, or the major Part of them (or of the Overseers of the Poor of the Place where there are no Church-wardens) attested by two Witnesses, thereby acknowledging the Person mentioned in the said Certificate to be an inhabitant legally settled in that Parish or Place from whence he came, such Certificate having been allowed and subscribed by two or more Justices of Peace of the County or Place from whence such Certificate comes, shall oblige the said Parish or Place to receive and provide for the Persons mentioned in the said Certificate, together with his or her Family, as Inhabitants of that Parish, when ever they shall happen to become chargeable to, or be entituled to ask Relief of the Parish or Place to which such Certificate was given, and then, and not before, it shall be lawful for such Person and his Children (though born in that Parish, not having acquired a legal Settlement there): to be removed to and settled in the Parish or Place from whence such Certificate was brought. Stat. 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 30.

**Badge to be
worn by
those who re-
ceive Colle-
ction.**

Every Person who shall be upon the Collection, and receive Relief of any Parish or Place, and his Wife and Children cohabiting in the House (such Child as shall be permitted to stay at Home to attend an impotent Parent excepted) shall upon the Shoulder of the Right Sleeve of the uppermost Garment, in an open and visible Manner, wear such Badge or Mark as hereafter mentioned, viz. a Roman P, with the first Letter of the Name of the Parish or Place whereof he or she is an Inhabitant, cut either in red or blue Cloth, as the Church-wardens and Overseers shall direct. *Ib.*

And

And if any poor Person neglect or refuse to wear such Badge, or Mark, as aforesaid, any Justice of Peace of the County or Place may punish such Offence, either by ordering his or her Allowance, on the Collection, to be abridged, suspended, or withdrawn; or by committing the Offender to the House of Correction, to be whipt and kept to hard Labour, not exceeding 21 Days. *Ib.*

And if any Churchwarden or Overseer shall relieve any such poor Person, not wearing a Badge, being convicted by the Oath of one Witness, before a Justice of Peace, he shall forfeit 20 s. to be levy'd by Distress and Sale, by Warrant from such Justice, one Moiety to the Informer, and the other to the Poor where the Offence was. *Ib.*

The Justices of Peace, at their General or Quarter Sessions to Sessions, upon any Appeal concerning the Settlement of give Costs on a poor Person, or upon Proof of Notice of any such Appeal, to have been given by the proper Officer to the Churchwardens or Overseers of any Parish, or Place, (tho' such Appeal is not prosecuted) shall, at the same Quarter Sessions, award to the Party, in whose Behalf such Appeal shall be determined, or to whom such Notice appears to be given, such Costs as the said Justices shall think reasonable. And if the Person order'd to pay such Costs happen to live out of the Jurisdiction of the said Court, any Justice of Peace of the County or Place where such Person shall inhabit, is hereby required, upon Request to him made, and a Copy of the Order for such Costs produced, and proved by some credible Witness, to cause the Money mentioned in the Order, to be levy'd by Distress and Sale; and in Default of a Distress, to commit the Person to the common Goal of the County, or Liberty, there to remain for 20 Days. *Ib.*

No unmarried Person, hired into a Parish or Town- Hir'd Servant ship for a Year, shall be adjudged to have gained a Settle- must serve his ment, unless such Person shall abide in the same Service Year to gain a during the Space of one whole Year. Settlement.

An Appeal against any Order for the Removal of a poor Person, shall be determined at the General or Quarter Sessions for the County or Place, from whence such Person is removed, and not elsewhere. *Ib.* whence a Person

Provided, that nothing in this Act shall be construed so as to hinder the Justices of Peace in the Liberty of St. Albans, from hearing and determining any Appeals for St. Albans. the Settlement of the Poor in their Quarter-Sessions.

No Person, coming into any Parish by Certificate, ^{9 & 10 W. 34} shall be adjudged by any Act to have gained a legal Settlement there, unless he *bona fide* take a Lease or Te-

nement of 10*l.* per Ann. or execute some annual Office in such Parish. Stat. 9 & 10 W. 3. cap. 11.

12 Ann. c. 18. The said Act of 13 & 14. Car. 2. c. 12. for the better Servants and Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom is made perpetual. Apprentices And it is further enacted, that if any Person, who shall of Certificate- be an Apprentice or hired Servant to any Person, who Men, gain no shall come or reside in any Parish, Township, or Place, Settlement. by Means of a Certificate, and shall not have afterwards acquired a legal Settlement, such Apprentice, or hired Servant, shall not gain a Settlement in the Parish or Place which his Master came into by Virtue of a Certificate; but such Apprentice and Servant shall have his Settlement in such Parish, or Place, as he would have had, if he had not been bound Apprentice, or hired. Stat. 12 Ann. c. 18.

5 Geo. c. 8. Whereas divers Persons go from their Abodes, leaving their Wives or Children a Charge upon the Parish where they were born, or last legally settled, altho' they have Estates which might afford a Provision for them, it is hereby enacted, that it shall be lawful for the Churchwardens, or Overseers of the Poor, where any Wife, Child, or Children, shall be so left on the Parish, by Warrant from any two Justices of Peace, to seize so by Warrant of much of the Goods and Chattels, and to receive so much of the annual Rents and Profits of the Lands and Tenements of such Husband, Father, or Mother, as such two Justices shall order, towards the Discharge of the Parish, or bringing up and providing for such Wife, Child, or Children; which Order being confirmed at the next Quarter-Sessions, the said Sessions may make an Order, for the said Churchwardens, or Overseers, to dispose of such Goods and Chattels, or so much of them as the Court shall think fit, and to receive so much of the Rents and Profits of such Lands and Tenements as the Court shall order for the Purposes aforesaid. Stat. 5 Geo. c. 8.

And the Churchwardens and Overseers shall be accountable to the Quarter-Sessions, for such Money as they shall receive by Virtue of this Act. Ib.

9 Geo. c. After the 25th of March, 1723. No Justice of Peace shall order Relief to any poor Person, until Oath be made before him of some Matter, which he shall judge a reasonable Cause for giving such Relief; and that such a Person hath apply'd for Relief to the Parishioners at some Vestry, or to two Overseers of the Poor of his Parish, and was refused Relief; and until such Justice hath summoned two of the Overseers to shew Cause why such Relief should not be given, and the Person so sum-

moned

moned have been heard, or made Default in appearing.

Stat. 9 Geo. c.

And the Person to whom any such Justice of Peace None to be re-shall order Relief, shall be enter'd in the Book kept by lieved who the Parish, as one of those who is to receive Collection, are not in the as long as the Cause of such Relief continues. And no Collection Officer of any Parish, except on sudden and emergent Book. Occasions, shall bring to Account any Money he shall give to any poor Person of his Parish, who is not so register'd in such Parish Book, on Pain of 5*l.* to be levy'd by Distress and Sale, by Warrant from two or more Justices of Peace, which Penalty shall be applied to the Use of the Poor of his Parish, by the Direction of the said Justices. *Ib.*

And if a Justice of Peace of any County shall dwell Justice of in a City, or Precinct, that is a County of it self, Peace of a situate within the County at large, for which he shall County at be appointed Justice of Peace, it shall be lawful for him large, residing to grant Warrants, take Examinations, and make Orders in a City for any Matters at his own Dwelling-house, altho' such which is a House be out of the County where he is authorized County of it to act as a Justice of Peace, and in some City or other self, may Precinct adjoining, which is a County of it self. *Ib.* grant War-

Provided, that this Act shall not extend to impower rants at his Justices of Peace for Counties at large to hold their Ge- Dwelling- neral Quarter-Sessions in Cities or Towns that are Coun houst ties of themselves, or to impower Justices of Peace, Sheriffs, Baillifs, Constables, or other Peace Officers of Counties at large, to act in any Matters arising within Cities or Towns, which are Counties of themselves. *Ib.*

And it shall be lawful for the Churchwardens and Parishes im- Overseers of the Poor of any Parish or Place, with the power'd to set Consent of a Majority of the Parishioners or Inhabitants, up Work- at a Vestry or other publick Meeting assembled, upon houses, usual Notice thereof first given, to purchase or hire any House or Houses in the same Parish or Place, and to con- tract with any Persons for the Lodging, Maintaining, and Employing of all such Poor there as shall desire Relief, and to maintain and employ all such poor Persons, and take the Benefit of their Work, who shall be kept in any such Houses, for the better Maintenance of such poor Persons. And Poor re- And where any poor Person shall refuse to be lodged and fusing to be maintained in such House, he shall be put out of the kept there, to Parish Books, and shall not be entitled to receive any receive no Collection. And where any Parish or Township shall be Collection. too small to purchase or hire such Houses, it shall be Two Parishes lawful for two or more of such Parishes or Townships, may join for with the Consent of a Majority of the Parishioners at a a House,

Vestry, and with the Approbation of a Justice of Peace dwelling in or near the Place, under his Hand and Seal, to unite in purchasing such House; and there to keep and employ the Poor of their respective Parishes, so uniting, and to take the Benefit of their Work for the better Maintenance of them. And if any poor Person of such united Parishes shall refuse to be kept in such House, he shall be put out of the Collection Book, and disabled to ask Relief. And it shall be lawful for the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of any Parish or Place, with the Consent of a Majority of the Parish Officers ^{and} ~~Parishioners~~ aforesaid, to contract with the Churchwardens and Overseers of any other Parish or Place, for the lodging, maintaining, and employing of any poor Person in their Parish; and upon Refusal of such poor Person to be kept in such other Parish, he shall be put out of the Collection Book, and disabled to ask Relief. Provided, that no poor Person, his Apprentice, or Children, shall acquire a Settlement in the Place whither they are removed by Virtue of this Act.

No Purchase under 30 l. will gain a Settlement.

And no Person shall be deemed to have gained a Settlement in any Parish or Place, by purchasing any Estate or Interest in such Parish or Place, where the Consideration of such Purchase does not amount to 30 l. *bona fide*, paid for any longer Time than such Person shall inhabit in such Estate, and shall then be liable to be removed where he was last legally settled before such Purchase and Inhabitancy. *Ib.*

Paying to the Scavenger's Rate, or High-ways, does not gain a Settlement. *Narborough.* And no Person, who shall be taxed or assessed to the Scavenger, or Repairs of the Highway, and shall pay such Rates, shall be deemed thereby to have gained a legal Settlement in any Place, by reason of their paying such Rates. *Ib.*

A Saving for the Borough of St. Peter and Hundred of *Narborough*, in the County of *Northampton*, to determine Appeals against Orders made for Removal of poor Persons in their Quarter-Sessions. *Ib.*

No Appeal to be proceeded on without due Notice.

No Appeal from any Order for Removal of any poor Person from one Parish to another, shall be proceeded upon at any Quarter-Sessions, unless reasonable Notice be given by the Churchwardens or Overseers of the Poor of the Parish, who make such Appeal, unto the Churchwardens or Overseers from whence such poor Person shall be removed: And the Reasonableness of such Notice shall be determined by the Court of Quarter-Sessions to which the Appeal is made; and if such Court shall be of Opinion, that reasonable Notice was not given, they shall adjourn the Appeal to the next Quarter-Sessions, and there finally determine the same. *Ib.*

But adjourn'd to the next Sessions.

If upon an Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions, concerning Charges to be the Settlement of a poor Person, the Court shall determine the Appeal in Favour of the Appellant, they shall award pellants on a such Appellant so much Money as shall appear to have Removal. been reasonably paid by the Parish, in whose Behalf such Appeal was made so much Money as such Parish has expended in relieving such poor Person, between the Time of such undue Removal and the Determination of such Appeal, to be recovered as Costs and Charges are to be recovered by 9 W. 3. c. 30. upon an Appeal. *Ib.*

R E A D I N G S.

Every Occupier of Houses, Lands, Tithes, Who may be Mines, Underwoods, or other Thing, from whence taxed towards an annual Profit arises, may, by 43 Eliz. cap. 2. the Poor's be tax'd towards the Poor's Rate: Also every Person, according to the visible Estate which he hath or possesses, in the Parish where he resides, and not elsewhere, may be tax'd to the said Rate. 2 Bulst. Sir Anthony Errby's Case.

And a Person, who hath Lands in his Occupation, and a Stock of Goods and Wares besides, as and Stock a Draper, Grocer, &c. may be taxed for both, but may be both not for such Stock or Goods with which he uses tax'd. to manure his Lands.

The Farmer or Occupier shall pay this Tax, Tenant to pay and not the Landlord, who is never to be taxed the Tax. for his Rent; for then the Land would pay twice; but if he be possessed of a Sum of Money, or other Money tax'd. personal Estate, he may be taxed for that.

And when Goods or personal Estate are rated, it ought to be done in the same Proportion as Lands are taxed, namely, every hundred Pound at the Rate of 5*l.* a Year; and the Party must be charged only in that Place where the Goods are at the Time of the Assessment; for if he hath not Goods or personal Estate where he is assessed to the Value he is charged, and is distrained, he may have an Action of Trespass.

The most reasonable and usual Way of taxing Pound Rate. Lands is by a Pound Rate, and not according to the Number of Acres.

Parish in Re-
putation
within the
Statute.

Where a Township or Village has a Chappel of Ease, and has been long reputed a Parish, though really but a Member of another Parish where the Mother Church stands, yet if it has been long reputed a Parish, and used to chuse Overseers, this shall be deemed a Parish within the Purview of the Statute of 43 Eliz. C. 287.

Lands to be
taxed in the
Parish where
they lie.

A Person who occupies Lands lying in several Parishes, shall be charged for the same in every Parish, according to the annual Value of the Land lying in each Parish.

Whether the
Parson ought
to be tax'd to
the Poor.

And every Parson is chargeable for his Glebe and Tithes, according to the annual Value of the same, as well as a Layman, if they are in his own Occupation, notwithstanding that Clause in *Magna Charta*, which says, *The Church shall be free*: But whether this was Law before the Clergy gave up their Right of taxing themselves, in Convocation, is a very great Question; and how a Statute, which was made long before they parted with that Right, should bind them now, is not easy to conceive, notwithstanding the Opinion of Chief Justice Hale, cited in *Keble*, to the contrary: But the Chief Justice was no great Friend to the Clergy, and that might give a Biass to his Judgment in this Case. However, the Practice has been according to his Opinion ever since. At this Day, indeed, the Clergy may well be taxed with the Laity, because they are blended with them in several late Acts of Parliament relating to the Poor.

One Parish in
two Counties,
the Parish to
contribute to
the poor of
either.

The Parish of St. *Bede* without *Aldgate* having but one Churchwarden, and distinct Overseers of the Poor, some Part of the said Parish lying in *London*, and the other in *Middlesex*, and two Children being left by their Mother in one Part of the Parish, it was resolved, that without a particular Usage to the contrary, each Part of the Parish, tho' lying in different Counties, should contribute proportionably to their Relief; but in this Case, there being distinct Officers and distinct Rates, and the Officers used to make distinct Accounts to the Justices of each County, therefore they

they should be taken as two distinct Parishes; but Justices can-
the Justices have no Power to dismember Pa-^{not divide}
rishes, tho' never so large, and tax the Vills and ^{larger Parish-}
Townships distinctly; for it appears, that several ^{es.}
Northern Counties, where the Parishes are very
large, were under a Necessity of procuring a Clause
in the said A&t of 14 Car. 2. cap. 12. for this Pur-
pose; and that Clause, tho' other Parishes in ge-
neral are mentioned in the Recial, it seems, does not
extend to any other Counties but those expressly
named, none others being specify'd in the enacting
Part. *Skillington against Norton.* 2 Lev. 142.

A Tenant being tax'd for Lands in his Occupa- Tenant not
tion, shall not be charged for his Stock upon the ^{answerable} same Lands, that is, (as has been already observ'd) ^{for Stock, be-}
for such Stock as was requisite towards his using ^{ing the Pro-}
the Land; nor for the Profits of such Lands, for ^{duct of his}
which he has been already taxed as Occupier; but ^{Land.}
for other Stock and personal Estate he is charge-
able. The Case of *Hoodham, Barkin, and Barns-*
den in Suffolk.

The Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor An Appeal
of the Parish of *Shoreditch* made a Rate for Re- from a Poor's
lief of the Poor, which was confirmed by two Rate, the Ses-
Justices; and therein nothing was taxed for the ^{sions may}
personal Estate, but all upon the real, which was ^{quash the}
erroneous. Several Inhabitants appealed to the ^{whole, and}
Sessions, and the Rate was there quash'd; and the ^{make or order}
Churchwardens, &c. order'd to make a new ^{Church-war-}
Rate upon both real and personal Estates. In the ^{dens, &c. to}
new Rate there was still a great Inequality, the Rate, ^{make a new}
real Estate being tax'd ten Times more, in Pro-
portion, than the personal Estate; for this Rea-
son several Inhabitants appealed again, and this
Rate was likewise vacated by Order of the Sessions:
And now *Northey* and *Shower* moved to quash these
Orders, urging, that the Sessions could only re-
lieve particular Persons over-rated or grieved,
but could not set aside a whole Rate at once. *Sed*
per tot. Cur' vizi. Holt, Rokeby, and Turton, the
Justices at their Sessions, upon an Appeal of par-
ticular Persons grieved, may, if they see Cause,
set aside the Rate; for the A&t is, that *if any*

P O O R.

Person or Persons find themselves aggriev'd, it shall be lawful for the Justices of the Quarter-Sessions, to take such Order therein as by them shall be thought Convenient, 43 Eliz. c. 2. sect. 6. And in either

If Sessions set aside a whole Rate, they may make a new one.

Or refer it back to the Church-war-dens, &c.

of these Cases, of the first or second Rate, the Justices could not give Relief, without setting aside the whole Rate; because the Rate was burthensome to a whole Set of Men: And they may make a new Rate themselves, or order the Churchwardens and Overseers to make a new Rate, as was done in this Case, they having it in their Discretion to make a new Rate at Sessions, or remand it to the Churchwardens, &c. to make one. The Orders were confirm'd. The Case of the Parish of St. Leonard Shoreditch. Mich. 10. W. 3. B. R. 2. Salk. 483.

No Mandamus lies to the Overseers, to make a Rate to reimburse from Overseers.

Rate must be for the Relief of the Poor.

Tawny being Overseer of the Poor of Little-Port, in the Isle of Ely, laid out his Money in the Relief of the Poor, and was turn'd out of his Office by the Justices, before the End of the Year, by which Means he lost the Opportunity of making a Rate to reimburse himself: Upon this he obtain'd a Mandamus, directed to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor, to make a Rate to reimburse him. Mr. Parker and Mr. Eyre argued, That there could be no such Charge, neither by common Law, nor by the Statute, 43 Eliz. Et per Holt Chief-Justice, We cannot order the Parish or Overseers by a Mandamus to make a Rate to raise Money to reimburse an Overseer, but only to raise Money for Relief of the Poor; nor can they make a Rate otherwise. The Act of Parliament is expressly so, and must be pursued. An Overseer is not bound to lay out Money till he has it, if he does, he must make a new Rate for the Relief of the Poor, and out of that he may retain to pay himself: Tawny should have done so, he trusted where he needed not have done it, he has not pursued the Means the Statute gave him, and we cannot relieve him. Et per tot, Curiam. The Mandamus lies not Ideo cassetur & per Curiam. The Churchwardens and Overseers

Overseers may make a Rate of themselves. *Tawny's Case. Hill. 2. Ann. B. R. 2. Salk. 531.*

A. took Part of a House in the Parish of *D.* on Assessments the 3d of December, and was rated as an inhabitant, and was distrain'd for a Quarter's-Rent the ought to be Christmas following; but the Distress was taken before Christmas, on a general Warrant made for the whole Year, and in Replevin upon Evidence it was ruled. *Per Holt C. J.* 1st, That if two or more several Houses are inhabited by several Families, who has Part who make, and have but one common Avenue or Entrance for both, yet in Respect of their Original, both Houses continue rateable severally, for they were at first several Houses; and if one Family goes, one House is vacant: But if one Tenement be divided by a Partition, and inhabited by different Families, *viz.* the Owner in one, and a Stranger in another, these are several Tenements severally rateable, while they are thus severally inhabited; but if the Stranger and his Family go away, it becomes one Tenement. 2dly, That *A.* could not be rated for the whole Quarter, for Poor's Rates are to be assessed monthly by the Statute; and by this Means a Man cannot move in the Middle of a Quarter, but he must be twice charg'd. 3dly, That *A.* could not be distrain'd by virtue of the general Warrant made before the Rate, but there ought to be a special Warrant on Purpose. 4thly, That a Distress could not be taken for a Quarter's-Rent, before the Quarter was ended; but the Jury said the Custom was otherwise. *Tracy versus Talbot. Trin. 3. Ann. Coram Holt C. J. At Nisi Prius. Ib.*

An Order was made at the Sessions, upon Appeal, the Case was *Hedge* an Overseer of the Poor from Allow- accounted before two Justices, and this Account was allow'd, the Parish appeal'd to the Quarter-Sessions from this Allowance, and they disallow'd the Account, and order'd him to pay so much over, which they adjug'd to be in his Hands; and for not doing this, they committed him. Mr. Eliz. cap. 2. sect. 4. they should have levy'd levies ought the to do.

the Arrears by Distress and Sale, and in Default of Distress, have committed him; and the whole Court agreed, That the Justices at the Sessions, upon the Appeal, must execute their Judgment in the same Manner, as the two Justices must do; and that the two Justices must have sent their Process to distrain, and upon a Return to that, that there was no Distress, should have committed him. *Domina Regina versus Hedges, Mich. 4. Ann. B. R. 2 Salk. 533.*

One marrying the Grandmother, when oblig'd to maintain the Grandchildren. Where a Man marries a Woman who has poor Grand-children, and has no Estate or Fortune with her, although the Husband be in good Circumstances, he shall not be obliged to maintain his Wives Grand-children: And where the Husband has an Estate with the Grandmother, by Reason whereof he may be obliged to maintain her Grand-children, in her Life-time; yet after her Death, he is under no Obligation to maintain

One oblig'd to keep his Son's Wife. them. 2 *Bulft.* —— And a Father has been ordered to make an Allowance to his Son's Wife, while his Son was beyond Sea.

Order to relieve his Father, till Sessions order the contrary, good. An Order of Sessions was made, that the Defendant should pay 2 s. per Week towards the Support of his Father, till that Court should order the contrary, which was held good, because it was indefinite, and no set Time limited; and if an Estate happened to fall to him, they might apply to the Justices, otherwise if a Time was limited. *Jenkin's Case. Pasch. 5. Ann. B. R. 2 Salk. 534.*

One is not oblig'd to keep a Child, &c. An Order of Sessions was made, for a Man to allow his Daughter 18 d. per Week, but the Order was quash'd, because it did not appear thereby that she was unable to work, or that she was sick, aged, or impotent. *Mendozas's Case.*

Vagrant executed for Felony, where her Child shall be kept. A travelling Woman having a sucking Child, was apprehended for Felony, and executed; and it was resolved, that the Child ought to be sent to the Place of its Birth, if that could be found, and if not, to the Place where the Mother was taken.

Generally

Generally the Wife ought to be sent where the Wife to be sent Husband has a Settlement, though he be but a Servant, or Inmate; but if he be a Rogue, and sent to the House of Correction, she shall not be sent to him thither, but where she was last legally settled.

No Settlement can be legal, which is brought about by Practice or Compulsion. a Trick void.

It was moved to quash an Order for two Justices, because it was recited, that they were credibly inform'd, that *B.* was the Place of the Party's last legal Settlement; and it was not averred positively to be the Place of his last legal Settlement, and the Order was quash'd. *2 Salk. 473.*

It was moved also, to quash an Order, because it did not appear that the Justices were of the Division, or that either of them were of the Quorum; and it was held that the last was a good Exception, and not the first. *2 Salk. 473.*

An Order of two Justices was also quash'd, because it did not appear they were Justices of the County, but only said to be residing in the County.

Two Justices of Peace made an Order for removing a Man and his Wife from *Kensington* to *Crawford*, which they judg'd to be his last legal Settlement, and upon an Appeal to the Sessions, an Order was made for removing them to *Amner*, a third Parish, which was quash'd upon Motion, because the Sessions had no Power to make an original Order in this Case: They could only confirm, or reverse the two Justices Order, and remove the Persons back to *Kensington*; and thereupon a new Order might have been, by two Justices, to remove the Persons to *Amner*, if that Town was really chargeable with them. *2 Salk. 475.*

The Justices of Peace may either tax particular Persons to be contributary to the Poor of another Parish, which cannot relieve its Poor, or they may assess a certain Sum on the whole Parish, and leave the Churchwardens to tax the Inhabitants proportionably. *Ib. 481.*

Order must be particular. An Order was quash'd, because it was for the Removal of a Man with his Wife and Family, and it did not appear of whom his Family consisted. 485.

Where the Sessions quash the Order, it must appear to be an Appeal. An Order made by two Justices of Peace, for settling a poor Person, was quash'd by the Sessions; but because it did not appear that it came before them by Way of Appeal, without which they have no Jurisdiction, this Order of Sessions was quall'd. *Anonymus. Pasch. 9. W. 3. B. R. 2 Salk. 479.*

Order of Reversal on Appeal, binds not a third Parish nor Party.

H. was sent by Order of two Justices from St. Michael Bedenham, to Kingston Bowsey, and that Order was revers'd upon an Appeal to the Sessions. Then the Man went to Bedenham, and Bedenham sent him to *D.* and a Motion was made, to quash this Order, because the Order of Reversal upon the Appeal, as to *Kingston Bowsey*, was conclusive against all the World; but the Court held, that the Determination upon the Appeal between other Parties, ought not to bind as to a third Parish, which was no Party. *Inter the Inhabitants of St. Michael Bedenham and Kingston Bowsey. Hill. 11. W. 3. B. R. 2 Salk. 486.*

Parish upon whom an original Order is made, cannot remove till that be reversed.

A. was removed by Order of two Justices, from the Parish of *A.* in Warwickshire, to Chalbury in Oxfordshire, from thence by Order of two Justices, to Chipping Farringdon in Berkshire. It was objected, That Chalbury ought to have appealed, and got the Order upon them discharged, which Holt C. J. agreed; for sending the poor Man to another Place, is falsifying the first Order, which cannot be done but by Appeal; for the Order of two Justices is a Determination of the Right against all Persons, till it be reversed. Chalbury should have appealed from the Warwickshire Order, and got that set aside, and sent the Man back thither, and the Justices there should have sent him to Chipping Farringdon, therefore naught. *Inter the Inhabitants of Chalbury and Chipping Farringdon. Trin. 12. W. 3. B. R. 2 Salk. 488.*

Order of Execution upon a former Order of several void.

A Man was removed from the Parish of All-hallows, to the Parish of Long-Critchell. He goes from

from *Long-Critchell* to *P.* They got several Orders from two Justices, by Way of Execution of the first Order, to remove him from *P.* to *L.* but all of them were quash'd; because *P.* ought to have made an original Complaint, and upon that have got an Order, and not have grafted on the Order of Removal from *A.* to *L.* though they might have used that as Evidence, to induce the Justices to make such original Order; for *P.* is a But the Parish third Parish, against which *L.* is not bound by aggrieved the Order of Removal from *A.* to *L.* but may ought to have contest the Right of Settlement with them. Mr. procured an *Wyfston* took an Exception, that the inforging Orders did not appear to be made by two Justices *Quor. Und.* And *Holt C. J.* seemed to think that a good Exception, because such Persons as cannot make an Order, cannot execute it; but the Orders were quash'd upon the first Reason. *Dominus Rex versus the Inhabitants of Long-Critchell. Mich.*
12. W. 3. B. R. Ib. 489.

Exception was taken to an Order of two Ju-Complaint stices, because it was only said to be complained that it is like- by the Churchwardens, that the Person removed ly to be charg- was likely to become chargeable; but not adjudg- able, not e- ed so by the Justices. *Holt C. J.* said, That the nough with Justices cannot remove a Man, unless he be likely Adjudication, to become chargeable; for otherwise they might but whereas it remove a Man of an Estate. And he took a Di- on Complaint, versity, that where the Order is, Whereas it ap- &c. that it is pears to us, &c. in the Complaint, &c. that I. S. is likely, &c. is likely to become chargeable to the Parish, that will sufficient. be well enough; but where it is as here, Whereas Complaint hath been made, &c. that is ill. It ought to appear that the Person removed is a Person re- moveable, and there ought to be a particular Averment that he is likely to become chargeable.
Inter the Inhabitants of Suddelcomb and Burwash. Trin. 13. Will. 3. B. R. Ib. 491.

A poor Man was sent by two Justices to *Shens- field*, and upon an Appal, the Order was confir- med; afterwards *Shensfield* sends him by an Order to *Swanscomb*. All these Orders being brought up by *Certiorari*, the Order to send him to *Swanscomb* Order rever- sed is final only between the Parties. Order confir- med or not appealed from, is final as to was all the World.

was quashed, because, by the Determination of the Justices in Affirmance of the Order on the Appeal, *Shensfield* was estopped against all the World to say, That was not the Place of his last legal Settlement; for the Justices cannot remove but to the Place of the last legal Settlement: And shewing any late Place of Settlement will discharge the Order on the Appeal; and the Diversity is between an Order discharged, and an Order confirmed upon an Appeal, or not appealed from. In the first Case, the Matter is at large, as to all Places but the Place to which the poor Man was sent, which upon the Appeal was determined not to be the Place of his last legal Settlement. But in the later Cases, the Place to which he was sent is bound, and the Order final and conclusive as to all the World. Inter the Parishes of *Swanscomb* and *Shensfield*. *Pasch. I Ann. B. R. 2 Salk. 492.*

Certificate-
Man not removable, till
actually chargeable.

One who comes into a Parish with a Certificate, is not removable till he actually become chargeable, and an Order for removing a Person, because it was likely to become chargeable, was quashed. *Ib. 530.*

Parish giving
a Certificate,
only bound
against the
Parish they
give it to.

A Person who was born at *A*, came and lived at *B* some Years, but gained no Settlement there, afterwards removed to *C*, and *B* gave him a Certificate, and the Man became chargeable, and was sent back to *B*, who finding that he was legally an Inhabitant of *A*, procured an Order to send him thither; and it was adjudged, That the Parish which gave him the Certificate ought to receive and provide for him, against that Parish to which they gave the Certificate, but yet that did not conclude them as to any other Parish where he was legally an Inhabitant. *Ib. 530. Contra 536.*

Father dying, *Howel* and his Wife were settled at *Luckington*, *Query*, If the and came clandestinely into the Parish of St. *Au-*
Children shall fin's (in *Bristol*) and there a Child was born.
be settled The Father died in the King's Service, the Que-
where he was stion was, Who should keep the Child. *Per*
settled, or *Holt, C. J.* The Death of the Father doth not al-
where born. ter the Child's Settlement, which must be settled
when

where the Father was last settled as well as the Mother. *Comberbech* 380. *Quer.*

A poor Person coming on Shoar from a foreign Country, cannot be removed to the Place of his coming from Landing. *Com. 287.*

Two Orders were returned, the first for settling to be settled, a poor Man, one *Thomas Gill*; and the second a Justice can- Confirmation of the first, upon an Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions: The first Order recited, That whereas Complaint hath been made to us, &c. That *T. G.* had of late intruded into the Parish of St. George, we adjudge him to be last legally settled at St. Olave's; these are therefore to require you to convey the said *Thomas Gill* to the Parish of St. Olave's. And the Direction upon the Order was, *To the Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of St. Olave's* quashed, for they ought, and can only order the Parish Officers where the Intrusion is made, to make the Removal. Inter the Inhabitants of St. George's and St. Olave's Southwark. *2 Salk. 493.*

An Order was made at the Quarter-Sessions for Order for Relief of poor Prisoners in Goals, and providing lief of poor Materials to set them on Work. Upon the Statutes of 14 Eliz. cap. 5. and 19 Car. 2. c. 4. Whereby a Sum was assessed on the several Parishes, not exceeding what is allowed by both Acts; but the Order was quashed, because they ought to have made distinct Orders upon the different Statutes, the Money to be levyed by Vertue of each Statute, being applicable to different Purposes. Inter Inhabitan. Paroch. *Eaton-Bridge*, and Inhabitan. Paroch. *Westram in Kanc. Hill* 11 W. 3. B. R. *Ib. 487.*

A Motion was made to quash an Order of Sessions, because the Justices had adjourned the Appeal from one Sessions to another; and so the Determination upon the Appeal was not at the next Quarter-Sessions, sed non Allocatur, for the Appeal must be lodged at the next Quarter-Session; yet when it is lodged, the Justices may adjourn it, per Cur'. The Case of the Parish of *King's Langley*. *Trin. 11 W. 3. B. R. Ib. 605.*

The Sessions
need not set forth the Reason of their Judgment.

On an Appeal to the Sessions, the Court dis- charged the first Order, and now Mr. Earl moved to set aside the Order of Discharge, because the Justices do not say whether they discharge it for Form, or on the Merits; for if it was for Form, the Parish is not bound; but if on the Merits, the Parish in Consequence is hereby discharged for ever. *Et per Cur'.* 1st. The Justices are not bound to express the Reason of their Judgment in the Judgment, no more than other Courts; and if it was otherwise held in the late Chief Justice's Time, it past without due Consideration. The Reason of their Judgment must be collected from the Record, as where Judgment is arrested upon an insufficient Indictment. Inter the Inhabitants of the Parishes of *South Gadbury and Bradden, in Com. Somerset. Mich. 9 Ann. B. R. Ib. 607.*

Justices could not tax a particular Hundred towards a Work-House, set up a Work-house.

Who may be sent to the Work-house.

The Justices, at their Sessions, may increase the Number of Workhouses for the County, if there be Occasion; but they cannot erect a Workhouse, or levy a Tax for erecting one, upon any a Work-House, particular Precinct or Hundred, but it must be a but now every general Tax upon the whole County, unless in Town may Boroughs and Corporations. *I Salk. 362.* The Case of the Hundred of *Black-heath.*

Any Person having no visible Estate to support himself, and living in an extravagant Manner, may be sent to *Bridewell*, and set to Work there, but not whipped until he is convicted in Court of refusing to Work.

See Titles *Apprentices, Bastards, Constables, Colleges, Hospitals.*

Post.

THREE shall be one General Post-Office in *London*, 9 *Ann. c. 10.* and one Post-Master General, to be made by Let- All Letters to ters-Patents ; and he or his Deputy, and Deputies, and be sent by the no other, shall have the receiving and dispatching Let- General Post. ters in all Places within this Realm and without, where he shall settle any Posts, except Letters which concern Except Let- Goods sent by common Carriers, and which shall be de- tters sent with livered with the Goods, without any Profit for receiv- Goods, ing or delivering them, and except Merchants Letters, And Mer- and those of Masters of Ships, so as such Letters be de- chants Let- livered to the Persons to whom they are directed, with- ters, out receiving any Profit for them ; and except Commis- sions, Affidavits, Writs, &c. And any Letters sent by private Friends in their Journey, or by any Messenger And Letters about private Affairs or Business Stat. 9 *Ann. cap. 10.* sent by pri-

Provided, That Carriers receive no Letters but such vate Hands, as concern the Goods they then carry ; and the Drivers of Stage-Coaches, Masters of Passage-Boats, nor Water-men or Bargemen, shall carry any Letters, altho' they receive no Hire or Reward for the same. *Ib.*

The Post-Master General may keep one Letter Office in *Edinburgh*, another in *Dublin*, another at *New-York*, and other chief Offices, at convenient Places in *Amer- ca*, and in the *Leeward Islands*, and appoint Deputies there. *Ib.*

The Post-Master General, and his Deputies, and no None but the other Person, shall provide Horses and Furniture for post-Master to any Person riding Post, where any Post Road shall be furnish Post Horses.

He shall take for the Postage of every single Letter, Rates of Post not coming from, or directed on Shipboard, and to and from any Place in *England*, not distant above 8*s.* Miles from *London*, 3 *d.* and for every double Letter 6 *d.* and so proportionably for every Pacquet of Letters, and for a Pacquet of Writs, Deeds, or other Things, 12 *d.* per Ounce. For every single Letter above 8*s.* Miles from *London* 4 *d.* and for a double Letter 8 *d.* and for other Things 1 *s.* 4 *d.* per Ounce. For every Letter from *London* to *Edinburgh*, and from thence to *London*, and to and from *Dumfreys*, or *Cockburnspeth*, and between either of those Places and *Edinburgh* 6 *d.* and for every double Letter 12 *d.* and for other Parcels 2 *s.* per Ounce. For every single Letter from *Edinburgh*, to any Place not exceeding 50 Miles in *Scotland* 2 *d.* and

P O S T S

for a double Letter 4 d. and for other Parcels 8 d. per Ounce, and if above 50 Miles 3 d. and for a double Letter 6 d. and for other Parcels 12 d. per Ounce. If above 80 Miles, then for every single Letter 4 d. and for every double Letter 8 d. and for other Letters 1 1/4 d. per Ounce. From London to Dublin, or from thence to London, for a single Letter 6 d. a double Letter 1 s. for other Parcels 2 s. per Ounce. For a single Letter from Dublin, to any Place in Ireland, not exceeding 40 English Miles 2 d. for a double Letter 4 d. and for other Parcels 8 d. per Ounce. If above 40 Miles, then for every single Letter 4 d. and for every double Letter 8 d. and for other Parcels 1 s. 4 d. per Ounce. For the Postage of Letters and Pacquets directed on Board, or brought from any Vessel riding or stopping in any Part of England 1 s. over and above the said Rates; and for the Postage of all Letters and Pacquets passing by the Penny-Post, and to be received and delivered within ten Miles Distance from the General Post Office 1 d.

Penny Post.

Foreign Europe- All Letters and Pacquets coming from
Span Letters. any Part of France to London —

	s. d.
Single	0 10
Double	1 8
Treble	2 6
Ounce	3 4

All Letters and Pacquets from London, through France, to Spain and Portugal, Post paid to Bayonne; and from Spain and Portugal, through France, to London —

Single	1 6
Double	3 0
Treble	4 6
Ounce	6 0

From London, through France, to Italy or Sicily, by Way of Lyons, or to any Part of Turkey, by way of Marseilia, and from any other Parts, through France to London —

Single	1 3
Double	2 6
Treble	3 9
Ounce	5 0

From the Spanish Netherlands to London —

Single	0 10
Double	1 8
Treble	2 6
Ounce	3 4

From London, through the Netherlands, to Italy, Sicily, Post paid to Antwerp, and from Italy or Sicily, through the Spanish Netherlands to London —

Single	1 0
Double	2 0
Treble	3 0
Ounce	4 0

From London, through the Netherlands, to Germany, Switzerland, Denmark or Sweden, and all Parts of the North, and from any of those Parts, through the Netherlands to London —

Single	1 0
Double	2 0
Treble	3 0
Ounce	4 0

	£.	d.
From London, through the Spanish Netherlands, to Spain, Portugal, and so back —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 6 3 0 4 6 6 0
From the United Provinces to London —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 10 1 8 2 5 3 4
From London, through the United Provinces, to Italy, Sicily, and so back —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 0 2 0 3 0 4 0
From London, through the United Provinces, to Germany, Switzerland, Denmark, Sweden, and all Parts of the North, and so back —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 0 2 0 3 0 4 0
From London, through the United Provinces, to Spain and Portugal, and so back —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 6 3 0 4 6 6 0
From London, through the Spanish Netherlands, or the United Provinces, to Hamburg, Post paid to Antwerp or Amsterdam, and so back —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 10 1 8 2 6 3 4
All Letters passing between London, Spain or Portugal, in Pacquet-Boats —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 6 3 0 4 6 6 0
From London to Jamaica, Barbadoes, Antegoa, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher, and from any of these Places to London —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 6 Rates in the 3 0 Plantations, 4 6 6 0
Letters and Pacquets from London to New-York in North America —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 0 2 0 3 0 4 0
Letters and Pacquets from the West-Indies to New-York, and the like from New-York to any Place within 60 Miles thereof, and thence back to New-York —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 4 0 8 1 0 1 4

	s. d
From New-York to Perth, Amboy, the chief Town in New-Jersey, and to Bridlington, the chief Town in West-Jersey, and from those Places back to New-York, to any Place not exceeding 100 English Miles, and from each of those Places to New-York —	{ Single 0 6 Double 1 0 Treble 1 6 Ounce 2 0
From Perth, Amboy, and Bridlington, to any Place not exceeding 60 English Miles, and thence back again —	{ Single 0 4 Double 0 8 Treble 1 0 Ounce 1 4
To any Place not exceeding 100 Miles, and thence back again —	{ Single 0 6 Double 1 0 Treble 1 6 Ounce 2 0
From New-York to New-London, the chief Town in Connecticut in New-England, and to Philadelphia, the chief Town of Pennsylvania, and from thence back to New-York —	{ Single 0 9 Double 1 6 Treble 2 3 Ounce 3 0
From New-London to Philadelphia, to any Place not exceeding 60 English Miles, and thence back —	{ Single 0 4 Double 0 8 Treble 1 0 Ounce 1 4
Not exceeding 100 English Miles, and so back —	{ Single 0 6 Double 1 0 Treble 1 6 Ounce 2 0
From New-York to Newport, the chief Town in Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantation in New-England, and to Boston, the chief Town in Massachusetts Bay in New-England, and to Portsmouth, the chief Town in New Hampshire, in New-England, and to Anapolis, the chief Town in Maryland, and from every of these Places to New-York —	{ Single 1 0 Double 2 0 Treble 3 0 Ounce 4 0
From Newport, Boston, Portsmouth, and Anapolis, to any Place not exceeding 60 English Miles —	{ Single 0 4 Double 0 8 Treble 1 0 Ounce 1 4
To any Place not exceeding 100 Miles, the same as from New-London to Philadelphia, which fee as before.	

	s.	d.
From New-York to Salem and Ipswich, to Piscataway, and to Williamsburgh, the chief Office in Virginia, and from every of those Places to New York —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 3 2 6 3 9 5 0
From Salem, Ipswich, Piscataway, and Williamsburgh, to any Place not exceeding 60 English Miles —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 4 0 8 1 9 1 6
Not exceeding 100 English Miles —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 6 1 0 1 6 2 0
From New-York to Charles-Town in Carolina, and from thence to New York —	Single Double Treble Ounce	1 6 3 0 4 6 6 0
From Charles-Town to any Place not exceeding 60 English Miles —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 4 0 8 1 0 1 4
To any Place not exceeding 100 English Miles —	Single Double Treble Ounce	0 6 1 0 1 6 2 0

Places where Posts are not settled beyond Sea, and which may be hereafter settled, must pay according to these Rates. *Ib.*

Foreign Letters delivered at any Place between London, and any of the Ports from whence the Pacquet-Boats sail, must pay the same Rates as if conveyed to and from London. *Ib.*

The Postmaster-General may keep Pacquet-Boats to go Weekly from Donachdee, or some other convenient Place in Ireland, to Port Patrick in Scotland, paying over and above the Ireland Rates of the Place where such Letters are delivered, to be sent by such Pacquet-Boats, for every Single Letter 2 d. Double 4 d. Treble 6 d. Ounce 8 d.

The Postmaster may erect Cross Stages, and he or his Deputy, may demand and receive the same Rates in any such Cross Stages, in Proportion to the Distances of the Places, as Letters to and from London are rated. *Ib.*

He may appoint one to measure the Roads by the Wheel, except such Roads where the Stages are already settled; and the Persons so appointed shall make fair Surveys of each of the Kingdoms, and shall leave one

P O S T,

with the Postmaster-General in *London*, and another at the chief Office at *Edinburgh*, which Surveys shall be sign'd by the Person who made them, and by the Postmaster-General, and his Deputies in each Kingdom, and by the Comptrollers and Surveyors at the General-Post-Offices in *London*, *Edinburgh* and *Dublin*, which Surveys shall determine the Distances on all the said Roads. *Ib.*

Provided that he who makes the Survey shall take Oath before some Justice of the Peace, in the said Kingdoms respectively, to perform the same according to the best of his Skill; and the Justices shall make a Certificate thereof in Writing, to be entered in the three General-Post-Offices, without Fee. *Ib.*

**Merchants
Bills.**

Provided that Merchants Accompts not exceeding one Sheet, and all Bills of Exchange, and Invoices, and Bills of Lading, shall be allowed to pass without Rate, in the Price of Letters; and likewise the Covers of Letters, not exceeding one fourth Part of a Sheet, sent by the Way of *Vienna*, *Marseilles*, *Venice*, *Leghorn*, to be sent to or from *Turky*. *Ib.*

**Rate of Post-
Horses.**

The Postmaster shall receive for every Posthorse he shall furnish a Gentleman with, riding Post, 3 d. a Mile, and 4 d. for the Guide; and he shall not charge any Thing for carrying a Bundle, so as it doth not exceed eight Pounds.

**Letters
brought by
Shipping.**

All Letters and Packets brought by any Master of a Ship, or any of his Company, or any Passengers, shall be delivered into the Post Office forthwith, on Pain of forfeiting 5 l. except such as may be sent by a common Carrier, or Friend. *Ib.*

**Pain of set-
ting up any
other Post.**

The Master or other Person bringing such Letters to the Post-House, shall receive of the Deputy-Postmaster Penny for every Letter, he signing the Certificate of the Number of Letters delivered, and by what Vessel they came, and when they were delivered; which Certificate shall be sent by the next Post, to the Postmaster-General, together with the Letters so delivered, and he shall have Credit for so much Money upon his Accont. *Ib.*

No Person other than the Postmaster-General, or his Deputy, shall receive, take or carry Letters, either by Land or Sea, or provide Horses for riding Post, or collect any Letters, or set up any foot Post, Horse-Post, or Packet-Boat, under the Penalty of 5 l. for every Offence; and also 100 l. for every Week that any Offender shall collect, receive, take, carry or convey any Letters or Packets, either by Water or Land; or shall

up, continue or employ any foot Post, &c. or other Conveyance for the carrying or delivering Letters. *Ib.*

Any Person employ'd as a Deputy-Postmaster, or By-letters, otherwise, who shall not duly Accompt for all By-letters, and who doth not put in his Post-Bills all the By-letters he shall receive, distinguishing the same whether single or double, &c. or that shall destroy any such By-letters, shall forfeit for every Offence the same as Persons prohibited setting up a Posthouse, the Penalty to be recovered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff or Information; one Moiety to the Crown, the other to the Prosecutor, together with full Costs. *Ib.*

The Postmaster not furnishing Horses within half an Hour after Demand, the Person is at Liberty to provide not providing himself as well as he can, to the next Stage, and he Horses. who furnishes the Horse, shall incur no Penalty, *Ib.*

Provided that if through the Default or Neglect of the Postmaster, any Person riding of Post, shall fail of being provided with sufficient Horses after Demand, the Party offending shall forfeit 5*l.* the one Moiety to the Crown, the other to the Prosecutor, to be recovered in any Court of Record. *Ib.*

Provided that this Act shall not prohibit the carrying of Letters to and from any Place, to and from the respective Post-Road or Stage appointed for that Purpose, being above six Miles from the said three General-Post-Offices. *Ib.*

Provided also that no Person shall collect Letters in Collectors of London, or the Suburbs, without License of the Post-Letters master-General, under Pain of forfeiting as Persons collecting, carrying and delivering Letters contrary to this Act. *Ib.*

Provided that if a Mail be carried out of *England*, in a Vessel which is not a free Ship, and navigated by Seamen as by Law is required, That then the Postmaster-General shall forfeit 100*l.* one Moiety to the Crown the other to the Prosecutor. *Ib.*

Provided that the Postmaster-General, and all his Officers and Deputies, acting under him, who shall receive required of the Sacrament according to the Church of *England*, subscribe the Test, and take the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy and Abjuration, in the Times and Places appointed by Law, shall be sufficiently qualified to execute their respective Employments, throughout her Majesty's Dominions. And all Deputies and Agents, acting under the Postmaster-General in *Scotland*, and who shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Abjuration, and subscribe the same, with the Assurance appointed to be taken in *Scotland*.

P O S T.

Scotland, shall be qualified to exercise their Offices there. *Ib.*

Provided that a Packet-Post shall come twice every Week by *Turbo* and *Perrin*, to *Penzance in Cornwall*, and once a Week by *Lancaster* to *Kendal*, and by *Newcastle* and *Carlisle* to *Penrith in Cumberland*, and to the City of *Lincoln*, and Borough of *Grimsby* in the County of *Lincoln*. *Ib.*

The Postmaster-General shall observe such Orders and Rules for Settlement of Posts and Stages on the Roads, and providing Horses, as the Crown shall make and ordain. *Ib.*

Provided no Horse shall be seized for the Post-Service, without Consent of the Owner. *Ib.*

The Post shall pay nothing for passing Ferries in *North America*, but the Ferrymen shall within half an Hour after Demand, convey the Post over the Ferry, under Pain of $5 l.$ one Moiety to the Crown, the other to the Postmaster, to be recovered in the Courts there. *Ib.*

**Money due
for Postage
recovered.** All Money due for Letters not exceeding $5 l.$ shall be recovered before the Justices of Peace, as small Tithes; and shall be paid before any Debt due to a private Person. *Ib.*

**Where Letters
shall be paid
for.** All inland Letters are to be paid for at the Stages where they are last delivered, unless directed aboard, or to any Person in the Army, or sent by the Penny post, or such as are sent out of *England*, which must be paid for when they are put in.

**Universities
their Privi-
leges saved.** Provided the two Universities enjoy their Priviledges as heretofore, and that all Letters and other Things may be sent to and from thence as formerly. *Ib.*

Provided that the Postmaster-General, and his Deputies, may continue By-bags for collecting and delivering By-letters, the said Deputies paying the Duty to the Receiver-General. *Ib.*

After 1 June 1743, the old Rates shall be taken for Letters again.

**None to delay
or open Let-
ters.** No Person shall open, detain or delay any Letter after the same is delivered in the General-Post-Office, except by Warrant in Writing, under the Hand of a Secretary of State; or unless the Party to whom it is directed refuses to pay the Postage, or where the Letter shall be returned for want of true Directions.

**On Pain of
 $20 l.$** The Person offending in these Particulars, or embezzling a Letter, forfeits $20 l.$ and full Costs to him that will sue for the same, and is incapable of any Employment in the Post-Office. *Ib.*

The Postmaster, and all his under Officers, to take the following Oath before a Justice of Peace, of the County where Resident. *Ib.*

I T. P. do swear that I will not wittingly, willingly, or Oath to be taken knowingly, open, detain or delay, or cause, procure, per-ken by the mit or suffer to be opened, detained or delayed, any Letter or Postmaster. Letters, Packet or Packets, which shall come into my Hands, Power or Custody, by Reason of my Employment in, or relating to the Post Office, except by the Consent of the Person or Persons, to whom the same is or shall be directed, or by an express Warrant in Writing under the Hand of one of the principal Secretaries of State for that Purpose, or except in such Cases where the Party or Parties, to whom such Letter or Letters, Packet or Packets shall be directed, or who is or are hereby chargeable with the Payment of the Post or Posts thereof, shall refuse or neglect to pay the same, and except such Letters or Packets, as shall be returned for want of due Direction, or when the Party or Parties, to whom the same is or shall be directed cannot be found; and that I will not any Way imbezzil any such Letter or Letters, Packet or Packets as aforesaid. *Ib.*

No Person employ'd in the Post-Office, shall per-Officers not to swade any Elector, either by Word, Writing or Message, concern them- to give a Vote to choose any Member of Parliament, on selves in the Pain of 100 l. one Moiety to the Informer, and the Election of other to the Poor of the Parish, where the Offence is Members of committed; and the Offender shall be incapable of any Parliament. Office or Place of Trust. *Ib.*

R E A D I N G S.

Lane having Exchequer Bills, enclosed them in Postmaster a Letter, directed to one *Jones* at *Worcester*, and not answerable delivered it at the Post-Office at *London*, into the hands of one *Breeze*, who was appointed by the Defendants to receive the Letters, and had a Salary; the Letter was opened in the Office, by a Person unknown, and the Exchequer Bills taken away; and for this an Action on the Case was brought against the Defendants, being Postmasters, *Turton*, *Gould* and *Powys*, Justices, held, That the Action did not lie; 1. Because the Offence is for Intelligence, and not for Insurance. 2. Because *Breeze* is an Officer, and he is liable.

3. It

3. It is impossible the Postmaster-General who is to execute this Office, in such distant Places, by so many several Hands, should be able to secure every Thing. 4. This is not a Conveyance for Treasure. *Holt Chief Justice Contra.* He considered this as a Letter lost in the Office, and not upon the Road; and he held, 1. That the Postmaster-General is liable, because the Care of the Whole is committed to him, and the rest are but his Deputies, and the Law makes the Officer responsible, both for himself and his Deputies, 2. He has a Reward, which is the Reason in the Case of Innkeepers, Hoymen and Carriers, that they are bound to keep Goods safely, and answer all Neglects of those who act under them; and they would be so, although they should expressly caution against it; and although it be hard to charge a Carrier who is robbed, yet if he should not be charged, he might keep a Correspondence with Thieves, and cheat the Owner of his Goods. And when a Man takes upon him a publick Employment, he is bound to serve the Publick in that Employment, or an Action lies against him for refusing; so where a Farrier refuses to shoe a Horse, an Innkeeper to receive a Guest, or Carrier to carry Goods, when they may do it, an Action lies against them for Refusal; but in the principal Case, Judgment was given for the Defendants. *Lane versus Cotton & al Pasch.* 12. W. 3. B. R. Salk. Rep. 17.

Innkeeper liable to an Action for not receiving a Traveller.

Carrier for not receiving Goods.

Premunire.

WHereas divers People are drawn out of the Realm, 27 Edw. 3. to answer Things, the Cognizance whereof be- cap. 1. longeth to the King's Court, and the Judgments given in the King's Court are impeached in another Court, in Prejudice and Disherison of the King, his Crown and People, and to the Destruction of the common Law of this Realm. It is assented and accorded by the King, Whoever shall the great Men, and Commons, that whoever shall draw sue in a so- any out of the Realm in Plea, where the Cognizance reign Court. belongeth to the King's Court, or in Matters where Or in any but Judgment hath been given in the King's Court. And the King's whoever shall sue in any other Court, to defeat or im- Court. peach the Judgments given in the King's Court, shall be summoned to answer such Contempt within two To be sum- Months; and if they shall not appear in Person at the moned, and in Day, to be at the Law, they shall be put out of the Default of Ap- King's Protection, with their Procurators, Attornies, pearance out- Notaries and Maintainers, and their Lands, Goods and lawed. Chattels forfeited to the King, and their Bodies be im- prisoned and ransomed at the King's Will; and if they cannot be found, they shall be outlawed. *Stat. 27.*
Ed. 3. cap. 1.

Provided that if they come in, before they be out- lawed, and yield themselves to Prison, to be justified by the Law, and submit to the Judgment of the Court, they shall be received. *Ib.*

Whereas the Commons have shewn, and grievously 16 R. 2. c. 5. complained to the King, that whereas the King and his Preamble People ought of Right, and of old Time were wont to thewing Pre- sue in the King's Court, to recover their Presentments sentments to to Churches, Prebends, and other Benefices, the Plea Churches whereof only belongeth to the King's Court. And up- ought to be on Judgment given in the same Court, the Bishōps and sued for in the other spiritual Persons having the Institution of Bene- King's Courts- fices, were bound, and have made Execution of such Judgments by the King's Command, without Inter- ruption. Of late the Bishop of *Rome* hath made And the En- divers Processes and Censures of Excommunication a- croachments against certain Bishops, for executing such Commands, of the Pope, to the Disherison of the Crown, the Destruction of the King, his Laws, and all his Realm. And it is rumour- ed that the said Bishop of *Rome*, purposes to translate se- veral Prelates out of the Realm, and some from one Bishoprick to another, within the Realm, without the King's

P R E M U N I R E.

King's Assent, and without the Assent of such Prelates, by which Means the King would lose the Advice and Assistance of several Sages of his Council, and the Treasure of the Kingdom would be carried into foreign Countries; and the Crown of *England* which hath been free at all Times, and hath been in no earthly Subjection, but immediately subject to God, and to none other, should be submitted to the Pope, and the Laws of the Realm be defeated and avoided at his Will.

Declared il-
legal.

And Com-
mons Promise
to stand by the
King.

As do the tem-
poral Lords. The Lords temporal therupon, answered, That the Cases aforesaid were clearly in Derogation of the King's Crown and Regality, and that they will stand by the King with all their Power against such Attempts.

Bishops give
an equivocal
Answer.

Enacted that
those who sue
in foreign
Courts shall
incur a Pre-
munire.

Wherefore the Commons declare, that the said Attempts are clearly against the King's Crown, and his Regality aforesaid, and approved in the Time of all his Progenitors. And that they, and all the Commons of the Realm, will stand with the King, his Crown, and his Regality, in the Cases aforesaid; and in all other Cases attempted against him, his Crown, and his Regality, in all Points to live and die. And they pray the King, that he will examine the Lords, as well spiritual as temporal, and all the Estates of Parliament severally, how they will stand in the same Case with the King, in upholding the Rights of the Crown and Regality.

The Bishops being severally examined, and protesting that they neither intended to deny or affirm that the Bishop of *Rome* might not excommunicate Bishops, or translate Prelates by the Laws of holy Church, answered and said, That if any Execution of Processes made in the King's Court, as aforesaid, be made by any, and Censures of Excommunication be made against any Bishops of *England*, or any other of the King's Subjects, for executing such Processes; and if any Translation of the Prelates of this Realm, be made without the King's Assent, and against his Will, be carried out of the Realm, so as the Treasure of the Realm be consumed, that this is against the Prerogative of the King and his Crown. Whereupon the King, at the Request of the Commons, and by the Assent aforesaid, ordained, That if any purchase, or pursue, or cause to be purchased, or pursued in the Court of *Rome*, or elsewhere, any such Translations, Processes, and Sentences of Excommunication, Bulls and Instruments, or other Things against the King, his Crown, his Regality, or his Realm, as aforesaid. Those who bring them into the Realm, or receive them, or make Notification thereof, or any other Execution within this Realm, or without, they, their No-

taries,

taries, Procurators, Maintainers, Fautors, Abettors and Counsellors, shall be put out of the King's Protection, and their Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels forfeited to the King; and they shall be attached by their Bodies, and brought before the King and his Council, to answer the Premisses; or Process shall be made out against them by *Premunire Facias*, according to former Statutes of Provisors.

R E A D I N G S.

A Premunire is so term'd from the Words in Premunire the Writ *Premunire Facias*, or *Premonere Facias*, why so called, signifying the Writ, and the Offence on which the Writ is grounded. 3 Inst. 120.

The Judgment in a Premunire, is, That the Judgment Defendant shall be from thenceforth out of the thereon King's Protection, and his Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels forfeited to the King; and that his Body shall remain in Prison at the King's Pleasure. So odious was this Offence of Premunire, that a Man that was attainted of the same, might have been slain by any Man; because it was provided by Law, that a Man might do to him as to the King's Enemy, and any Man may lawfully kill an Enemy. But Queen Elizabeth and her Parliament, liking not the extream and inhumane Rigour of the Law in that Point, did provide, That it should not be lawful for any Person to slay any Person, in any Manner attainted, in or upon any Premunire, &c.

Tenant in Tail, attainted in a Premunire, shall Forfeiture of forfeit the Land, but during his Life; for albeit the Statute of 16 R. 2. cap. 5. enacted, That in that Case their Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels shall be forfeited to the King; that must be understood of such an Estate as he may lawfully forfeit, and that is during his own Life; and these general Words do not take away the Force of the Statute, *do donis Conditionalibus*; but he shall forfeit all his Fee-simple Lands, States for Life, Goods and Chattels. And so it was resolved in *Trudgin's Case*. 1 Inst. 129. b.

By

P R E M U N I R E.

The Ecclesiastical Courts within the Statutes.

By these Words in the abovesaid Statute of 16 R. 2. *In the Court of Rome, or elsewhere,* the Ecclesiastical Courts within this Realm are intended; and Mich. II. H. 7. it was adjudged by the whole Court, That a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court, for a temporal Cause, did amount to a Premunire. *3 Inst. 121.*

And Court of Admiralty.

It is held also, That the Admiral's Court is within this Word, *elsewhere*, if he hold Plea of any Thing which is not done *super alium Mare, but infra Corpus Comitatus.* *Ibid.*

By the King's Court in the Statutes, is meant the Courts of common Law.

If a Man makes a Promise of a temporal Thing, and swear to perform it, and doth it not, if he be sued for Perjury in the spiritual Court, a Prohibition, or a Premunire lieth in that Case. Also if a Man be excommunicate in the spiritual Court for Trespass, or such other Thing as belongs to the King's Crown, and his Royal Dignity, &c. the Party, if he will, may have a *Premunire facias* against him. *Inst. 122.*

Court of Equity.

And Sir Edward Coke held, That a Court of Equity could not proceed in any Case after Judgment had been given at common Law, for three Reasons, first, For that it draweth the Matter triable and determinable by the common Law, *ad aliud examen, viz. to a Trial by Witnesses,* which is contrary to the ancient Laws of the Realm, and against the Purview of these Statutes. Secondly, After Judgment the Parties ought, to be at Peace and Quiet, for *Justicia sunt tanquam Juris dicta.* And if the Party against whom Judgment is given, might after Judgment given against him at the common Law, go into a Court of Equity, for Matter in Equity, there either should be no End of Suits, or every Plaintiff would have the common Law, and begin in the Court of Equity, whither in the End he must be brought, and that would tend to the utter Subversion of the common Law, as it is said in the Act. Thirdly, The Court of Equity, in the Proceeding in Course of Equity, is no Court of Record; and therefore it cannot hold Plea of any Thing where-

of Judgment is given, which is a judicial Matter of Record. 3 Inst. 123.

A Premunire lieth as well for the Party, as for Premunire the King, and they both may join in one Writ. lies for the Party as well as the King.
Ibid. 925.

If the Defendant come not at the Day, &c. by the express Letter of the Law, Judgment shall be given against him, according to this A&t. This Suit need not be by original Writ, but if the Defendant be in *Custodia Mareschalli*, the Suit may be by Bill. be against him by Bill; because the End of the giving of the two Months was, that they should have Notice, which is satisfied; and therewith agreeth the Presidents, and the Defendants cannot be sued in any other Coutt, when they are in *Custodia Mareschalli*. See the Statute of 18 Eliz. cap. 5. but that Statute extends to common Informers, and not when the Suit is commenced by the Party grieved.

But if the Defendant appear and plead, and the Issue be found against him, or if he demurr in Law, &c. Judgment shall be given against him, that he shall be out of Protection, &c. And so hath this Statute been interpreted, and Judgment given accordingly. 3 Inst. 124.

He that procures one to sue to the Court Christian, shall forfeit as much as he that sueth as Principal, and is in equal Degree of Premunire; but if they both be indicted, the one of the A&t, and the other of the Procurement; and he that is charged with the Procurement is found Guilty, and the other by another Enquest is found not Guilty; Judgment shall never be given against him, which was indicted of the Procurement, because he cannot be an Offender, but in respect of the Offence of the other. 3 Inst. 125.

This A&t does not extend to the Forfeiture of No Rents for Fairs, Markets, Rents Charge, Rents Seck, War- feited, &c. rents, Annuities, or any other Hereditaments, that are not within the Word *Terre*. 3 Inst. 126.

Prisoners, and privileged Places. See Titles *Arrests and Debtors.*

Rape.

Rape.

3 Ed. 1. c. 13. **T**HE King prohibiteth every Person to Ravish, or take away by Force, any Maid within Age, al-
Penalty of a though by her own Consent, or any Wife or Maid of
Rape, two full Age, or any other Woman, against her Will; and
Years Impris- sonment, and if any one will sue such Offenders within forty Days,
sonment, and Fine. the King will do common Right; but if none sue within
forty Days, the King will sue, and the Offender being
convicted, shall suffer two Years Imprisonment, and be
fined at the King's Pleasure, and if not able to pay his
Fine, shall suffer longer Imprisonment, according to his
Trespasses. *Stat. 3 Ed. 1. cap. 13.*

13 Ed. 1. c. 34. If one ravish a married Woman, Maid, or other, who does not consent neither before nor after, he shall have Felony to ravish a Woman Judgment of Life and Member. So if a Man ravish a at the King's married Woman, Lady, Damosel, or other, although she consent after, he shall have like Judgment if attainted Suit. at the King's Suit, and the King shall have the Suit.

13 Ed. 1. cap. 34.

6 Rich. 2. c. 6. Where any Woman shall be ravished, and afterwards consent to the Ravisher, both the Ravisher and Ravished shall be disabled to have or challenge any Inheritance both Ravisher Dower, or Joint Feoffment, after the Death of their and Ravished Husbands or Ancestors, and the next of Blood respectively shall have Title immediately after the Rape, to enter upon the Lands of the Ravisher and Ravished, and the Husband of such Woman, if she have any, and if no Husband, the Father or next in Blood shall have the Suit against such Offenders. *Stat. 6 R. 2. cap. 6.*

18 Eliz. c. 7. The Benefit of Clergy is taken away from such Offenders as shall be guilty of Rape. And it is further declared, That if any Person shall unlawfully and carnally know and abuse any Woman Child, under the Age of ten Years, he shall be adjudged guilty of Felony, without Benefit of Clergy, Whether it be done with the Consent of such Child or not. *18 Eliz. c. 7.*

READING S.

Rape defined. The Word *Rape*, signifies the having Carnal Knowledge of a Woman by Force, and against her Will: And the Word *Rape* (*Rapuit*) is so appropriated by Law to this Case, that it cannot be expressed by any Periphrasis or Circumlocution in the

the Pleadings, even the Words *Carnaliter cognovit eam*, or the like, will not serve. 1 Inst. 124. 2 Inst. 180.

A Nief or she Slave might have had an Appeal of Rape against her Lord, although a Man's Concubine could not. A common Whore may not be forced any more than another Woman; and if any Force be proved, the Offender will certainly be hanged. Nor will it avail him to shew, that the Woman did at length consent, if such Consent was obtained by putting her in Fear of her Life or Duresse, but it is always held to be a strong Evidence of a Woman's Consent, that she was a common Whore, and a Jury will hardly credit such a Woman's Testimony, where there are no Circumstances to corroborate her Evidence. Anciently it was held to be Evidence, that a Woman was not ravished, if she conceived by the Offender; but this Opinion is now exploded; but it is allowed to be a strong Presumption against a Woman, if she make no Complaint in a reasonable Time, though this will not conclude her. 1 Inst. 123. b. Hawkins 108.

A Woman's positive Oath of a Rape, without concurring Circumstances, is seldom credited. If a Man can prove himself to be in another Place, or in ^{What} evidence neither Company, at the Time the charges him with ^{cessary to con-} the Fact, this will overthrow her positive Oath. ^{vict a Man,} So if she is wrong in the Description of the Place, or swears the Fact to be done in a Place where it was impossible the Man cou'd have Access to at that Time; as if the Room was locked up, and the Key in the Custody of another Person, this will take off much from her Evidence; and I remember one particular Case at *Hertford Assizes*, where the Woman deposed, That a Gentleman ravished her in a Pond that was dry at that Time, and the Prisoner brought Evidence to shew, that the Pond was then full of Water, and upon this the Jury acquitted him.

Altho' there be *emissio Seminis*; yet if there ^{What amounts} be no Penetration, it is no Rape, though it to a Rape. is said by some, that Emission is *prima facie*, an

Evidence of Penetration. *3 Inst. 60. Hawk 108. State Trials, Vol. I. p. 265. f. ibid.*

Punish'd formerly by Castration, and Loss of Eyes.

Who shall have the Appeal.

All who assist Principals.

Standing mute.

Anciently this Offence was punished by loss of Eyes, and Castration; unless the Woman who was ravished demanded the Offender for her Husband before Judgment passed, and in that Case he escaped, but by *Westm. 2. cap. 34.* her Election is taken away.

If a Woman be ravished by her next of Kin, and consents to him, and hath neither Husband nor Father, the next of Kin to him shall have the Appeal, for he hath disabled himself by the Rape. In an Appeal at the Suit of the Party, the Pardon of the King does not discharge the Offender, as it might in an Indictment at the King's Suit. *Lord Coke's Comment on Westm. 2. cap. 34.*

Whoever assists in a Rape, is deemed a Principal, whether Man or Woman, and the Lord *Audley* was indicted and executed as a Principal, for assisting his Servant to ravish his own Wife, and the Lady was admitted an Evidence against him. *State Tryals, Vol. I. p. 265. f. 169. 8 Ed.*

It was resolved also in the Lord *Audley's* Case, That one standing Mute in Rape, might have his Clergy, but then he might be arraigned for Sodomy, and deny'd his Clergy: And that on an Appeal, the Prisoner might be hanged if he stood Mute, *Vol. I. p. 265. fol. ed. p. 169. 8 Ed.*

Register.

2 Ann. c. 4.

A Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances which after *Michaelmas 1704*, shall be made, and of all Wills and Devises made in Writing, where the Devisee shall die after the Time aforesaid, which may affect any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in the West Riding of the County of York, may at the Election of the Parties concerned, be registered as in this Act is directed and every Deed or Conveyance that shall (after an Memorial of them is so registered) be made of any Lands, &c. contained in such Memorial, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void, against any subsequent Purchaser.

chaser or Mortgagee; unless such Memorial thereof shall be registered as by this Act is directed, before the registering of the Memorial or Conveyance under which such subsequent Purchasor or Mortgagee shall claim: And every Devise of Lands, &c. contained in any Memorial so registered, which shall be made and published after the registering of such Memorial, shall be void against any subsequent Purchasor or Mortgagee, unless a Memorial of such Devise be registered, as in this Act is directed, *for which see the Act at large. Stat. 2 Ann., cap. 4.*

An Act was made for making the said Register more *5 Ann. c. 18.* effectual; and it was further enacted, That no Judgment, Statute, or Recognizance, shou'd affect any Lands or Tenements in the said West Riding, but from the Time of registering them. *5 A. cap. 18.*

A Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances which after *6 Ann. c. 35.* Michaelmas 1708, shall be made, and of all Wills where the Testator shall die after that Time, which may affect any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in the East Riding of the County of York, or in the Town of Kingston upon Hull, may be registered as in this Act is directed: And every Deed made after the 29th of September 1708, and every Devise by Will, of Lands, &c. after that Time, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void against a subsequent Purchasor or Mortgagee; unless a Memorial of the same be registered, as in this Act is directed. *6 Ann. c. 35.*

The Provisions in this Act, shall extend to the West Riding. *See the Act at large.*

A Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances which after *7 Ann. c.* the 29th of September 1709, shall be made, and of all Wills, where the Devisor shall die after the said 29th of September, whereby any Lands, &c. in the County of Middlesex, may be affected either in Law or Equity, may be registered as in this Act is directed; and every such Deed or Conveyance, as shall after that Time be made, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void, against any subsequent Purchasor or Mortgagee, unless a Memorial thereof be registered, as by this Act is directed, before the registering of the Deed under which such subsequent Purchasor or Mortgagee shall claim. And every Devise by Will shall be adjudged fraudulent and void against any subsequent Purchasor, &c. unless a Memorial of such Will be registered according to this Act. *7 Ann. c. 20.*

The abovesaid Acts do not extend to Copyhold Estates What Estates or Leases at a rack Rent, or to any Leases not exceeding *21 Years,* where the actual Possession goeth along with from regist-

R E G I S T E R.

the Lease: Or to any Chambers in Serjeants-Inn, the Inns of Court, or Inns of Chancery.

And no Judgment, Statute, or Recognizance, shall affect any Lands in the County of Middlesex, but from the Time of the registering them. See the Acts at large.

Replevin. See *Titles, Averwry and Distresses.*

Riots.

There shall be assign'd in every County, one Lord, and three or four of the most worthy Gentlemen, with some learned in the Law, to keep the Peace, who are impowered to restrain Rioters, and other Barretors; and to arrest and punish them according to their Demerits. *Stat. 34. Ed. 3. cap. 1.*

17 R. 2. c. 7. As soon as the Sheriff, and other the King's Ministers, &c. shall hear of a Riot, Rout, or other Assembly against the Peace, they, with the Power of the County, shall apprehend such Offenders, and put them in Prison until delivered by Law. *Stat. 17. R. 2. cap. 7.*

13 H. 4. c. 7. If any Riot, Assembly or Rout of People against Law Justices, &c. be made, the Justices of Peace, three, or two of them may record at least, and the Sheriff, or the under-Sheriff of the Riot, which County, shall come with the Power of the County, if shall be a Con- need be, and arrest them; and the same Justices, Sheriff, or under-Sheriff, are empowered to record what shall be done in their Presence against Law; and by such Record, all such Trespassers and Offenders, shall be convicted according to the Statute of **15 R. 2. cap. 2.** In the Cases of forcible Entries. *Stat. 13. H. 4. c. 7.*

Enquest to be taken if the Rioters are gone. And if such Trespassers and Offenders be departed, then the said Justices, three, or two of them, shall enquire within a Month after such Riot, &c. and shall hear and determine according to Law. *Ib.*

Justices to certify the Circumstances to the Council. And if the Truth cannot be found, in Manner aforesaid, then within one Month then next following, the Justices, three, or two of them, and the Sheriff, or under-Sheriff, shall certify to the King and Council, all the Fact, and the Circumstances thereof; which Certificate shall be of like Force as the Presentment of Twelve, and thereupon the said Trespassers shall be put to answer, and those who shall be found Guilty, shall be punished at the Discretion of the King and Council. *Ib.*

Traverse to be tried in the King's Bench. And if such Offenders shall traverse the Matter certified in the said Certificate, then the Certificate and Traverse shall be sent into King's Bench, the King's-Bench to be tried; and if the Offender do not appear,

appear before the King and Council, or in the King's-Bench on the first Precept, then another Precept shall be directed to the Sheriff, to bring them before the King and Council, or into the King's-Bench, on a certain Day; and if they cannot be found, Proclamation shall be made in the next County, after delivery of the Precept, for them to appear before the King and Council, or the King's-Bench, or in Chancery, in Time of Vacation, within three Weeks following; and if the Offender come not in, and the Proclamation be returned, they shall be convict, and attainted upon the Riot, Assembly or Rout aforesaid. *Ib.*

And the Justices of Peace dwelling nearest, where Pain of 100 l. such Rout, Assembly and Riot shall be made, together on Justices ne-with the Sheriff, and under-Sheriff of the County; and gleeting their also the Justices of Assize, in Case any such Riot, &c. Duty. be made in their Presence, shall put this Statute in Execution, upon Pain of 100 l. as often as any of them shall be found in Default. *Ib.*

If Default be found in any Justices of the Peace, Ju- 2 H. 5. c. 8. stices of Assize, Sheriff, or under-Sheriff, where such Commission Riot, Assembly or Rout shall be made, touching the Exe- to enquire of cution of the last mentioned Statute, then at the In- Defaults of stance of the Party grieved, the King's Commission shall Justices. issue to enquire as well of the Truth of the Case, and of the original Matter, as of the Defaults of the Justices, Sheriff, or under-Sheriff, directed to sufficient and indif- ferent Persons, at the Discretion of the Chancellor. And the said Commissioners shall immediately return into Chancery, the Inquests taken before them, and the Cor- roners of the County shall make the Panel upon the said Commission, returnable for the Time, that any Sheriff, supposed in Default, shall continue in his Office, and no Person shall be returned on the Panel, but such as have Lands, Tenements, or Rents, to the Value of 10 l. per Annum. And the Chancellor, as soon as he shall have Knowledge of any Riot, Assembly or Rout, shall send the King's Writ to the Justices of Peace, and to the Sheriff, or under-Sheriff of the County, requiring them to put the Statute in Execution; but if no such Writ issue, they shall not be discharged, on the Pain aforesaid, if they do not put the said Statute in Execution. *Stat. 2. H. 5. cap. 8.*

Provided that the said Justices, and other Officers, Notorious Ri- shall execute their Offices aforesaid, at the King's Cost, others to suffer and Payment thereof shall be made by the Sheriff of the a Year's Im- County, for the Time being; and such Offenders attaint- prisonment. ed of great and heinous Riots, shall suffer one Year's Im-

R I O T S.

prisonment at least, without Bail or Mainprize; and Offenders attainted of petty Riots, shall suffer such Imprisonment as the King or his Council shall think fit. And the People of the County, where such Riots or Routs shall be, shall be Assistants to the Justices, Commissioners, Sheriff, or under-Sheriff, when they shall be reasonably warned to resist such Rioters, &c. upon Pain of Imprisonment, and making Fine and Ransom to the King. And Bailiffs of Franchise, shall in like Manner impanel such sufficient Inquests, if such sufficient Persons can be found in that Franchise; and the like Ordinances and Pains shall take Place in Cities, Boroughs, and

The same Law other Places enfranchised, which have Justices of Peace within them. *Ib.*

Corporations. The Lord Chancellor upon Complaint made to him, 2 H. 5. c. 9. that a dangerous Rioter is fled into Places unknown; and 2 H. 6. c. 14. also upon a Suggestion under the Seals of two Justices of Peace, and the Sheriff, that the common Fame and Voice runneth in the County of the Riot, may award a *Capias* against the Party, returnable in Chancery upon a certain Day, &c. and afterwards a Writ of Proclamation, returnable in the King's-Bench, &c. Stat. 2. H. 5. c. 9. and 8. H. 6. c. 14.

19 H. 7. c. 13. Where any Riot, Rout or unlawful Assembly shall be committed, the Sheriff on a Precept directed to him, shall return four and twenty Persons dwelling within the County, whereof every Person shall have Lands and Tenements within the County, of 20 s. per Annum Freehold, or 26 s. 8 d. Copyhold, to enquire of such Riots, Routs or unlawful Assemblies; and he shall set upon every Person impanelled in Issues, at the first Day 20 s. at the second Day 40 s. if they appear not; and the Sheriff not returning such sufficient Persons, or Issues, as aforesaid, shall forfeit 20 l. And if any Maintainance or Embracery shall be found in the Jurors, and the Fact shall not be found by them, then the said Justices, Sheriff, or Under-Sheriff, shall in their Certificate certify

Maintainers and Embracers punish'd. the Name of the Maintainers and Embracers, upon Pain of 20 l. for not certifying the same; which Certificate shall be of like Force in Law, as if the Matter therein contained was found by the Verdict of twelve Men;

1 Geo. cap. 5. and every Person proved to be a Maintainer or Embracer, Clergy taken shall be committed to Prison during such Time as the away from Justices see fit. Stat. 9. H. 7. c. 13.

Rioters, who If any Persons, to the Number of Twelve, or more, continue toge- being unlawfully, riotously, and tumultuously assem- ther an Hour bled together, to the Disturbance of the publick after Procla- Peace, after the last Day of July 1715, being required nation made.

by a Justice of Peace, Sheriff, or Under-Sheriff of the County, Mayor, or other Head Officers, or a Justice of Peace of any City or Town-Corporate where such Assembly shall be, by Proclamation in the King's Name, in the Form hereafter directed, to disperse themselves, shall to the Number of twelve or more, unlawfully, riotously, and tumultuously continue together, by the Space of one Hour, they shall be adjudged guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy. Stat. 1 Geo. cap. 5.

And the Justice of Peace, or other Person authorised Justice of by this Act to make the said Proclamation, shall among Peace shall the said Rioters, or as near to them as he can safely cause Procla- come, with a loud Voice command, or cause to be com- manded Silence while the Proclamation is making ; and made. then shall openly, and with a loud Voice, make, or cause to be made, Proclamation in these Words, or like in Effect. Ib.

Our Sovereign Lord the King chargeth and commandeth Form of the all Persons being assembled, immediately to disperse them- Proclamation. selves, and peaceably to depart to their Habitations, or to their lawful Business, upon the Pains contained in the Act made in the first Year of King George, for preventing Tu- mults and riotous Assemblies.

God save the King.

And every Justice of Peace, Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, Justices of Mayor, Bailiff, and other head Officers, are required on Peace, Consta- Notice, or Knowledge of any such unlawful, riotous bles, &c. to or tumultuous Assembly, within their respective Limits, apprehend Of- ficers to resort to the Place, and cause Proclamation to be fenders. made as aforesaid. And if such Offenders after Proclama- nation made as aforesaid, shall continue together, and not disperse within one Hour; it shall be lawful for every Justice of Peace, Sheriff, or Under-Sheriff, where such Assembly shall be ; and for every high or petty Constable, or other Peace Officer within such County ; and also for every Mayor, Justice of Peace, and other head Officer, high or petty Constable, or other Peace Officer of any Corporation, where such Assembly shall be ; and for such other Persons as shall be commanded to be assisting to such Justice of Peace, Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, Mayor, or other head Officer to apprehend, and they are required to apprehend such Persons so unlawfully, riotously, and tumultuously continuing together after Proclamation made, and to carry them before some Justice of Peace.

And if such Offender shall happen to be killed in the And indem- dispersing, or apprehending, or endeavouring to dis- nified if any perse, or apprehend them, by Reason of their resisting Offender be the killed.

the Persons endeavouring to disperse, or apprehend them; then every Justice of Peace, Sheriff, head Officer, Constable, or other Person aiding and assisting them, shall be indemnified for the killing or hurting of any such Person, so unlawfully, riotously, and tumultuously assembled. *Ib.*

**Demolishing
a meeting-
House, &c.
Felony with-
out Clergy.**

And if any Persons unlawfully, riotously and tumultuously assembled, to the Disturbance of the publick Peace, shall demolish or pull down, or begin to demolish or pull down any Church, Chappel, or any Building for religious Worship, certified and registered according to the *1 W. & M. c. 18.* or any dwelling House, Barn, Stable, or other Out-house; every such Offence shall be adjudged Felony, without Benefit of Clergy. *Ib.*

**Hindring
Proclamation
Felony.**

And if any Person shall with Force and Arms, oppose, obstruct, or wilfully let or hurt any Person, that shall begin to proclaim, or go about to make Proclamation as aforesaid, whereby such Proclamation shall not be made; every such Offence shall be adjudged Felony, without Benefit of Clergy. And all such Persons so riotously and tumultuously assembled, to the Number of twelve, or more, to whom Proclamation should have been made, if the same had not been hindered, in Case they continue together, to the Number of twelve, or more, one Hour after such Let or Hindrance, having Knowledge of such Let, shall be adjudged guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy. *Ib.*

**The Hundred
to pay the
Damages on
demolishing a
meeting-
House, &c.**

And if any such Church or Chappel, or Building for religious Worship, or any such dwelling-House, Barn, Stable, or other Out-house, shall be demolished or pulled down, wholly, or in Part, by any such Offenders; then, if such Church, Building, &c. shall be out of a City, or Town, that is either a County of it self, or is not within any Hundred; the Inhabitants of the Hundred shall yield Damages to the Persons injured, by such demolishing or pulling down; which Damages may be recovered in the Courts at *Westminster*, against any two or more of the Inhabitants of such Hundred: Such Action for Damages to any Church or Chappel, to be brought in the Name of the Rector, Vicar or Curate in Trust, for applying the Damages to the rebuilding or repairing such Church or Chappel. And Judgment being given for the Plaintiff, the Damages recovered shall at the Request of the Plaintiff, his Executors or Administrators, be levied on the Inhabitants of such Hundred, and paid to the Plaintiff in such Manner as is provided by *27 Eliz.* for

for reimbursing Persons on whom any Money recovered against the Hundred, by any Person robbed, shall be levied. And in Case such Church, Building, &c. so damaged, shall be in any City or Town, that is a Meeting-County of itself, or is not within some Hundred; then House demolished, such Damages shall be recovered by Action, brought as listed in aforesaid, against two or more Inhabitants of such City Town, the or Town. And the Damages recovered at the Request Town to pay of the Plaintiff, his Executors or Administrators, to the the Damages. Justices of Peace at their Quarter-Sessions, for such City or Town, shall be levied on the Inhabitants, and paid to the Plaintiff, in such Manner as is provided by the said Statute of 27 Eliz. *Ib.*

And this Act shall be openly read at every Quarter-Sessions, and at every Court-Leet. *Ib.*

Provided that no Person shall be prosecuted for any Offenders to the Offences aforesaid, unless such Prosecution be commenced within one Year after the Offence. *Ib.* in one Year.

And all Sheriffs, and their Deputy-Stewards, and Deputy-Bailiffs of Regalities, and their Deputies, Magistrates of Royal Boroughs, and all other inferior Judges and Magistrates; and also all high and petty Constables, and other Peace-Officers in Scotland, shall have the same Powers for putting this Act in Execution in Scotland, as the Justices of Peace, and other Magistrates aforesaid respectively have in the other Parts of this Kingdom. And all Persons convicted of any of the Offences aforesaid, in Scotland, shall for every such Offence incur and suffer the Pain of Death, and Confiscation of Moveables. *Ib.*

Provided that this Act shall extend to all Places for Religious Worship in Scotland, which are tolerated by royal Law, and where King George, the Prince and Princess, and their Issue are prayed for. *Ib.* there.

R E A D I N G S.

Riotum cometh of the French Word, Rioter *a Riot*, Defining, and at common Law signifieth an assembly of three or more, to do any unlawful Act; as to beat any Man, or to hunt in his Park, Chase or Warren; or to enter or take Possession of another Man's Land, or to cut or destroy his Corn, Grass, or other Profit, &c. 3 Inst. 176.

Of Rout.

Routa is derived of the French Word *Rout*, and properly in Law signifieth when three or more do any unlawful Act, for their own, or the common Quarrel, &c. As when Commoners break down Hedges, or Pales, or cast-down Ditches, or Inhabitants for a Way claimed by them, or the like. *Ibid.*

Of unlawful Assembly.

An unlawful Assembly is when three or more assemble themselves together, to commit a Riot, or Rout, and do it not. *Ib.*

What Assembly may be deemed riotous, &c. and what not.

If a Number of Persons being met together at a Fair, or Market, or Church-Ale, or any other lawful and innocent Occasion, happen on a sudden Quarrel, to fall together by the Ears, they are not Guilty of a Riot, but of a sudden Affray only; because the Design of their Meeting was innocent and lawful, and the subsequent Breach of the Peace happened unexpectedly, without any previous Intention concerning it; yet it is said, That if Persons innocently assembled together, do afterwards, upon a Dispute happening to arise among them, form themselves into Parties, with Promises of mutual Assistance, and then make an Affray, they are guilty of a Riot; because upon their confederating together, with an Intention to break the Peace, they may as properly be said to be assembled together for that Purpose, from the Time of such Confederacy, as if their first coming together had been on such a Design: However, it is agreed, That if an Assembly of Persons met together on any lawful Occasion whatsoever, shall on a sudden Proposal go in a Body to pull down a House, or Inclosure, or to do any other Act of Violence, to the Disturbance of the publick Peace, and such Motion be executed accordingly, the Persons concerned cannot but be Rioters; because their associating themselves together for such a new Purpose, is no Way extenuated by their having met at first upon another. And if any Person seeing others

One joining a Company of Rioters, makes himself a Rioter as if he had at first assembled with them for the same

same Purpose; and his pretending that he came innocently into the Company will not avail him, it being unnecessary, as well as impossible to discover whether every particular Person engaged in a Riot, was in Truth one of the first Assembly, or actually had a previous Knowledge of the Design of the Tumult. *1 Hawkins 156. 6 Mod. 43.*

Any Person may assemble a Number of Men to One may not defend his House against Injury, or Violence; assemble a Body of Men to but it is said, If a Man be threatened, that if he come to such a Place, he shall be beaten, and he thereupon assemble a Company to go thither with him, though it be for the Safety of his Person, this may be deemed a Riot, because of the Danger the Government may be in from such Assembly; and for that the Law gives him another Remedy, *viz.* by demanding Surety for the Peace. *Bro. 1. Title Riot.*

But every Man in a peaceable Manner, may assemble a Company to do any lawful Thing, or to remove a Nuisance; and may also for that Purpose enter another Man's Ground. *Bro. Title Nuisance 14. 33.*

And where a Man had erected a Wear over a common River, and several People assembled with Spades, Crows of Iron, and other Things necessary, to remove the said Wear, and made a Trench in his Land, that did erect the Wear to turn the Water, so as they might the better take up the said Wear, and they did remove the same Nuisance, this was holden neither any forcible Entry, nor yet any Riot.

But if in removing such Nuisance, the Persons assembling use any threatening Words, as that they will do it, though they die for it, or the like, or their Behaviour be in apparent Disturbance of the Peace, then it will amount to a Riot; for the Manner of doing a lawful Thing, may render it unlawful.

On the other hand, the doing of an unlawful Act, by an Assembly of People, may be so managed, as not to amount to a Riot; as where one assembles a proper Company to carry away a Piece

Of Rout.

Routa is derived of the French Word *Rout*, and properly in Law signifieth when three or more do any unlawful Act, for their own, or the common Quarrel, &c. As when Commoners break down Hedges, or Pales, or cast-down Ditches, or Inhabitants for a Way claimed by them, or the like. *Ibid.*

Of unlawful Assembly.

An unlawful Assembly is when three or more assemble themselves together, to commit a Riot, or Rout, and do it not. *Ib.*

What Assembly may be deemed riotous, &c. and what not.

If a Number of Persons being met together at a Fair, or Market, or Church-Ale, or any other lawful and innocent Occasion, happen on a sudden Quarrel, to fall together by the Ears, they are not Guilty of a Riot, but of a sudden Affray only; because the Design of their Meeting was innocent and lawful, and the subsequent Breach of the Peace happened unexpectedly, without any previous Intention concerning it; yet it is said, That if Persons innocently assembled together, do afterwards, upon a Dispute happening to arise among them, form themselves into Parties, with Promises of mutual Assistance, and then make an Affray, they are guilty of a Riot; because upon their confederating together, with an Intention to break the Peace, they may as properly be said to be assembled together for that Purpose, from the Time of such Confederacy, as if their first coming together had been on such a Design: However, it is agreed, That if an Assembly of Persons met together on any lawful Occasion whatsoever, shall on a sudden Proposal go in a Body to pull down a House, or Inclosure, or to do any other Act of Violence, to the Disturbance of the publick Peace, and such Motion be executed accordingly, the Persons concerned cannot but be Rioters; because their associating themselves together for such a new Purpose, is no Way extenuated by their having met at first upon another. And if any Person seeing others

One joining a Company of Rioters, makes himself a Rioter. as if he had at first assembled with them for the same

same Purpose ; and his pretending that he came innocently into the Company will not avail him, it being unnecessary, as well as impossible to discover whether every particular Person engaged in a Riot, was in Truth one of the first Assembly, or actually had a previous Knowledge of the Design of the Tumult. *1 Hawkins 156. 6 Mod. 43.*

Any Person may assemble a Number of Men to One ^{may not} defend his House against Injury, or Violence ; ^{assemble a Bo-} but it is said, If a Man be threatened, that if he ^{dy of Men to} come to such a Place, he shall be beaten, and he ^{defend his} thereupon assemble a Company to go thither with ^{Person, ex-} him, though it be for the Safety of his Person, ^{cept in his} own House. this may be deemed a Riot, because of the Danger the Government may be in from such Assembly ; and for that the Law gives him another Remedy, *viz.* by demanding Surety for the Peace. *Bro. 1. Title Riot.*

But every Man in a peaceable Manner, may ^{But may, to} assemble a Company to do any lawful Thing, or to remove a Nuisance ; and may also for that Purpose enter another Man's Ground. *Bro. Title Nuisance 14. 33.*

And where a Man had erected a Wear over a common River, and several People assembled with Spades, Crows of Iron, and other Things necessary, to remove the said Wear, and made a Trench in his Land, that did erect the Wear to turn the Water, so as they might the better take up the said Wear, and they did remove the same Nuisance, this was holden neither any forcible Entry, nor yet any Riot.

But if in removing such Nuisance, the Persons assembling use any threatening Words, as that they will do it, though they die for it, or the like, or their Behaviour be in apparent Disturbance of the Peace, then it will amount to a Riot ; for the Manner of doing a lawful Thing, may render it unlawful.

On the other hand, the doing of an unlawful Act, by an Assembly of People, may be so managed, as not to amount to a Riot ; as where one assembles a proper Company to carry away a Piece

What Circumstances there must be to make a Riot.

Piece of Timber, to which he pretends a Right, if the Number be no more than necessary for that Purpose, although another Man may have a better Right to the Timber, and this is an unlawful Act, yet is it no Riot, except there be some threatening Words used, or other Disturbance of the Peace, *Pulton cap. 137.* For in every Riot there must be some Circumstances of actual Force, or Violence, or which have an apparent Tendency thereto, and are likely to strike Terror into the People, as the Shew of Arms, threatening Words, &c. for this Offence is always laid to be done *in terrorrem populi*; from whence it follows, that Persons assembled together in a peaceful Manner, to do a Thing prohibited by Statute, as the celebrating Mass, &c. and peaceably performing the same, cannot be denominated Rioters. *Hawkins 157. 6 Mod. 141.*

And these Grievances which any Number of People are assembled to redress, must be of a private Nature, as the throwing down an Inclosure, in which the Inhabitants of a Town claim a Right of Common; as the gaining Possession of

Assembling to Tenements, whereof the Title is in Dispute, and redress publick Grievances high Treason.

the like; for where a Multitude of People assemble to redress publick Grievances, as to break open Prisons, pull down all Inclosures in general, and reform Religion, or the State, or remove evil Counsellors, &c. if they attempt by Force to execute such Doings, this is levying War against the King, and high Treason in Law. 3 *Iust. 9. Kelynge 70. 76.*

Corporations punishable for whom a Corporation consists, being guilty of a Riot. It has been held by some, That the Persons of Riot, are punishable only in their natural Capacity, as private Persons; but there are Presidents, of Corporations, which have been amerced, and their Liberties seized into the King's Hands, for suffering a Riot within their Jurisdiction, and not endeavouring to suppress it.

Robberies.

Robberies.

ALL Men shall be ready and apparelled at the Sun-^{3 Ed. 1. c. 9.}mons of the Sheriff, and at the Cry of the Coun-^{West, 1.}ty, to sue and arrest Felons, as well within Franchise, All Men to be as without, upon Pain of making grievous Fine to the ready to pur-^{King,} and if the Lord of the Franchise make Default, sue Felons up-^{the King shall seize the same;} and if the Bailiff make on a Hue and Default, he shall suffer one Year's Imprisonment, and Cry.
pay a grievous Fine; and if he have not where withal, he shall suffer two Years Imprisonment: And if any Sheriff, Coroner, or Bailiff of a Franchise, for fear, or favour, shall conceal, consent, or procure to conceal Felonies done in their Liberties, or shall neglect to arrest Felons, or otherwise will not do their Office, in Favour of such Offenders, they shall suffer one Year's Imprisonment, and pay a grievous Fine if they have where withal, and if not, shall suffer three Years Imprisonment. *Stat. 3. Ed. 1. c. 9. West. 1.*

Proclamation shall be made in all Counties, Hun-^{13 Ed. 1. c. 1.}dreds, Markets, Fairs, and other Places, where there is Stat. of Win-^{great Resort of People,} that immediately after any Rob- Fresh Suit bery or Felony committed, fresh Suit shall be made from County Town to Town, and from County to County. *Stat. to County. 13. Ed. 1. cap. 1. Stat of Winch.*

If the County do not produce the Bodies of such Of-^{13 Ed. 1. c. 2.}fenders, they shall be answerable for the Robberies done; Hundred and the Damages (that is) Every Hundred where a Rob- made answer-^{bery is done, with the Franchise therein, shall be an able for the swerable for the Robberies done there; and where a Rob- Robberies, or bery is done in the Division of two Hundreds, both the Damages. Hundreds, and the Franchises within them, shall be lia-^{ble; and the Country shall have but forty Days to agree for the Robbery, and shall answer for the Bodies of the} Offenders afterwards.}

In great walled Towns, Gates shall be shut from Sun-^{13 Ed. 1. c. 4.}set to Sun-rise, and no Person shall lodge in the Suburbs Gates of from nine of the Clock until Day, unless his Host will Towns to be answer for him; and the Bailiffs of Towns, every shut up in the Week, or fifteenth Day, shall make enquiry of all Per- Night, and sons lodged in the Suburbs, or Out-Parts of the Town; enquiry made and shall call to account those who have lodged, or re- after Stran-^{ceived Strangers, or suspicious Persons; and a Watch gers.} shall be kept yearly, from the Feast of Ascension to St. Watch to be Michael, in Manner following, viz. In every City six kept from Af-^{Men shall keep at every Gate, every Borough shall have cension to Mi-}twelve, chaelmas.

Night Walkers to be arrested.

twelve, and every Town six, or four Watchmen, according to the Number of the Inhabitants, who shall watch from Sun-set to Sun-rise; and every Stranger passing by them, shall be arrested till Morning; and if he do not appear to be a suspicious Person, he shall be discharged, otherwise he shall be delivered to the Sheriff, who shall keep him till he is duly acquitted; and where any Person will not obey the Arrest, he shall be followed with Hue and Cry by all the Town, and the Towns near; and so Hue and Cry shall be made from Town to Town, until he be taken, and delivered to the Sheriff as aforesaid.

13 Ed. 1. c. 5. Highways leading from one market-Town to another, Highways to shall be enlarged, so that there be neither Dike, Tree be cleared and nor Bush, where a Man may lurk, to do hurt, within enlarged. two hundred Foot of the Way; so that this Statute do not extend to Ashes, or other great Trees. And if any Robbery be done, through the Default of the Lord, in not avoiding such Dike, Under-Wood, or Bushes, he shall

13 Ed. 1. c. 6. be answerable for the Felony; and if Murder be done, Sheriffs to be shall pay a Fine to the King. And the King willet, prepared with That in his demean Lands and Woods, the Way shall Horses and be enlarged as aforesaid; and every Lord shall remove Arms, to pur- his Park, Pales, Wall, Dike and Hedge, two hundred sue Felons on Foot from the Highways as aforesaid.

a Hue and Cry. The Sheriffs and Bailiffs of Franchises, are required to take heed, that they follow the Cry with the Coun-

28 Ed. 1. c. 17. ty, and keep Horses and Armour for that Purpose, as Art. Chart. they are bound; and in Default thereof, shall be presented by the Constables to the Justices assigned, and by them to the King, who will provide a Remedy.

Stat of Win- chester to be kept as strict as the great Charters. The Statute of *Winchester* shall be sent into every County, to be published four Times a Year, and kept in every Point as strictly as the two great Charters upon Charters.

5 Ed. 3. c. 14. the Pains therein limited; and the Knights of the Shires Persons suspe- for redressing Things done against the said great Char- cted of Fe- ters, shall be charged therewith. *Stat. 28. Ed. 1. c. 17.*

lony, to be committed till the Assi- zes. Where any Persons shall be suspected to be Roberdsmen, Waiters, or draw-Latches, they shall be arrested by the Constables, and be delivered to the Bailiff of the Fran- chise, or Sheriff, to be imprisoned till the coming of

28 Ed. 3. c. 11. the Justices of Goal-Delivery. *Stat. 5. Ed. 3. c. 14.*

7 Ric. 2. c. 6. The Statute of *Winchester* for making of fresh Suit, Stat. Winche- and Hue and Cry, is confirmed. *Stat. 28. Ed. 3. c. 11.* ster to be pro- The said Statute of *Winchester* is again confirmed, and claimed in e- required to be proclaimed by the Sheriff in Person, four very Town Times a Year, in every Hundred of his County; and by his four Times
3 Years.

his Bailiffs in every market-Town, as well within Liberties as without. *Stat. 7. R. 2. c. 6.*

Where any Person shall be robbed, and the Robber 21 H. 8. c. 11. convicted, or otherwise attainted of the Felony, upon Writs of Restitution given by the Party robbed, or the Owner of the Goods, or Money, or by any other by their Procurement, the Court before whom such Felons shall be convicted, or attainted, are empowered to award Writs of the Felon. Conviction of Restitution of such Money and Goods, in like Manner as if such Felon were attainted at the Suit of the Party in Appeal. *Stat. 21. H. 8. c. 11.*

The Statutes of *Winchester*, and 28 Ed. 3. are recited, 27 Eliz. c. 13. and it is enacted, That the Inhabitants of every Hundred, who shall make Default in pursuing Felons, and neglecting to fresh Suit after Hue and Cry made, shall forfeit one half follow the of the Damages, to be recovered of the Hundred, where Hue and Cry, any Robbery or Felony shall be committed, to be recovered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff or Information, the Damages in the Courts at *Westminster*, in the Name of the Clerk of the Robbery of the Peace of every County, where such Robbery and Felony shall be committed. *Stat. 27. Eliz. c. 13.*

And in Case such Clerk of the Peace shall die, or be removed, no Action, &c. so commenced, shall be discontinued; but may be prosecuted by the succeeding Clerk of the Peace, as the former Clerk might have done. *Ib.*

And whereas the Recovery and Execution by and for Contribution the Party robbed, is had against one, or a very few of the Inhabitants of the Hundred, who have no Remedy for reimbursement to be reimbursed by the rest of the Inhabitants, where sing those as such Robbery is committed, it is hereby enacted, That against whom after Execution of Damages by the Party robbed, upon the Action is Complaint of the Party so charged, it shall be lawful brought, for two Justices of Peace, *Quor' Un'* inhabiting within the Hundred, or near it, where any such Execution shall be had, to assess, and tax rateably and proportionably every Town, Parish, Village and Hamlet, within such Hundred, and the Liberties within the same, towards an equal Contribution. And after such Taxation, the Constables and Headboroughs of every such Town, Parish, Village and Hamlet, shall have power within their several Limits, rateably and proportionably to tax and assess every Inhabitant therein; and if any Inhabitant shall obstinately refuse to pay the said Taxation, and Assessment,

R O B B E R I E S.

Assessment, then it shall be lawful for the said Constables and Headboroughs, to distrain the Goods and Chattels of such Refusers, and sell them for the Use aforesaid, returning the Overplus to the Persons distrained. *Ib.*

And every Constable and Headborough, after they have collected the said Rates, shall within ten Days pay and deliver the same unto the said Justices of Peace, or one of them, to the Use of the Inhabitants for whom such Rate was made, to whom the Justices shall deliver over the same upon Request. *Ib.*

And the like Taxation, Assessment, Distress and Payment shall be in every Hundred, where Default was made, of fresh Suit, for the Benefit of the Inhabitants of such Hundred, where Damages shall be recovered against them, for the Payment of the Moiety of the Money recovered against any Hundred, where a Robbery shall be committed. *Ib.*

If any one of
the Robbers is
prehended
within forty Days,
the Hundred
shall not an-
swer Dam-
ages.

Hue and Cry
must be fol-
low'd by

Horsemen and
Footmen.

Notice must
be given to
the next Vil-
lage of the
Robbery.

Oath of the
Robbery to be
made before a
Justice of
Peace, within
twenty Days
before Action
brought.

29. C. 2. c. 7.
Robbery on a
Sunday.

Provided, that where-ever any one Felon shall be apprehended by Pursuit made according to this or any former Laws, that then no Hundred or Franchise shall incur any Pain or Forfeiture by this or the said former Statutes, although the rest of the Felons shall happen to escape. *Ib.*

And no Hue and Cry or Pursuit to be made by any County or Hundred, shall be taken to be a lawful Hue and Cry or Pursuit, unless the same be made by Horsemen and Footmen. *Ib.*

And no Person robbed, shall have any Benefit by the said Statute, except he shall with as much convenient Speed as may be, give Notice of the Felony and Robbery, unto some of the Inhabitants of some Town, Village, or Hamlet, near the Place where such Robbery shall be committed: Nor shall bring any Action upon any of the Statutes aforesaid, unless he shall within twenty Days next, before such Action brought, be examined upon his Oath, to be taken before some Justice of Peace of the County where the Robbery was committed, inhabiting within the said Hundred where the same was committed, or near unto the same, whether he doth know the Person that committed the said Robberies, or any of them, twenty Days and if he shall confess he knows any of the Felons before Action then before the Action brought, he shall enter into a Recognizance before the said Justice, effectually to prosecute them by Indictment, or otherwise, according to due Course of Law. *Ib.*

If any Person travelling on Sunday, shall be robbed he shall be disabled to bring any Action against the Hundred; but the Inhabitants shall make Hue and Cry upon

ROBBRIES.

65

upon Notice of such Robbery, upon Pain of forfeiting to the Crown, as much as might have been recovered against the Hundred, if this Act had not been made.

Stat. 29. Car. 2. c. 7.

Whoever shall apprehend a Highwayman, and prosecute him till he be convicted of any Robbery, committed in or upon any Highway, Passage, Field or open Reward of Place, shall receive of the Sheriff of the County, for 40 l. for taking every Offender so convicted 40 l. within one Month after such Conviction, and demand thereof by tendering a wayman. Certificate to the Sheriff, under the Hand of the Judge, before whom such Conviction is, That such Felon was taken by the Person or Persons claiming the said Reward. Stat. 4. & 5. W. & M. c. 9.

And the said Judge shall by his Certificate direct the said Reward to be paid, to and amongst the Persons claiming the same, in such Shares and Proportions as he shall think fit. Ib.

And the Sheriff making Default in Payment, of such Sum after Demand, and Certificate brought as aforesaid, shall forfeit to the Persons to whom it is due, double the Sum he ought to have paid them, to be recovered by Action of Debt, &c. in any of the Courts at Westminster, with treble Costs. Ib.

And in Case any Person shall be killed in apprehending or pursuing such Robber, then the Executors or Administrators of the Person killed, upon a Certificate thereof from the Judge of Assize of the County, where the Fact was done, or the two next Justices of Peace, shall receive 40 l. of the Sheriff, on Pain of forfeiting double the said Sum, to be recovered as aforesaid, with treble Costs. Ib.

And the Sheriffs are authorized to deduct the said Sum of 40 l. so paid, in their Accounts; and if the Sheriff have not Money in his Hands, to reimburse himself, he shall be repaid it by the Treasury. Ib.

And the Person apprehending such Robber, shall have as a farther Reward, his Horse, Furniture, Arms, Money or other Goods, which shall be taken with him; wayman, to the King's Title, or that of any other Lord of a Manor, or of him who let, or lent the same to such Horse and Robber notwithstanding; provided that this shall not extinguish the Right of any Person from whom the same were before feloniously taken. Ib.

And if any Person who shall commit any Robbery, shall discover two or more Persons who have committed any Robbery, so as they may to have his conviction, he shall have their Majesty's Pardon for Pardon.

all Robberies committed before that Time, which shall also be a good Bar to any Appeal. *Ib.*

READINGS.

Robbery defined.

Robbery is a Felony committed by a violent Assault upon the Person of another, by putting him in Fear, and taking from his Person his Money, or other Goods of any Value whatsoever. *3 Inst. 68.*

It is derived *de la Robe*, both because they sometimes bereave the true Man of some of his Robes, or Garments, and also for that his Money or other Goods are taken from his Person; that is, from, or out of some Part of his Garment, or Robe about his Person. It is in Law called *Robberia & Rapina*, and the Thief *Raptor*. *3 Inst. 68.*

This is Sir Edward Coke's Opinion of the Derivation of the Word Robber; but others think Robbers were so called from one *Robert*, who was the Head of a Gang of Highwayman, who long infested the great Roads; and the rather, because the *5 Ed. 3. cap. 14.* gives the Term of *Robber-men* to such Felons.

There is this Difference between a Robber and a Cut-Purse, though both take from the Person; the one takes it *clam & secrete*, without Assault, or putting in Fear; and the Robber by violent Assault, and putting in Fear. If one cut a Purse with Money in it, above twelve Pence, he shall be hanged, and the Benefit of Clergy is taken from him. And for this Reason, when the Jury have a Mind to save a little Thief, they usually find the Goods taken to be but of the Value of 10 d. though they may perhaps be of twenty Times that Value. *3 Inst. 68.*

Indictment.

The Words in an Indictment for a Robbery, are, *A Persona, I. S. violenter & felonice cepit & aspertavit in magnum proditi, I. S. Terrorem.*

What is deemed a taking from the Person, in Law.

There is a taking in Deed, and a taking in Law; as when a Thief only receives Money or Goods of a Traveller, or if he compels him for Fear

Fear of Death, to swear that he will fetch him a Sum of Money, and he delivers it, this is a taking in Law, and adjudged a Robbery; and in this Case there needs no special Indictment, but the general Indictment, *Quod violenter & felonice cepit*, is sufficient; and so it is where a Man for Fear delivers his Purse to the Thief at first.

And the Word *Cepit* necessarily implies, that the Thief must be in Possession of the Thing stolen; for Example, If the Bag or Purse of the true Man be fastened to his Girdle, &c. and the Thief the more easily to take the Bag, or Purse, do cut the Girdle, whereby the Bag or Purse falleth to the Ground, this is no taking; for the Thief had never any Possession thereof, & sic de No re-delivery; but if the Thief had taken up the Bag or Purse, and in striving had let it fall, and never took it again; or if finding little in the Purse, excuse the he deliver it with all the Money to the Party again, this is a felonious taking, because he had it in his Possession; for the Continuance of his Possession is not required by Law. 3 Inst. 69.

And where a Man throws his Money into a Bush, to conceal it from the Thief, who perceiving it, takes it up, this is deemed in Law a taking from his Person; so if a Man had thrown off his Coat, and while it lies in his Presence, a Thief assaults him, and takes his Coat, this is a Robbery; for that which is taken in his Presence, is in Law taken from his Person; so if a Thief takes a Man's Horse that stands by him, or the like.

And though the Money or Thing thus violently taken, be of never so small a Value, as but a Penny, or Twopence, it is nevertheless a Robbery; but something must be taken, for an Assault only to rob, without taking some Money, or Goods, is no Felony. Ib.

Where there is a Gang of Highwaymen, and All Guilty, one of them only takes the Traveller's Money, tho' one of they are all in Law guilty of a Robbery; and the Gang on-where a Gang of Highwaymen go out with an Intent to rob a certain Person, and miss of him, the Fact.

and one of them rides out of the Sight of the rest, and robs a third Person, and then returns to them, they are all said to be guilty; because they came together with an Intent to rob, and assist one another in it. *Pudsey's Case 28 Eliz.*

If one assaults a Person to rob him, and in flying away his Hat falls off, and the Thief takes it up, this is a Robbery. *Crompton 35.*

On the other hand, If a Man leaves his Horse tied to a Place, and goes out of Sight; or if a Carrier follows his Horses at a Distance, and they are taken by a Thief, this is not a taking from the Person, or a Robbery.

Hue and Cry.

Hue and Cry Sir Edward Coke derives from the French Word *Huer*, to hoot or shout, in English to cry; and there are two Kinds of Hue and Crys, one by common Law, and the other by the Statute; and thereupon there are two Punishments, one for the King, and the other for the Parties by private Suit.

Hue and Cry by the common Law, or for the King, is when any Felony is committed, or any Person grievously and dangerously wounded, or any Person assaulted, and offered to be robbed, either in the Day, or Night, the Party grieved, or any other, may resort to the Constable of the Town, and acquaint him with the Causes, describing the Party, and telling which Way the Offender is gone, and require him to raise Hue and Cry. And the Duty of the Constable is to raise the Power of the Town, as well in the Night as in the Day, for the Prosecution of the Offender; and if he be not found there, to give the next Constable Warning, and he the next, until the Offender be found: And this was the Law before the Conquest. *3 Inst. 116.*

All bound to follow the Hue and Cry.

Bracton who wrote before any Act of Parliament concerning Hue and Cry, saith, *Omnes tam Milites quam alii qui sunt 15 Annorum, & amplius jurare debent quod ut lagatos Murditores, Robbatores, & Burglatores non recipient, &c. Et si Hutesum vel Clamorem de talibus audiverint statim auditio cl-*

more

more sequuntur cum familia, &c. And herewith agreeeth Britton. 3 Inst. 116.

If a Man be robbed in his House, by Night or Day, the Hundred shall not be charged. 7 Coke, *Sendar's Case.* Cro. Eliz. 753.

And although the Words of the Statute are general, and do not mention any Time of Day the Robbery should be committed in, in the Case of *Ashpole*, where a Robbery was committed in January, after Sun-set, but during the Day-light, it was adjudged the Hundred should be answerable, because this was a proper Time for People to travel about their Business; and with this agreeeth the Book of 3 Ed. 3. *Title Crown*, That if one kill another in the Evening, and escape, the Town shall be amerced by the common Law, for this is accounted Part of the Day, and not of the Night; but it was resolved in *Mibourn's Case*, that the Hundred should not be charged for a Robbery committed in the Morning, before Day-light. Cro. Eliz. 753.

And it is held to be Night Time in this Case, when it is so dark that one Man cannot know another's Face.

The Robbery must be committed in or near the Highway, to entitle the Party to an Action against the Hundred.

Where a Person was robbed on the Highway, what Notice which lay within two Hundreds, it was held sufficient to give Notice to the Inhabitants of any necessary one of them, Cro. Jac. 675. And if Notice be given in another Hundred, near the Place of the Robbery, it is sufficient.

If a Servant be robbed of his Master's Goods, who may prosecute and the Master may sue the Hundred; but the Servant shall be examined upon Oath, if he knew give Evidence the Robbers; and either Master or Servant may be a Witness to prove the Value of the Goods: And if a Carrier be robbed of another Man's Goods, either he or the Owner may sue the Hundred; but the Carrier must give Notice, and make Oath as aforesaid. 2 Saund. 379.

Goods specified in the Declaration.

The Plaintiff ought to shew in his Declaration against the Hundred, the Particulars of the Goods lost, and to what Person they belong; but the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for what is well laid in the Declaration, though in other Parts it be defective. *Ibid.*

A Man assaulted in one Hundred, and robbed in another. In an Action brought against the Hundred, it appeared, that the Party was assaulted by the Thief in one Hundred, and fled from him, and was taken, and robbed in another Hundred, the whole Court were of Opinion, That the Hundred only where he was robbed should be chargeable. *Mich. 10. Car. 1. Dean's Case, Hutton 125.*

It has been held, That where a Carrier is robbed by his Son, and his Servants, he is nevertheless entitled to his Action against the Hundred; but the Conspiracy may be urged in Mitigation of Damages. *Mich. 1654. B. R. Matthew and the Hundred of Goldalming's Case, Style 427.*

An Action was brought against the Hundred, the Plaintiff having made Oath, That he was robbed by four Persons, and that he did not know them, (or any of them) being omitted; and it was doubted whether the Oath so taken was a sufficient Foundation for the Action. *3 Lev. 328.*

In an Action on the Statute of *Winton*, by *Constable versus Homines Inhabitantes in Dimid Hundred de Waltham*, the Court gave Judgment for the Plaintiff; for the Court will intend it to be a whole Hundred after Verdict, although it be called an half Hundred; and in Fact it had a Hundred Court by itself, and if it were otherwise, it ought to have been pleaded, or given in Evidence.

A Precedent was there shewn of a like Action, *versus Inhabitantes in Hundredo de W. Communitat*, the half Hundred of *W—— Hob. 246.*

Occupiers of Lands chargeable. Every Person who uses Lands in the Hundred is chargeable, although he do not dwell there. *2 Saund. 423.*

Restitution a. warded. By the common Law, a Person was not entitled to a Writ of Restitution, unless he made fresh Suit after the Felon, but by *21 H. 8. cap. 11.*

If a Felon robs one of his Goods, and he is convicted by the Evidence of the Party robbed, or by others, where he is Prosecutor, the Justice before whom the Offender is tried, may award Restitution in like Manner, as if the Felon had been attainted at the Suit of the Party in Appeal; and although the Statute mention only the Party robbed, yet his Executors or Administrators may have such Writ. *3 Inst. 242.*

Also where the Felon is out-lawed upon the Indictment, by Means of the Party robbed, he shall have Restitution. *Dalton cap. 122.*

Where Goods have not been sold in open Market, (or waved or seized by the King's Officers, take his Goods or Lord of the Mannor) the Owner may take where he finds them again wherever he finds them, without them. Restitution being awarded.

Where Hue and Cry is levied after any Person, either by common Law, or by Force of the Statute, the Arrest of such a Person is lawful, although the Cause of such Hue and Cry be feigned; tho' he that levied it, is liable to be punished by Fine and Imprisonment. *3 Inst. 118.*

In an Action of false Imprisonment, the Defendant justified, That a Felony was committed, and that by the common Fame of the Country the Plaintiff was a loose disorderly Fellow, and had committed the Felony; and that the Party robbed came to the Constable, and required him to apprehend the Plaintiff; whereupon the Constable commanded the Defendant to aid and assist him, which is the same Trespass, &c. *Et per Keble, Vavasour and Townshend,* it was held to be a good Plea, and that it was lawful to apprehend the Plaintiff on the Suspicion of the Party robbed. *Bro. tit. Faux Imprisonment 14.*

And if a Man hath good Cause to suspect that a Felony is committed, and that such a Person is guilty of it, and thereupon proceeds in the ordinary Course of Law, and causes him to be indicted; an Action will not lie against the Prosecutor, although no Felony was in reality committed.
14 Jac. I. Wells versus Wells, B. R.

Punishment
of maiming
or dismem-
bering a Person

Anciently where a Person set upon another, and maimed or dismembered him, the Offender was to give Limb for Limb; but afterwards he was only punishable by Fine and Imprisonment; and the cutting off an Ear, or Nose, was not so much as interpreted a Maim, because the Sufferer was not thereby the less able to serve his Country in the Wars, or get his Living, *Vid. 3. Inst. Title Maim.* But by the 22 & 23 Car. 2. cap. 1. it was enacted, That if any Person of Malice Afore-thought, and by lying in Wait, unlawfully cut out, or disable the Tongue, put out an Eye, slit the Nose, cut off a Nose or Lip, or cut off, or disable any Limb, or Member of any Subject; the Person and Persons so offending, their Counsellors, Aiders and Abettors, knowing of, and privy to the Offence, are declared to be Felons, and shall suffer Death without Benefit of Clergy.

Before this Statute, it was less penal to maim or dismember a Man, than to rob him of a Shilling; and at this Day, where a Villain wounds a Man, in any less Degree than is here-mentioned, he shall only be fined and imprisoned.

By 24 H. 8. cap. 5. If any Person be indicted, or appealed for killing a Person attempting to commit a Robbery or Murder, such Person shall be acquitted, and shall forfeit nothing.

A Servant may justify killing a Robber in Defence of his Master.

Killing a Robber justifiable. And any private Person may justify killing a Felon, who stands upon his Defence, or flies, so as he cannot be apprehended alive.

Felon shall have the Use of his Goods and Money in Prison. Where a Man is indicted of Felony, his Goods shall not be seized, and removed out of his House, till he is attainted; but they shall be in the Custody of the Neighbourhood, and he shall have what is necessary for his Use and Maintenance out of them, in the mean Time. *Brock Tit. Forfeiture 242.*

One who finds Goods, answerable for them.

Where a Person happens to lose his Goods upon the Road, and another finds them, he is generally chargeable for them to the Owner, in whose ever Hands they come afterwards; indeed

if the Person who found them, casually lose them again, he shall not be answerable for them; but if he sell or embezil them, he certainly shall, *Brook Tit. Detinue* 228. But if the Goods have been fairly sold in open Market, the Owner cannot have them again in Specie: It is otherwise where a Person is robbed, and prosecutes the Felon to Conviction; for there he shall have his Goods again, although they have been sold in open Market. *Brook Tit. Estray* 298.

Trespass, Assault, Battery and Imprisonment at *D*, in the County of *S*, the Defendant justified, That the Plaintiff was at *R*, in the same County, in a Way leading from *P*. to *Q*, and that he lay in Wait there to rob the King's People; that one *Alice S.* was riding by, against whom the Plaintiff drew his Sword, and commanded her to deliver her Purse; and the Woman levied Hue and Cry (cried out) whereupon the Defendant being near the Place, and hearing the Noise, came to her Assistance, and took the Plaintiff; and because there were no Stocks in that Place, he brought him to *S*, and delivered him to the Constable, which is the same Battery, *Oc. per Cur.* The Justification is good, although no Felony was actually committed; and if one sees a Person about to kill another, he may apprehend him, and confine him; and where a Person is about to commit a felonious Act, any one may arrest him, *Bro. Tit. Trespass* 184. Also one may justify the beating of another in Defence of his Goods, *Ibid. 185.*

Where two Servants are robbed of their Master's Money, in the Absence of the Master, each of them must make Oath of the Robbery, *Oc.* And in a Case where one of the Servants being a Quaker, refused to swear, it was held insufficient to charge the Hundred, with the Money in the Quaker's Custody. *Showers Reports* 94.

Money was delivered to a Carrier, to carry to London; he put it up into a Pack, and Thieves set upon him in one Hundred, and took his Horse with the Pack, and led him into another Hundred, and there rifled the Pack; it was resolved, chargeable,

A Person taken by a Felon in one Hundred, and rifled in another, the first Hundred, and there rifled the Pack; it was resolved, chargeable,

ROBBRIES.

solved by the whole Court, That this was a Robbery within the first Hundred, and not within the second, for it was a Robbery from the first taking; but it was said, if the Carrier had led his Horse himself, he would have been deemed to have been still in the Possession of him, and consequently there could have been no Robbery till he came into the second Hundred: And a Case was cited, where a Man's Pocket was picked of his Purse, and the Thief taken in the Manner, but a Key being fastned to the Purse, it still hung upon his Pocket; and it was the Opinion of the Justices, that the Owner remained in Possession of the Purse, and therefore there could be no Larceny. *Pasch. 30. Eliz. C. B. Goldsb. 86.*

One who is to have a Profit for keeping, or carrying Goods, will be answerable for them, if he is robbed.

Where one delivers Money or Goods to his Friend, to carry to such a Place, or to keep for him, while he calls for them, and his Friend receives them to keep, as he does his own, and it happens, his Friend to whom he delivered them is robbed; in this Case, the Friend shall not be answerable for the Loss; but it is said, where no such Caution is used, or Declaration made on the Receipt of them, he shall be chargeable, *Brook Tit. Detinme 127. b.* But I take the Law to be otherwise at this Day; and that if the Party to whom such Money or Goods is delivered, is to have no Consideration allowed him for his Trouble and Care, he shall not be responsible for the Loss, if he be robbed, though no such Declaration be made; but whoever is to receive a Profit for the safe keeping, or carrying Goods or Money, it is agreed, shall be answerable for them, if they miscarry.

An Action lies against a Justice, who refuses to take the Examination of one robbed.

If my Servant is robbed, and goes to a Justice of Peace, and prays to be examined touching the Robbery, and the Justice refuse to examine him, so that I am thereby damanified, and cannot proceed against the Hundred, I may have an Action against the Justice; for the Examination by him in this Case is not as Judge, but as a particular Minister, by the Act appointed for this Purpose. The

The Case of Green against the Hundred of Buckle-Church. *Trin. 31 Eliz. 1 Leon. 323.*

If Robbers shall force a Coach or Waggon to drive out of the Way, in the Day Time, and afterwards rob them in the Night; this shall be deemed a Robbery in the Day, and an Action will lye against the Hundred, *1 Syd. 263.* *Pledal versus the Hundred of Thistlsworth.*

An Action was brought upon the Statute of *Winton*, the Defendants pleaded, That they made Hue and Cry, and that within forty Days they took one *Dudley*, which was one of them that did the Robbery, and had him in Custody; the Plaintiff replied, That *Dudley* was not taken upon their fresh Pursuit, *modo & forma*. Upon this Issue the Jury found that the Hundred made the Hue and Cry, and that Sir *Joseph Ash* finding *Dudley* in the Presence of Sir *Philip Howard*, a Justice of Peace of *Westminster*, at his House in *Westminster*, the said Sir *Joseph* being an Inhabitant of the Hundred of *Thistlsworth*, where the Robbery was, charged *Dudley* with this Robbery, before Sir *Philip*, who promised he should appear at the Sessions at the *Old-Bailey*. By the Opinion of *Hale Ch. Justice, Twisden, Rainsford and Moreton*, Judgment ought to be given for the Defendants; for the charging of *Dudley* with the Robbery, in the Presence of a Justice of Peace, was clearly a taking within the Statute. It was observed the Statute of *Winton* doth not say, shall take, but shall answer the Bodies of the Offenders; and therefore if the Felon be taken upon another Account, and the Country finding him in Prison, cause him to be indicted, this satisfies the Statute. *1 Vent. 118. 235.*

Fresh Suit upon a Robbery has no certain Definition, but it is now settled, that it shall be determined by the Discretion of the Justices. *Ke-fresh Suit was lyngce 96.*

Where the Thief is convicted at the Suit of the Party robbed, he shall have Restitution of his Goods, although they have been sold in open Market; and where Horses are stolen and sold in open

ROBBRIES.

open Market, and the Owner claims them again, within six Months, and pays the Buyer as much as they cost him, he shall have them again without Prosecution. *31 Eliz. cap. 12.*

Note, If Goods be stolen, and not waived in Flight, nor seized by the King's Officers, the Party robbed may take his Goods again, or bring his Action for them, although he doth not prosecute, if they have not been sold in open Market; but if the Goods be waived by the Felon in his Flight, or if they were seized by the King's Officers, there the Party shall not have Restitution, unless the Thief be convicted at his Prosecution; and in such Case, the Party shall have Restitution only for such Goods as are expressed in the Indictment. *Kelynge 48.*

Sale of stolen
Goods to a
Broker void.

A Sale to a Broker, within the Bills of Mortality, is not deemed a Sale in open Market; and if they refuse to shew any such Goods, sold or pawned to them, they forfeit double the Value, *1 Jac. 1. c. 21.* and the Party robbed may have his Action against them for the Goods, whether he prosecute the Felon or no; for the Property remains in the Owner, notwithstanding such Sale. *Kelynge 50.*

Town amer-
ced for not
taking a Man-
slayer.

If any Man be slain in the Day Time, and the Felons not taken, the Township shall be amerced. *Kelynge 5.*

Notice of a
Robbery to
the next Hun-
dred good.

Oath must be
made before a
Justice of
Peace resident
in the County.

In a Robbery committed at *Shelly and Ridge*, in the County of *Hertford*, Hue and Cry, and Notice of the Robbery was at *South-Mimms*, in the County of *Middlesex*, but near the Hundred where the Robbery was committed, and it was resolved, that this was good Notice, though in another County. *Cro. Car. 41. 379.*

One being robbed in *Berkshire*, made Oath before *Saunders* a Justice of Peace, and Inhabitant of the same County and Hundred where he was robbed, within twenty Days before the Writ brought according to the Statute; but this Oath was administered and taken in *London*, and held, That the Direction of the Statute was well pursued. *Cro. Car. 211.* But Sir *David Dalriddle*,

Cafe

Case at *Bedford Assizes* differed something from this, for he took his Oath before Mr. *Farrer*, a Justice of Peace of *Bedfordshire*, in *London*, and it was shewn at the Trial, that Mr. *Farrer* was Commorant in *London*, and kept no House or Servant in *Bedfordshire*, and therefore in no Sense could be deemed Resident there, whereupon Sir *David* was non-suited.

By 2 Ed. 3. c. 3. it is enacted, That none shall Lawful now go or ride armed in Affray of Peace, on Pain to forfeit their Armour, and to suffer Imprisonment at the King's Pleasure; and that all Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, &c. shall have Power to execute this Act. This was enforced by 7 Ric. 2. cap. 13. and 20 Ric. 2. cap. 13. But at this Day it is held, That the wearing of Arms upon the Road, is not within the Meaning of this Statute, unless it be accompanied with such Circumstances as may reasonably create Terror; and that Persons of Quality may arm their Attendants as well as themselves for their greater Security in travelling.

Where one is unjustly and maliciously prosecuted for Felony, and is acquitted, he may have charging an Action against the Prosecutor, as was the Case innocent Person of the five *Frenchmen* in the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, who recovered 400*l.* Damages.

My Lord Chief Justice *Hale*, in his Pleas of Prisoner to be the Crown, p. 212. says, That the Prisoner ought eased of his not to be in Irons at his Arraignment and Trial; Irons at a but I suppose he means so loaded with Irons, as Trial. to put him to any Torture, and make him unfit for his Defence, for the common Practice is otherwise.

Persons apprehended upon Suspicion of Robbery, ought not to be committed by a Justice of Peace, without Oath, *Trial of the five Frenchmen.*

No Copy of an Indictment, or Council is allowed, in Cases of Felony, unless some special Point of Law arise, and there Council may be granted, *Sydney's Trial* 7.

Persons

Examination of Felons by a Bail Persons accused of Felony, who for want of Justice. are to be sent to Prison, must be examined before the Justice of Peace, before he commits them, and the Accusers must be bound over to appear, and prosecute at the next Goal-Delivery, whose Examination must be taken and committed to Writing, within two Days at farthest, and certified by the said Justice, with the Bonds or Recognizances of the Accusers, at the next Goal-Delivery. *Stat. 2. & 3. Ph. & M. cap. 10.*

The Examination of the Offender before the Justice, must only be subscribed by him, and not upon his Oath; but the Examination of others, must be upon Oath. *H. P. C. 262.*

These Examinations, if the Party be dead, may be given in Evidence. *H. P. C. 263.*

Wife no Evidence. The Wife ought not to be produced as Evidence, either for or against her Husband, *Co. Lit. 6.* But in my Lord Audley's Case, his Lady was admitted an Evidence against her Husband.

Duress. Where a Goaler keeps his Prisoner in such Duress, that he dies by Reason of the Hardship, he is guilty of Felony; and therefore where a Prisoner dies, the Coroner shall sit upon him, and enquire how he came by his Death. *C. 3 Inst. 91.*

Mute. A Person standing Mute, shall have Pain fort & dure, but he forfeits no Land, nor is his Blood corrupted.

Trial. A Prisoner may be arraigned and tried at the same Time in Capital Crimes. *Lord Russel's Trial, 29.*

The Prisoner may ask Questions while the Evidence is giving against him, and make his Observations to himself, but he cannot argue upon them, till all the Evidence for the King is given. *Wakeman's Trial, 19.*

A Criminal can demand no Time to prepare for Trial. *Roues Trial, 63.*

Trade and Navigation.

AFTER the 1st of December 1660, no Goods or 12 Car. 2. c. 18: Commodities whatsoever shall be imported into, No Goods or exported out of any Lands, Islands, Plantations, or from our Territories belonging to his Majesty, or in his Possession, in Asia, Africa, or America, in any Ship or Vessel but *sia*, Africa, or such as do truly and without Fraud belong to the People America, to of England or Ireland, Wales, or Berwick, or which are be exported or of the built of, and belonging to any of the said Lands, imported, but Islands, Plantations, or Territories, as the Proprietors in English and right Owners thereof, and whereof the Master and Bottoms. Three Fourths of the Mariners at least are English, on Pain of Forfeiture of all the Goods and Commodities which shall be imported into, or exported out of any of the Places aforesaid, as also of the Ship or Vessel, with all its Guns, Furniture, Tackle, Ammunition and Apparel, one Third to the Crown, one Third to the Governour of such Land, Plantation, Island, or Territory where such Offence shall be committed, provided such Ship or Goods be seized there, or otherwise that third Part also to the Crown, and the remaining third Part to him that shall seize in Form, or sue for the same in any Court of Record. And all Admirals and Commanders of Men of War are authorised and required to seize such Ships and Vessels as shall offend contrary to this Act, and deliver them to the Court of Admiralty, to be proceeded against. And in Case of Condemnation, one Moiety of such Forfeiture shall go to such Admiral or Commanders, and their Companies, to be divided amongst them as other Prize Ships are, and the other Moiety shall go to the Crown.

Stat. 12 Car. 2. c. 18.

And no Alien, or Person not born within the King's Allegiance, or naturalized or made a free Denizen, shall to be Factors after the 1st of February 1661, exercise the Trade or of Merchants, Occupation of a Merchant or Factor in any of in any English the same Places, on Pain of forfeiting his Goods and Factory or Chattels, one Third to the Crown, one Third to the Go. Plantation, Governour of the Plantation, and the other Third to him that will sue for the same in any of his Majesty's Courts in the Plantation where such Offence shall be committed. And all Governours of the said Plantations, &c. are required, before their Entrance upon their respective Governments, to take a solemn Oath to do their utmost that the aforesaid Clauses, and all Matters therein contained, shall be punctually observed. And such Governours as shall neglect their Duty therein, shall be displaced upon Complaint to his Majesty. 16. And

Governors
sworn not to
suffer it.

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

**No Goods of
the Product
or Manufac-
ture of Asia,
&c. to be im-
ported but in
English Bot-
toms.**

**No Foreign
Goods to be
imported, but
from the
Country
which pro-
duces them.**

**Dried Fish,
Oil, or Whale-
bone, not
caught by the
ring, or any
Person impor-
ting them, to
pay double
Duties.**

**No Foreign
Vessel to car-
ry Goods from
one Port in
England to
another.**

And no Goods or Commodities whatsoever, of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of *Asia, Africa, or America*, shall be imported into *England, Ireland, Wales, Guernsey, Jersey, or Berwick*, in any Ship or Vessel ~~built~~ such as truly belong only to the People of *England, Ireland, Wales, or Berwick*, or of the Lands, Islands, Plantations, or Territories in *Asia, Africa, or America*, belonging to this Crown, and whereof the Master, and three Fourths of the Mariners at least are *English*, on Pain of forfeiting such Goods, with the Ship or Vessel, &c. one Moiety thereof to the Crown, and the other to him that will sue for the same in any Court of Record. *Ib.*

And no Goods or Commodities which are of Foreign Growth, Production, or Manufacture, and which are brought into *England, Ireland, Wales, Guernsey, Jersey, or Berwick*, in English built Shipping, or other Shipping belonging to the said Places, and navigated as aforesaid, shall be shipped or brought from any Places or Countries, but only from those of the said Growth, Production, or Manufacture, or from those Ports where the said Goods and Commodities can only, or are usually first shipped for Transportation, and from no other Places or Countries, on Pain of Forfeiture thereof, and also the Ship-Tackle, &c. one Moiety to the Crown, and the other to him that will sue for the same in any Court of Record. *Ib.*

And any Lyng, Stock-Fish, Pilchard, or other dried or salted Fish, usually caught by the People of *England, Ireland, Wales, or Berwick*, or any Sort of Cod-Fish or Herring, or any Oil or Blubber made of any Kind of Fish whatsover; or any Whale-fins or Whale-bones, which shall be imported into *England, Ireland, &c.* not having been caught in Vessels belonging thereto; and the said Fish cured, saved and dried, and the Oil and Blubber not made by the People thereof, and imported, shall pay double Alien Custom. *Ib.*

And it shall not be lawful for any Person to cause to be loaden and carried in any Ship or Vessel, whereof any Stranger shall be Owner, part Owner, or Master, and whereof three Fourths of the Mariners at least be no *English*, any Fish, Victuals, Wares, Goods, Commodities, or Things whatsoever, from one Port or Creek of *England, Ireland, Wales, Islands of Guernsey or Jersey, or Town of Berwick*, to any other Port or Creek of the same, on Pain of forfeiting both Goods and Vessel-Tackle, &c. one Moiety to the Crown, and the other to him that will sue for the same in any Court of Record. *Ib.*

And where any Abatement or Privilege is given in the Crew to the Book of Rates, to Goods imported or exported in be three English built Shipping, that is to say, Shipping built in Fourths *En-England, Ireland, Wales, Guernsey, Jersey, Berwick,* or glish during the English Plantations; that is always to be understood, the Voyage, where the Master and three Fourths of the Mariners at least be English, and that they should remain so during the whole Voyage, unless in Case of Sickness, Death, or being taken Prisoners, to be proved by the Oath of the Master or chief Officer of such Ship. *Ib.*

And no Goods or Commodities of the Growth, Produce, or Manufacture of the Dominions of the Czar be imported of *Muscovy*; and no sort of Masts, Timber or Boards, from *Muscov-
reign Salt, Pitch, Tar, Rosin, Hemp or Flax, Raisins, &c.* but in Figs, Prunes, Olive-Oils, or any Sort of Corn, Grain, English Bot-Sugar, Pot-Ashes, Vinegar, or Spirits, called *Aqua Vitæ*, toms, or Brandy, shall be imported into *England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick*, in any Ship or Vessel but such as belongs to the People thereof, and whereof the Master and three Fourths of the Mariners are English. And no Currants, or Commodities of the Growth, Produce, or Manufacture of the *Turkisb Empire*, shall be imported into any of the Or from *Tur-
Places* aforesaid, in any Ship or Vessel which is not *En-
key*. glish built, and navigated as aforesaid, except such Ships or Vessels as are of the built of that Country or Place of which the said Goods are the Growth, Produce, or Manu- Except in facture, or of such Port where the said Goods are usually Ships of the first shipped for Transportation, and whereof the Ma- Country ster, and three Fourths of the Mariners are of the said where they Country or Place, on Pain of Forfeiture of the Ship and grow. Goods, to be recovered as in the Clause foregoing. *Ib.*

Provided, that for the preventing of Frauds daily Wines of France used in concealing of Aliens Goods, all Wines of the or Germany, Growth of France or Germany, which shall be imported Naval Stores, into any of the Ports or Places aforesaid, in any Ships or Fruit, &c. Vessels that are not English built, and navigated as afore- Wines of Spain said, shall be deemed Aliens Goods, and pay all Duties to and Portugal, his Majesty accordingly, as also to the Town or Port to Goods from which they shall be imported: And all Masts, Timber, *Muscovy* and Boards, as also all Foreign Salt, Pitch, Tar, Rosin, *Turkey*, nor Hemp, Flax, Raisins, Figs, Prunes, Olive-Oils, Corn, imported in Grain, Sugar, Pot-Ashes, Spirits, Brandy, or *Aqua Vitæ*, English Bot-Wines of the Growth of Spain, the Canaries, or Portugal, toms, to pay *Madera*, or the *Western-Islands*, and all Goods of the as Aliens Growth, Produce, or Manufacture of *Muscovy* or *Russia*, Goods. which shall be imported into any of the aforesaid Places, in any other than such Shipping, and so navigated. And all Currants and *Turkey* Commodities, which shall be im- ported

ported into any the Places aforesaid, in any other Shipping, or otherwise navigated, shall be deemed Aliens Goods, and pay accordingly. *Ib.*

Oath to be made of the Purchase of a Foreign built Ship. And for preventing of Frauds, in buying of foreign Ships, it is enacted, That no foreign built Ship or Vessel shall be deemed as a Ship of *England, Ireland, Wales, or Berwick*, until the Person or Persons claiming the Ship to be theirs, shall make it appear to the chief Officers of the Customs in the Port next to the Place of his Abode, that he or they are not Aliens, and shall have taken an Oath before such Officer, that such Ship or Vessel was *bona fide*, and without Fraud, bought by him or them for a valuable Consideration, expressing the Sum, Time, Place, and Persons from whom it was bought, and who are part Owners, all which part Owners shall be liable to the said Oath as aforesaid; and that no Foreigner hath directly, or indirectly, any Part, Share, or Interest therein; and upon such Oath, he or they shall receive a Certificate under the Hand and Seal of such Officer, whereby such Ship or Vessel shall, for the future, pass and be deemed as a Ship belonging to the said Port, and the Officer shall keep a Register of such Certificates, and return a Duplicate thereof to the chief Officers of the Customs at *London*, for such as shall be granted in *England and Wales*, and to the chief Officers of the Customs at *Dublin*, for such as shall be given in *Ireland*, with the Names of the Persons of whom such Ship was bought, the Sum which was paid for her, and the Names of the part Owners. *Ib.*

And a Certificate thereof before it is deemed an English Ship.

So of a Country Ship.

And if any Officer of the Customs shall allow the Privilege of an *English* built Ship to any foreign built Ship or Vessel, until such Certificate produced, or such Proof and Oath taken before them, or shall allow the Privileges of an *English* Ship, or other Ship belonging to the aforesaid Places, to any *English* and foreign built Ship coming into any Port, and making Entry of Goods, until Examination whether the Master and three Fourths of the Mariners be *English*, or shall allow to any foreign built Ship bringing Commodities of the Growth of the Country where it was built, the Privilege given to such Ship by this Act, until Proof that it is a Ship of that Country, and the Master and three Fourths of the Mariners of the same Country: Or if any Person who shall be made Governor of any Islands, Plantations, &c. by his Majesty, shall suffer any Foreign built Ship or Vessel to load or unload any Goods within the Precincts of their Governments, until such Certificates be produced, and Examination

Examination made as aforesaid, such Officer of the Customs and Governor respectively shall be displaced. *Ib.*

Provided, that this Act do not extend to prohibit the Goods from Importation of any Commodities of the Straights or Le- the Levant Seas, loaden in English Shipping, where the Master may be ship- and three Fourths of the Mariners are English, from the said at the usual Ports or Places of loading them, though the same said Places, be not of the very Growth of such Places. *Ib.*

Provided also, that this Act shall not restrain the im- And from the porting East-India Goods loaden in English Ships, and na- East Indies, vigated as aforesaid from the usual Places of lading them, to the Southward and Eastward of the Cape of Good Hope. *Ib.*

Provided that it be lawful for the People of England, Proviso for Ireland, Wales, Guernsey, Jersey, or Berwick, in Vessels importing belonging to them, and navigated as aforesaid, to bring Goods from from the Ports of Spain or Portugal, the Azores, Madera, Spain and For- or Canary Islands, all Goods of the Growth, Produce, or tugal. Manufacture of those Countries. *Ib.*

Provided that this Act do not extend to Bullion, or to And for Bul- Goods taken by Way of Reprizal by any English Ship na- lion and Pri- vigated as aforesaid, and having a Commission from his zes. Majesty. *Ib.*

Provided that this Act shall not extend to lay Aliens Scotland. Duties upon any Corn or Salt of the Growth of Scotland, or to any Fish caught, saved and cured there, and im- ported directly from thence in Scotch built Ships, whereof the Master, and three Fourths of the Mariners, are his Majesty's Subjects: Nor to any Seal-Oil of Ruffia, im- Seal-Oil. ported from thence into England, Ireland, Wales, or Ber- nwick, in Shipping belonging bona fide to some of the said Places, and whereof the Master, and three Fourths of the Mariners are English. *Ib.*

Provided that every Ship or Vessel belonging to France, Duties paid that shall come into any Port or Place in England, Ire- by French land, or Wales, and load or unload any Goods, or bring or Ships. take in any Passengers, shall pay to the Collector of the Customs in such Port or Place, 5 s. for every Ton the said Ship or Vessel is of Burden which Duty shall con- tinue as long as a certain Duty of Fifty Sols per Tun im- posed by the French King, shall continue to be collected on English Shipping in France. *Ib.*

No Suggars, Tobacco, Cotton, Wooll, Indigo's, Gin-Suggars, To- ger, Fustick, or other Dying Wood, of the Growth, tobacco, &c. in Produce, or Manufacture of the English Plantations in A- the Plan- tain, Africa or America, shall be shipped or transported to tions, not to ny Place or Port, except from one of the said English be exported to Plantations to another, or to England, Ireland, Wales, or foreign Coun- tries.

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

Berwick, on Pain of Forfeiture of the said Goods, with the Guns, Tackle, &c. one Moiety to the Crown, and the other to him that shall seize or sue for the same in any Court of Record. *Ib.*

Bond given by Ships going out, not to export the said Goods to Foreign Countries.

And for every Ship or Vessel which shall sail from *England, Ireland, Wales, or Berwick*, for any *English Plantation* in *Asia, Africa, or America*, sufficient Bond shall be given, with one Surety, to the chief Officer of the Port from whence such Ship shall set sail, to the Value of 1000*l.* if it be a Ship under 100 Tons, and 2000*l.* if the Ship be of greater Burden: That if the said Ship or Vessel shall load any of the said Commodities at any *English Plantation*, the same shall be brought to some Port of *England, Ireland, or Wales*, the Danger of the Seas excepted: And for all Ships coming from any other Port to any of the said *English Plantations* which by this Act are permitted to Trade there, the Governor of such Plantation shall, before she unloads, take Bond in such Sums as aforesaid, that such Ships shall carry all the aforesaid Goods that shall be laden on Board her, to some other *English Plantation*, or to *England, Ireland, or Wales*: And that every Ship which shall take the aforesaid Goods on Board before such Bond given to the said Governor, or Certificate produced from the Officers of the Customs in *England*, that such Bonds have been duly given, shall be forfeited, with all her Guns, Tackle, &c. to be employed and recovered as aforesaid: And the said Governor shall twice every Year return Copies of all such Bonds by them taken, to the chief Officers of the Customs in *London*. The said last mentioned Act by the Convention Parliament is hereby ratified and confirmed. *Stat 13 Car. 2. c. 14.*

**13 Car. 2.
c. 14.**

13 & 14 Car.

2. c. 11.

Entries to be

made at the

Custom-House

between

Gravesend and Chester's Key,

unless hindred by

on the Arrival

contrary Winds,

or other Accidents;

and then, or be

of any Ships,

fore, the Master or Purser shall make a true Entry upon

Oath, of the Burden, Contents, and Lading of every such Ship or Vessel, with the particular Marks, Numbers, Qualities, and Contents of every Parcel of Goods therein, also in what Ports she took in her Lading, of what Country built, how manned, who is Master, and who are the Owners. And in all Out-Ports, such Ship shall come directly up to the Place of unlading, and make Entries as aforesaid, on Pain of 100*l.* *Stat 13 & 14 Car. 2. c. 14.*

No Captain, Master, Purser, or other Person, taking Entries out-
charge of any Ship or Vessel bound for beyond Sea, wards,
whether such Vessel shall have a Commission from the
King, or from any foreign Prince or State, shall take in,
or suffer to be taken into such Ship or Vessel, any *English*
Goods to be exported beyond Sea, until such Captain, &c.
shall have entered such Ship in the Book of the Commissi-
oners, Customer, or Collector and Controller outwards of
the Port where he shall take in Goods, with the Name of
such Captain or Master, the Burden of such Ship or Ves-
sel, the Number of Guns and Ammunition she carries,
and to what Place bound, and shall bring to the Custom-
House a Content in Writing, under his Hand, of the
Names of every Merchant, and other Person who shall
have laden Goods on Board, with the Marks and Num-
bers of such Goods, and shall publickly in the Custom-
House, upon his Oath, to the best of his Knowledge,
shall have answered such Questions as shall be demanded
of him concerning the Goods on Board his Ship, on Pain
of 100*l.* And no Captain, Master, or other Person,
taking Charge of any Ship of War, wherein any Goods Men of War,
shall have been laden and brought from beyond Sea,
shall unload the same, before he shall signify in Wri-
ting to the Customer, Collector, or Comptroller in-
wards, of the Port, the Names of every Merchant or
Loader of any Goods or Merchandise, together with the
Number, Marks, Quantity and Quality thereof, and
shall have answered upon his Oath, such Questions con-
cerning them as shall be publickly administred in the
Custom-House, and shall be liable to all Searches, and
other Rules which Merchant Ships are subject to, Victu-
alling Bills and Entries excepted, on Pain of 100*l.* and
upon Refusal to make such Entries, outwards or in-
wards, the Custom-House Officers may enter and go on
Board such Ship of War, and seize all such Goods as
are prohibited or uncustomed, which shall be found on
Board. *Ib.*

And the Custom-House Officers, and their Deputies, Custom-House
are hereby authorized to go on Board any Ship or Officers im-
Vessel, as well Men of War as Merchant Ships, and powered to
bring on Shoar all Goods prohibited or uncustomed, ex- search Vessels,
cept Jewels of outward Bound Ships; and if such Ships and seize pro-
be inward Bound, to bring ashore all small Parcels of habited and
one Goods, or other Goods, which shall be found in uncustomed
Cabbins, Chests, Trunks, or other small Package, or Goods,
in any private Place in or out of the Hold of the
Ship, which may occasion a just Suspicion that they
were intended to be fraudulently conveyed away: And
F 3 all

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

all other Goods for which the Duties were not paid or compounded for within twenty Days after the first Entry of the Ship, to remain in his Majesty's Store-House, until the Duties are satisfied, unless the Officer see Cause to allow a longer Time: And the Officers of the Customs, and their Deputies, are empowered to remain on Board, until all the Goods are delivered out of the said Ships. And if any Master, Purser, or other Person taking Charge of any Ship, shall suffer any Bale, Pack, or Cask, or other Package to be opened, and the Goods to be imbezilled, carried away, or put into any other Form of Package, after the Ship comes into Port, he shall forfeit 100*l.*

And if after the Clearing of any Ship or Vessel by the Custom-House Officers, and discharging the Watchmen or Tidesmen from Attendance thereupon, there shall be found on Board any Goods which shall be concealed from the said Officers, and for which the Duties of Importation have not been paid, then the Master, or other Person taking Charge of such Ship, shall forfeit 100*l.* and any Person being authorized by Writ of Assistance under the Seal of the Court of Exchequer, may take a Constable, or other publick Officer inhabiting near the Place, and in the Day-time enter any House, Shop, Warehouse, or other Place, and in case of Resistance, break open Doors, Chests, Trunks, and other Packages, and seize any Goods whatever, prohibited and uncustomed, and secure them in his Majesty's Storehouse in the next Port. *Ib.*

An Account is required to be given by this Act, of all foreign Ships then in the Ports of *England*.

Subjects of
Ireland, or
the Plantations, deemed *English*.

Pain of resis-
ting a Cu-
stom-House
Officer.

And it was declared, That in such Cases where it was required by 13 Car. 2. cap. 14. that the Master, and three-fourths of the Mariners should be *English*; it was to be understood, that any of his Majesty's Subjects of *England*, *Ireland*, and his Plantations, are to be accounted *English*, and no others, and that the Number of Mariners be accounted according to what they should have been during the whole Voyage. *Ib.*

And where an Officer shall by any Person armed with a Club, or other Weapon, be forceably hindred, affronted, abused, beaten, or wounded, either on Board any Ship or Vessel, or upon Land or Water, in the Execution of his Office, such Person, so resisting, &c. and all others acting in their Assistance, shall by the next Justice of Peace, or other Magistrate, be committed to Prison till the next Quarter-Sessions, where the Justices of Peace are impowered to punish the Offender by Fine, not exceeding

100 l. and to remain in Prison till discharged by Order of the Exchequer, both of Fine and Imprisonment, or Discovery of the Person that set him on Work, so that he may be legally proceeded against. *Ib.*

And if any Wharfinger, or Keeper of a Wharf, Crane, Forfeiture of Key, or their Servants, shall suffer to be taken up or suffering unlanded, or shall ship off, or suffer to be Water-born from customed any the said Wharfs, &c. any prohibited Goods, or Goods to be whereof the Duties are unpaid, without the Presence of shipped, &c. the Officers of the Customs, or at Hours not appointed by Law (except in the Port of Hull) or Goods passing by Certificate, Waste, Cocket, or otherwise, without Notice given to the proper Officers, every such Wharfinger, &c. shall forfeit 100 l. And if any Goods shall be laden off the Shoar, into any Bark, Hoy, Lighter, Barge, or Boat, to be carried on Board any Ship outward bound, or taken in from any Ship or Vessel arriving from foreign Parts, without Warrant, and Presence of an Officer of the Customs, such Bark, Lighter, &c. shall be forfeited, and the Master, Purser, or other Mariner of any Ship inward bound, knowing and consenting thereto, shall forfeit the Value of the Goods so unshipped. *Ib.*

And if any Carman, Porter, Waterman, or other Penalty of Person, shall assist in the taking up, landing, shipping assisting in off, or carrying away any such Goods, such Offender being apprehended by Warrant of any Justice of Peace of Goods. the County or Place, such Justice may examine Witnesses upon Oath concerning the Fact, which being proved by two Witnesses, the Offender shall be committed to the next Jayl, there to remain till he find such Sureties for his good Behaviour, and for so long Time, until he be discharged by the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, under Treasurer, or Barons of the Exchequer; and if he shall offend a second Time, he shall be committed by any Justice of Peace, to the next Jayl for two Months, or until he shall pay unto the Sheriff of the County 5 l. for the use of his Majesty, or until he shall be discharged by the Lord Treasurer, &c. or the Court of Exchequer. *Ib.*

And if any Goods shall be shipped or put on Board, to No Goods to be carried to the open Sea, from any Port or Place in England or Wales, to be landed at any other Place in this born from Realm, without a Sufferance or Warrant first obtained Port to Port, from the proper Officer of the Port or Place, the same without a shall be forfeited. And the Master of every Vessel who Warrant, shall take in any such Goods to be landed in some other Port or Place in this Kingdom, shall before the Vessel goes out of Port, take out a Cocket, and become bound to the King, with good Security, in the Value of

Certificate to
be made of
their landing,

the Goods aforesaid, for the Delivery thereof in the Port or Place for which the same shall be entred, or in some other Place within the Kingdom, and Danger of the Seas excepted, to return a Certificate within six Months after the Date of such Cocket, under the Hands and Seals of the proper Officers of the Customs, in the Port or Place where the same shall be landed, to the Officers of the Customs, to whom such Security was given, on Pain of Forfeiture of the Bond and Security aforesaid. *Ib.*

**Penalty of
making a
false Certifi-
cate, or coun-
terfeiting a Cu-
stom-House
Warrant.**

And if any Officer of any Port, &c. shall make a false Certificate of Goods which should have been landed out of any Vessel, he shall lose his Employment, and forfeit 50*l.* and suffer one Year's Imprisonment without Bail or Mainprize, and be incapable of serving his Majesty in the Customs, and be liable to such corporal Punishment as the Court of Exchequer shall think fit: And if any Person shall counterfeit, rase, or falsify, any Cocket, Certificate, or return, transmit, let pass, or any other Custom-House Warrant, he shall forfeit 100*l.* and the Cocket, &c. shall be void. And if any Goods coming into any Port in this Kingdom, from any other Port or Place therein, or the Dominions aforesaid, by Port Cocket, Transit, Let, Pass, or Certificate, shall be landed or put on Shoar before such Cocket, &c. shall be delivered to the proper Officer of the Customs of the Port or Place of their Arrival, and Warrant of Sufferance made from such Officer for the landing thereof. *Ib.*

**Penalty of
running
Goods out-
wards.**

And if any Goods for which the Duties are due, shall be secretly convey'd on Board any Vessel, before the same be duly answered and paid, and shall escape the Discovery by the Officers of the Customs, and be carried beyond Sea, then the Owners of such Goods, and other Persons, who shall have shipped, or caused the same to be shipped and transported, shall forfeit double the Value of the Goods, according to the Book of Rates, except for Coal, which shall pay double the Custom and Duty. *Ib.*

**Bills of En-
try to be
signed by the
Merchant.**

And for preventing Frauds in concealing Stranger Goods, and otherways, every Merchant and other Person passing any Goods inwards or outwards, shall by himself, or his known Servant, Factor, or Agent, subscribe one of his Bills of every Entry, with the Mark, Number, and Contents of every Parcel of such Goods as are rated to pay by the Piece or Measure, and Weight of the whole Parcels, without which the Officers of the Customs shall not suffer any Entry to pass; and no Children or Alien, under the Age of one and twenty Years,

shall be permitted Traders, or any Goods be entred in their Names.

And upon any Action or Suit concerning the said Duties or Goods forfeited for unlawful Importation or Exportation, there shall not be any Party Jury, but only his Majesty's natural born Subjects. *Ib.*

And whereas Allowances are made to Merchants and Allowances others, for Defects and Damages in Goods, and five per cent. generally upon Goods imported, and twelve per cent. upon Wines. Every Person having such Allowance made, inwards, shall, by himself, or his known Servant or Factor, receive the Monies due upon Debentures for such foreign Goods exported by such Certificate, with such Allowances as were made him upon the Importation; and if he shall fraudulently ship out less in Quantity or Value than is expressed in his Certificate, the Goods there- mentioned, or the Value, shall be forfeited, and the Owner, shall lose the Benefit of receiving back any Part of the Subsidy for them; and if any Goods so shipped by Certificate, shall be relanded in any Port or Place in this Kingdom, unless to save them from perishing, which shall be immediately signified to the proper Officer of the Port, no Allowance shall be made for those Goods, and the same, or the Value thereof, shall be forfeited.

Ib.
And wheras by an Act made in the 1st Year of Queen Elizabeth, cap. 11. It was enacted, That no Goods should be shipped or loaden, or landed, or discharged, but in such open Place, Key or Wharf, except the Port of Hull, as the Queen should appoint by a Commission. And whereas since that Time, several Places appointed in Pursuance thereof, are become incommodious, and others much more convenient, it is enacted, That the King, by his Commission out of the Court of Exchequer, may appoint such further Places, except the Town of Hull, for the landing, discharging, or shipping of Goods or Merchandise, and to what antient Ports such Places shall belong, where the Customer, &c. shall reside, and by the said Commission may set down and appoint the Extent, Bounds and Limits of every Port. And it shall not be lawful for any Person to lade or put off from any Key, Wharf, or other Place, into any Ship, Boat, or Vessel, Goods, or any Goods whatsoever, Fish taken by his Majesty's Subjects, Sea-Coals, Stone and Bestials excepted, to be trans- ported beyond Sea; or to take up, discharge, or lay on any other Land, out of any Boat, Lighter, Ship, Vessel, or Bottom Places, not leaky or wrecked, any Goods, Fish taken by the King's Subjects, Bestials and Salt excepted, brought from beyond

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

beyond Sea by Way of Merchandise, but only upon such open Place as shall from Time to Time be appointed by Virtue of such Commission as aforesaid, without special Leave from the Commissioners and Officers of the Customs, upon Pain of Forfeiture of such Goods and Merchandises.

**None but Cu-
stom-House
Officers to
fize uncu-
stomed Goods.**

And no Ship, Goods, or Merchandise, shall be seized as forfeited, for any unlawful Importation or Exportation, or for Nonpayment of Duties, but by the Custom-House Officers, or their Deputies, or such other Persons as shall be authorised thereto by Warrant from the Lord Treasurer or under Treasurer, or by special Commission from his Majesty under his Great or Privy-Seal, and every other Seizure shall be void. *Ib.*

**Persons sued
for putting
the Naviga-
tion Act in
Execution,
may plead
the General
Issue, &c.**

And all Actions, Suits, and Prosecutions, whereby any Officer of the Customs, or any Officer or Person authorised by his Majesty to put in Execution the said Act for increasing and encouraging Navigation, or any others acting in Aid of them, shall be sued or prosecuted; such Persons, their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators may plead the General Issue, and give this and the aforesaid Acts in Evidence; and the Judges are required to admit the same, ad to acquit and indemnify them from all such Suits and Prosecutions, for any Matter done in the necessary Performance of their respective Trusts and Employments. *Ib.*

**Remedy a-
gainst Com-
positions with
Officers.**

And if any Seizer, Informer, or Officer, shall not prosecute with Effect the Condemnation of any Ship or Goods seized or informed against by them, it shall be lawful for any other Officer of the Customs, or any other Person thereto authorized by the Lord Treasurer or under Treasurer, to make Seizure of, or inform against such Goods, or bring his Action by way of *devenirent*, and he shall be deemed in Law as the true first Informer and Seizer, and have the Benefit of such Information and Seizure; and no Informer or Officer, shall be suffered to compound under one Third of the appraised Value, upon Pain of losing his Office. *Ib.*

**Penalty of
Bribery in a
Custom-house
Officer, and
of the offer-
ring a Bribe.**

And if any Officer of the Customs, Searchers, Waiters, or other Persons deputed by them, or any other Authority, and employed in the Customs and Subsidies, shall directly or indirectly receive any Bribe, Recompence or Reward, in any Kind whatsoever, or connive at any false Entry of Goods, whereby the King shall be defrauded, or Goods prohibited to be imported or exported, shall be suffered to pass, the Offender shall forfeit 100*l.* and be incapable of any Office under his Majesty, his Heirs or Successors, or any Authority derived from them. And

And the Merchant, Mariner, or other Person, giving or paying any such Bribe, Reward, or Recompence, shall forfeit 50*l.* *Ib.*

Provided, that if any Offender shall within two Months after, discover his Offence, he shall be acquitted. *Ib.*

And all foreign Goods and Merchandise, which by Foreign Goods the Officers of the Customs shall be permitted to be landed to be landed and taken up by Bills at Sight, Bills at View, or Suf- at the most fance, shall be landed at the most convenient Keys, convenient where the Customer, Collector, or Comptroller shall ap- Keys, and point, and not elsewhere; and there, or in his Majesty's weighed, &c. Storehouse, at the Election of such Officers, shall be mea- sured, weighed and number'd, in the Presence of the Officers thereto particularly appointed, who shall perfect the Entry, and thereunto subscribe their Names, and the next Day give an Account of every Entry so per- fected, to the Customer, Collector, or Comptroller afore- said, on Pain of 100*l.* *Ib.*

And no Ship or Vessel appointed to carry Letters and Packet-Boat Packets, shall unless in such Cases as shall be allowed by the to carry no Customer, &c. import or export any Goods, on Pain of Goods. 100*l.* to be forfeited by the Master of the Vessel, with the Loss of his Place, and all Goods found on Board such Vessel. *Ib.*

And it is hereby declared, in Explanation of the said No Wines, Act of Navigation, That no Sort of Wines, other than Spices, Gro- Rhenish, no Sort of Spicery, Grocery, Tobacco, Pot- cery, and Ashes, Pitch, Tar, Salt, Rosin, Deal-Boards, Fir, Tim- Tobacco, Na- ber, or Olive-Oil, shall be imported into this Kingdom val Stores, &c. from the Netherlands or Germany, in any Ships or Vessels to be import- whatever, on Pain of forfeiting the said Goods, Ship, ed in foreign and Furniture. *Ib.* Bottoms, from

And any French Ship or Vessel, upon which the Im- the Nether- position of five Shillings per Ton is payable by the said lands, &c. Act of Navigation, which shall either put on Shoar, or French Vessels. put over into any Boat, any Goods or Passengers, without Payment of the Duties, shall not only pay the Du- ties formerly due, but forfeit 10*l.* And whatever Pilot or Waterman shall go from any Harbour, Port, or Creek, and bring Goods from on Board such Vessel, shall not only pay the Duty such Vessel should have paid, but for- Statutes against im- feit 40*l.* *Ib.* porting Log- wood, repeal- ed.

The Statutes of 23 Eliz. cap. 9, and 39 Eliz. cap. 11. prohibiting the Importation, and the Use of Logwood in Dying, is hereby repealed. *Ib.*

And all Actions, Suits and Informations on the above- Suits to be in said Act of Navigation, may be prosecuted in the Court the Exchequer. of

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

**Proof to lie
on the Own-
er.**

**Commissions
to examine
Witnesses.**

**Writs of De-
livery for
perishable
Goods.**

**Forfeitures
divided.**

**Officers to as-
sist in Execu-
tion of this
Act.**

**Oath to be
taken by Cu-
stom-House
Officers.**

**Penalty of
Extortions,
&c. in Offi-
ciers.**

**Ships under
300 Ton, to
pay an En-
crease of Du-
ties.**

of Exchequer ; and all Suits brought upon the Acts of Tonnage and Poundage, and the said Act, or any other Statute concerning Importation, if the Property of the Goods be claimed by any Person as the Importer, the *Onus probandi* shall lie upon such Owner or Claimer thereof. *Ib.*

Provided, that if the Seizure or Information shall be made on any Clause contained in the said Act of Navigation, the Defendant may, at his Request, have a Commission out of Chancery to examine Witnesses beyond Sea, and a competent Time allowed him for the Return thereof ; and the Examination of the Witnesses, so returned, shall be Evidence at the Trial, as if given *viva Voce* in Court. *Ib.*

No Writ of Delivery shall be granted by the Court of Exchequer, for Goods seized, but upon good Security, and only for perishable Goods, or where the Informer shall delay coming to Trial, contrary to the Directions of the Court. *Ib.*

And all Forfeitures aforesaid, shall be divided between the King and the Prosecutor. *Ib.*

And all Officers Civil and Military, and all other his Majesty's Subjects, shall be aiding and assisting to the Officers of the Customs, in the due Execution of this Act, and be indemnified by Virtue thereof. *Ib.*

All Deputies, Clerks, and Servants, who shall be employed in the Customs, shall first take their Oaths for the faithful Discharge of their several Trusts and Employments : And the Commissioners and principal Officers in the Port of London, and the principal Officers of the Out Ports, or any two of them, are empowered to administer the said Oaths, and to cause the same to be entered in the Custom-House of the Port where the Person taking the said Oath shall reside. *Ib.*

Provided, that if any Person employ'd in the Customs, shall demand or take any other or greater Sum than by Law shall be due, or shall put any Merchant or other Person out of his Turn, without express Order before, or immediate Approbation after, from the Managers or superior Officers of the Customs, or shall illegally detain the Goods of any Person, or neglect or refuse to make Repayments and Allowances, or shall not after Notice given, give out and execute his Warrant, he shall be liable to double Costs and Damages. *Ib.*

And for the increase of good and serviceable Shipping, and Security of Trade and Commerce, it is enacted, That every Person who shall export any Goods or Merchandise from any Port capable of a Ship of 200 Tons,

to any Place of the *Mediterranean*, beyond *Malaga*; or import any Merchandises from such Places, in any Ship that hath not two Decks, and carries less than sixteen Guns mounted, with two Men to each Gun, and Ammunition proportionable, shall pay for all Goods exported or imported, 1 per Cent. above the Duties of Tonage and Poundage otherways payable. *Ib.*

Provided that it shall be lawful to export Fish into Exempt Ex. any of the Ports of the *Mediterranean*, in any English ports of Fish. Vessel whatever, so that one half of her Lading be only Fish; and in such Case, to import any Goods in the same Ship, without paying any other Duties than heretofore. *Ib.*

And for encouraging the building of stout Ships, it is Encouraged enacted, That if any Person shall within seven Years buildment for any Ship of three Decks, or two Decks and a half, with a building large Forecastle, and five Foot between each Deck, mounted with Ships. thirty Guns, he shall for the two first Voyages have one tenth Part of the Customs. *Ib.*

No Goods of the Growth, Produce, or Manufacture of 15 Car. 2. c. 7^o
Europe, shall be imported into any Plantation, Colony, No Goods to or Place belonging to the Crown of *England*, in *Asia*, be imported *Africa* or *America*, but what shall be shipped in *Eng-* into the Plantation, *Wales* or *Berwick*, in *English Bottoms*, and navigations but ted by *English* Mariners, according to 14 Car. 2 cap. 11. from England directly to the said Plantations, on Pain of Forfeiture of all Goods and Merchandises, otherwise imported thither by Land or Water; and if by Water, of the Vessel and Furniture also: One Third to the Crown, another Third to the Governor of the Plantation whither, &c. and the other Third to the Seizer, or Informer, to be recovered in the Plantation Courts, or any Court of Record in *England*. Stat. 15. Car. 2. cap. 7.

Provided that it shall be lawful to ship in *English* Ves- Except Salt sels, navigated as aforesaid, in any Part of *Europe*, Salt and Wine for the Fisheries of *New Eng/and*, and *Newfoundland*, and from the Ma- to ship Wines at the *Maderas*, and *Azores*, of the Growth deras and of those Islands, and to ship Horses in *Scotland*, and *Ire-* *Azores*. *land*, and all Sorts of Victual, of the Growth and Pro- And Horses duce of those Kingdoms, and transport the same to the and Victuals said Plantations. from *Scotland*

And every Person importing by Land any Goods in- and Ireland. to the said Plantations, shall deliver to the Governor of the Plantation, &c. or his Substitute, within twenty four Hours after such Importation, his Name, with a particular of such Goods. And no Ship shall unload in the said Plantations, until the Master shall have first notified his Arrival to the Governor, &c. with his Christian

TRADE and NAVIGATION:

rian and Surname, and an Invoice or Particular of her Lading, and shewn that the Ship is *English* built, and navigated as aforesaid, and where he shipped the Goods, on Pain of Forfeiture of the Ship and Furniture, and of all such Goods as were not taken on Board in *England*, *Wales* or *Berwick*, to be recovered and divided as aforesaid. And every Governor of the Plantations, when he enters on his Command, shall take an Oath, to cause this Act in relation to Trade to be put in Execution. And if any such Governor shall afterwards offend against this Act, he shall be displaced, and made incapable of any Command in the Plantations, and forfeit one thousand Pounds, to be divided between the Crown and the Informer, in the Plantation Courts, or any Court of Record in *England*.

Goods from the Plantations to be imported only into England.

Coals may be exported.

Foreign Coin or Bullion may be exported.

No fresh Fish to be imported by Foreigners.

Duties laid on dried Fish imported by Foreigners.

And if any Officer of the Customs shall give a Warrant for, or suffer any Sugar, Tobacco, Ginger, Cotton, Wooll, Indico, Speckle-Wood, or *Jamaica*-Wood, Fustick, or other Dying-Wood, of the Growth of the Plantations, to be carried into any other Country, until they have been first put on Shore in *England*; he shall forfeit his Place, and the Value of such Goods, to be divided between the Crown and the Informer, and recovered in any Court of Record in *England*.

And it shall be lawful to export Coals out of *England* to the Plantations, paying one Shilling and eight Pence per Chaldron only for *Newcastle* Measure, and one Shilling for *London* Measure, provided it be in *English* Bottoms, navigated as above, and Security given for landing them in the Plantations.

And it shall be lawful to export from any Port of *England*, or *Wales*, all Sorts of foreign Coin, or Bullion of Gold or Silver, making Entry thereof in the Custom-House of the Port, without paying any Duty or Fee for the same.

No fresh Herring, fresh Cod, or Haddock, Coal-Fish, or Gull-Fish, shall be imported into *England*, or *Wales*, but in *English* Bottoms, navigated as aforesaid, and which have been caught and taken in Vessels so navigated, and not bought of Foreigners, on Pain of Forfeiture of the Fish otherwise imported, as well as the Vessel, to be divided between the Crown and the Informer.

And for the following dried Fish imported in foreign Vessels, not navigated as aforesaid, there shall be paid the Duties following, viz. for Cod-Fish five Shillings the Barrel, and for the Last, containing twelve Barrels, three Pounds, for Cod-Fish the Hundred, containing six Score, ten Shillings; for Coal-Fish the Hundred, containing

taining six Score, five Shillings; for Ling the Hundred, containing six Score, one Pound, for white Herrings the Last, containing twelve Barrels, one Pound sixteen Shillings; for Haddock the Barrel, two Shillings; for Gull-Fish the Barrel, two Shillings.

A Forfeiture is given by this Act, of ten Pounds for Pain of ploughing every Pole of Tobacco any Man shall plant in *England*, tilling Tobacco provided that it do not extend to Physick Gardens in the in *England*, University, or elsewhere.

Goods are permitted to be imported to *Ireland*, from 22 & 23 Car. the Plantations, and Bonds taken accordingly. 2. c. 26.

Every Ship coming to the English Plantations to ship 25 Car. 2. c. 7. Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton, Wooll, Indico, Ginger, Fustick, or other dying Wook, the Produce of those Plantations, Bond not being first given, with one Surety to transport the same to *England*, *Wales* or *Berwick* directly, shall pay the following Duties, viz. for white Sugar, five Shillings the Hundred Weight, and for brown Sugar, and Muscovado, one Shilling and six Pence; for Tobacco a Penny a Pound, and for Cotton-Wooll a Halfpenny; for Indico Twopence; for Ginger the Hundred Weight, one Shilling; for Logwood the Hundred Weight, five Pounds; for Fustick and all other dying Wood, Sixpence, and for every Pound of Cocoa-Nuts, a Penny.

Whereas notwithstanding an Act of 12 Car. 2. for en. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. creating of Shipping and Navigation, and the 15 Car. 2. 22. for the Encouragement of Trade, and 22 and 23 Car. 2. to prevent the planting Tobacco in *England*, and for regulating the Plantation Trade, and the 25 Car. 2. for the Encouragement of the *Greenland* and *Eastland* Trades, and for the better securing the Plantation Trades, great Abuses are committed, to the Prejudice of the English Navigation, and Loss of Part of the Plantation Trade.

It is hereby enacted, That after the 25 March 1698, The former no Goods nor Merchandise shall be imported into, or exported out of any Colony, or Plantation of his Majesty's gation except in *Asia*, *Africa* or *America*, or shall be laden in, or carried and sent from any Port or Place in the said Colonies, or enforced. Plantations, to any other Port or Place in the same; or to *England*, *Wales* or *Berwick*, in any Ship or Bottom, but what is of the Built of *England* or *Ireland*, or the said Colonies or Plantations, and wholly owned by the People thereof, and navigated with the Masters and three Fourths of the Mariners of the said Places only (except Prizes navigated as aforesaid, and belonging to the English) in Pain of Forfeiture of Ship and Goods, one Third to the King, another Third to the Governor of the said Colonies, or Plantations, and the other Third to him,

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

him that shall inform and sue for the same, in any of the Courts of Westminster, or in any Court in his Majesty's Plantations, where the Offence shall be committed. *Stat. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 22.*

**Oath of the
Governors to
see the said
Acts put in
Execution,**

**And Pain of
their Neglect.**

**Naval Officers
in the Plan-
tations, to
give Security
for Perfor-
mance of his
Trust.**

**Men of War,
and Mer-
chants in the
Plantations,
liable to the
same Rules
there as in
England.**

And the present Governors, or Commanders in chief of any English Colonies or Plantations, shall before the 25th of March 1697. And all future Governors, before they enter on their respective Governments, shall take a solemn Oath before such Persons as the King shall appoint, to do their utmost that all the Clauses, Matters and Things contained in the aforesaid Acts, relating to the said Colonies and Plantations, and the Clauses in this present Act, shall be punctually and bona fide observed so far as appertains to the said Governors or Commanders in chief; and upon Complaint and Proof by two Witnesses, that any such Governor or Commander in chief hath neglected to take the said Oath at the Times aforesaid, or been willingly negligent in his Duty, he shall be removed from his Government, and forfeit 1000*l.* *Ib.*

And whereas by the said Act of 15 Car. 2. for the Encouragement of Trade, the Governors of the Plantations are empowered to appoint an Officer, called the Naval Officer, by whose Connivance or Negligence divers Frauds and Abuses have been committed; it is hereby enacted, That every Person appointed to the said Office, shall within two Months, or as soon as he can conveniently, after the Entrance upon his Office, give sufficient Security to the Commissioners of the Customs, for the faithful Discharge of his Trust, and in Default thereof, shall be disabled to execute his Office; and until such Security given, and the said Officer shall be approved by the Commissioners of the Customs as aforesaid, the respective Governors shall be answerable for the Neglects or Misdemeanors of the Persons so by them appointed. *Ib.*

And all Ships coming into, or going out of any of the said Plantations, and lading or unlading any Goods there whether they be Merchant-Ships, or Men of War, shall be liable to the same Rules, Visitations, Searches, Penalties and Forfeitures, as to their Entring, Lading, or Discharge, as the Commanders and Masters of Ships are liable to in this Kingdom, by the 14th Car. 2. for preventing Frauds, and regulating Abuses in his Majesty's Customs: And the Officers for collecting and managing his Majesty's Revenues, and inspecting the Plantation Trade there, shall have the same Powers as the Officers of the Customs in England have by the said last mentioned Act of the 14th Car. 2. for visiting and searching of

Ships

Ships, and taking their Entries, and for seizing and securing, or bringing on Shoar any of the Goods prohibited, to be imported or exported there, or for which any Duties ought to have been paid by any of the aforesaid Acts, and also to enter Houses or Warehouses, to search for and seize any such Goods; and all Persons concerned in the Concealment, Conveyance, or Rescue of the said Goods, or in the hindring or Resistance of any of the said Officers in the Performance of their Duty, and the Boats and Vessels employed in the Conveyance of such Goods, shall be subject to the like Pains as are provided by the 14th of Car. 2. in Relation to prohibited or uncustomed Goods in this Kingdom; and the like Assistance shall be given the said Officers in the Execution of their Office, as in *England*; and the said Officers shall be subject to the same Pains for any Corruption or Fraud, as the Officers of the Customs in *England* are liable to, by the said last mentioned Act: And any Officer prosecuted for what he shall do in the Execution of his Office, may plead the General Issue, and give this Act, or other Custom-Acts in Evidence, &c. as the Officers of the Customs in *England* are allowed to do. *Ib.*

And all Forfeitures not herein particularly disposed Forfeittires of, shall be one Third to the King; another Third to the recovered and Governor of the Colony or Plantation where the Offence distributed, shall be committed, and the other Third to him that shall sue for the same in the King's Courts in *England* or *Ireland*, or in the Court of Admiralty in the Plantation where the Offence was committed, at the Pleasure of the Informer, or in any other Plantation belonging to any Subject of *England*; and where any Question shall arise concerning the Importation or Exportation of Goods, the Proof shall lie upon the Owner or Claimer, and the Owner or Claimer shall be reputed the Importer or Owner thereof. *Ib.*

And whereas it has been doubted in the said Act of Ships paying 23 Car. 2. whereby certain Duties are laid on the Com- the Duties in modities there enumerated, as if the same were by the one Plant- Payment of the said Duties in one Plantation (in order tion for Goods to be transported to another) discharged from giving carried to the Securities intended by the said Acts of the 12, 22 & another, if 23 Car. 2. and consequently at Liberty to go to any shipped, to Foreign Market in *Europe*, without going to *England*; give the same it is hereby enacted, That notwithstanding the Payment Security as of the aforesaid Duties in any of the said Plantations, other Ships none of the said Goods shall be shipped or laden on Board until the Security mentioned in the said Acts is given, to

carry the same to *England, Wales, or Berwick*, or to some other of his Majesty's Plantations, and so *totes quoties*, as any of the said Goods shall be re-shipped in any of the said Plantations, on Pain of Forfeiture of Ship and Goods, to be divided as aforesaid. *Ib.*

**By-laws in
the Plantations,
contrary to the
Navigation
Acts, void.**

And it is further declared, That all Laws, By-Laws, Usages and Customs made, or hereafter to be made, or pretended to be in Force in the said Plantations, which are repugnant to the Laws before-mentioned, so far as they relate to the Plantations, or are repugnant to this present Act, or to any other Law hereafter to be made in this Kingdom, so far as such Law relates to and mentions the Plantations, are illegal and void.

**Governor
may demand
fresh Securi-
ty, where he
suspects Cer-
tificates to be
counterfeited.**

And whereas great Abuses have been committed by *Scotsmeq*, and others, by obtruding false, counterfeit Certificates on the Governors and Officers in the Plantations, of having given the Security required in *England*, and of having discharged their Lading here, &c. it is hereby declared, That where the Governors or Officers in the Plantations shall have Ground of Suspicion that the Certificate of having given Security in *England*, is false, they shall require and take sufficient Security there for the Discharge of the Plantation lading in *England, Wales or Berwick*; and where there shall be Cause to suspect that the Certificates of having discharged her Lading of Plantation Goods in this Kingdom be false, the said Governors or Officers shall not vacate the Security given in the Plantation, until they shall be informed by the Commissioners of the Customs in *England*, that the Matter of the said Certificate is true. And if any Person shall counterfeit, raze, or falsify any Cocket, Certificate, Retorn, or Permit, for any Vessel or Goods, or knowingly make use thereof, he shall forfeit 500*l.* to be recovered and disposed as aforesaid. *Ib.*

**Penalty of
500*l.* for
counterfeiting
them.**

The Lords of the Treasury, to the Plantation Trade, it is enacted, That the Lord Treasurer, Commissioners of the Treasury, and the Commissioners of the Customs in *England*, shall and may appoint so many Officers of the Customs, in any City, Town, River, Port, Harbour or Creek in the several Islands, Tracts of Lands and Properties, where Officers in the and as often as to them shall seem needful. *Ib.*

And for the better executing the several Acts relating to the Plantation Trade, it is enacted, That the Lord Treasurer, Commissioners of the Treasury, and the Commissioners of the Customs in *England*, shall and may appoint so many Officers of the Customs, in any City, Town, River, Port, Harbour or Creek in the several Islands, Tracts of Lands and Properties, where Officers in the and as often as to them shall seem needful. *Ib.*

And in any Suit in the Plantations, concerning the Trials of King's Duties, or Goods or Ships forfeited, there shall be feitures in the upon the Jury, only Natives of *England or Ireland*, or of the said Plantations; and the Offences may be laid in any Colony, Province, County, Precinct, or Division of

of any of the said Plantations, at the Pleasure of the Officer or Informer. *Ib.*

Provided all Places of Trust in the Courts of Law, or Places of which relate to the Treasury of the said Islands, shall be Trust to be in the Hands of a Native of *England* or *Ireland*, or of executed by the said Islands. *Ib.* Natives.

And in all Bonds for carrying such Goods as shall be Plantation laden on Board, to some other *English* Plantations, or to Bonds, how *England*, *Wales*, or *Berwick*, the Sureties therein named made. shall be Persons of known Residence and Ability in the said Plantations for the Value mentioned in the said Bonds, and the Condition shall be within eighteen Months after the Date (Danger of the Seas excepted) to produce a Certificate of having landed and discharged the Goods therein mentioned, in one of the *English* Plantations, or in *England*, *Ireland*, or *Berwick*, otherwise such Bonds, or Copies thereof, attested under the Hand and Seal of the Governor or Commander in chief, to whom such Bond is given, shall be in Force, and allowed in any Court in *England* or *Ireland*, or the Plantations. *Ib.*

And whereas several Ships laden with the Goods of Plantation the said Plantations, have been discharged in *Scotland* Goods landed and *Ireland*, under Pretence that the Ships were driven in *Ireland* or thither by Stress of Weather, it shall not be lawful, on *Scotland*, for any Pretence whatsoever, to put on Shoar in *Scotland* or feited. *Ireland*, any Goods or Merchandise of the Growth or Product of the said Plantations, unless the same have been first landed in *England*, *Wales*, or *Berwick*, and paid the Duties there, on Pain of forfeiting Ship and Goods, three Fourths, without Composition, to the King, and the other to him that shall sue for the same. *Ib.*

Provided, that if any Ship by Stress of Weather, Proviso for shall be stranded, or by Leakiness, or other Disability, be Ship in Di- driven into *Ireland*, and shall not be able to proceed on Stress her Voyage, then it shall be lawful to put such Goods on Shoar, but they shall be delivered to the Collector or chief Officer of the Customs of the Port or Place there, to remain until at the Charge of the Owner they shall be put on Board some other Ship, in order to be transported and carried to some Port or Place in *England*, *Ireland* or *Berwick*, the Officer first taking good Security for the landing of the same there. *Ib.*

Proprietors of

And it is hereby enacted, That all Persons claiming the Plantany Right or Property in any Islands or Tracts of Land tions, not to upon the Continent of *America*, by Charter, or Letters- alien their Patents, shall not alien, sell, or dispose of the said Lands to Fo- Islands, reigners.

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

Islands, Tracts of Land, or Proprieties, but to natural born Subjects of England, Ireland, Wales, or Berwick, without Consent of the King, signified by Order of Council.

Governors appointed by the Crown, and to be approved by the &c.

Registry of English built Ships, how to be made.

And all Governors appointed by any such Persons or Proprietors shall be approved by the King, and take the Oaths enjoined by this, or any other Act to be taken by the Governors or Commanders in chief in other the King's Colonies and Plantations, before their entring on their respective Governments, under the like Pains, the King's Governors and Commanders in chief are liable to by the said Acts. *Ib.*

And no Ships shall be deemed of the Built of England, Ireland, Wales, Berwick, Guernsey, Jersey, or the English Plantations, qualified to trade in the said Plantations, until the Owner of the Ship shall register the same as follows. (*viz.*) If the Ship belong to any Port of England, Ireland, Wales, or Berwick, then Proof shall be made by the Oath of one of the Owners, before the Collector and Comptroller of the Customs in such Port; or if such Ship belong to the said Plantations, or to the Islands of Guernsey or Jersey, then the like Proof is to be made before the Governor, and the principal Officer of his Majesty's Revenue residing in such Plantation or Island. *Ib.*

The Form of the Oath.

Oath to be taken by the Owner.

Jurat, A. B. That the Ship whereof is at present Master, being a of Tons, was built at in the Year and that of at present Owners thereof, and that no Foreigner, directly or indirectly, hath any Share, or Part, or Interest therein.

Which Oath being attested by the Governor or Custom Officer who administered the same, under their Hands and Seals, and registered by them, shall be delivered to the Master of the Ship, for the Security of her Navigation, and a Duplicate thereof shall be transmitted to the Custom-House in London, to be registered there; and any Ship trading to, from, or in the said Plantations, not having made the aforesaid Proof, shall be liable to such Prosecution and Forfeiture, as any Foreign Ship would be for trading with the said Plantations. *Ib.*

Prizes taken.

Provided, that Prizes shall be specially registered, mentioning the Capture and Condemnation, instead of the Time and Place of Building, with Proof also, that

the entire Property is *English* before such Prize shall be allowed the Privilege of an *English* built Ship. *Ib.*

Provided, that nothing in this Act shall require the Open Vessels registering of Fisher Boats, Hoys, Lighters, Barges, or in the Plantations any open Boats or Vessels, whose Navigation is confined to the Rivers or Coasts of the same Plantation or Place emplaced, where they trade, but only such as cross the Seas from one Island or Plantation to another. *Ib.*

And no Ship's Name registered, shall be changed, Shares sold, without registering such Ship *de novo*, which is hereby to be endorsed required to be done upon any Transfer of Property, to or on the Certificate in the same Port; and in Case of any Alteration of Certificate, by the Sale of one or more Shares in a Ship, after registering thereof, such Sale shall be acknowledged, by Indorsement on the Certificate of the Register, before two Witnesses, in order to prove, that the entire Property is *English*, if any Dispute arise concerning it. *Ib.*

After the first of *August* 1696, it shall be lawful for 7 & 8 W. 3. any Natives of *England* or *Ireland*, to import into *England*, directly from *Ireland*, any Hemp or Flax, and the Hemp, Flax, Production thereof, as Thread, Yarn, and Linnen, of and Linen to the Growth and Manufacture of *Ireland*, free from all be imported Duties whatsoever, the Master of the Vessel importing from *Ireland*, the same, bringing with him a Certificate from the chief Custom free Officer of the Port in *Ireland*, where such Goods are put on Board, expressing the Marks, Number, Tale, or Weight of the Species in each Bale or Parcel mentioned in the Bills of Lading, with the Name and Place of Abode of the Exporter from *Ireland*, and the Name and Place of Abode of such other Person as shall have sworn the Goods therein mentioned to be of the Growth and Manufacture of the Kingdom, without Fraud, and where and to whom in *England* consigned; and the Master of the Vessel, on Arrival in *England*, making Oath that the said Bales and Parcels, and Goods therein contained, are the same that were taken on Board by Virtue of the said Certificate so to be Sail Cloth produced. *Stat. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 39.* made in *England*.

And for the Encouragement of the further Improvement of *England*, to pay upon Oath, of its being made in this Kingdom, it shall 9 & 10 W. 3. be exported free from all Custom and Duty whatever, c. 26. whether the same be exported in the Piece or Boult, or *African Company* in Sails ready made. *Ib.* to main-

After the 24th of June 1698, The Royal *African Company*, by and with their Stock and Duties hereafter Forts out of appointed to be paid, shall maintain, support and defend the Duties all such Forts and Castles as they now have, or shall hereby grant hereafter.

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

hereafter purchase or erect, for the Preservation, Improvement, and well carrying on their Trade, and supply them with Men, Ammunition and Provision, and all other Necessaries. Stat. 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 26.

Trade of Africa open to all English Vessels, paying ten per Cent.

And the better to enable them to maintain the said Forts and Castles, it is enacted, That it shall be lawful for any Subjects of this Realm, as well as for the said Company, after the said 24th of June, to trade from England, and after the 1st of August 1698, from the English Plantation in America, to the Coast of Africa, between Cape Mount, and the Cape of Good Hope, the said Company, and all other the said Subjects, paying for the Uses aforesaid, a Duty of 10 l. per Cent. *ad valorem*, for the Goods exported from England, or the Plantations, to the Coast of Africa, between the said Capes. Ib.

Entry of Ships which trade thither.

And the Master, Owner, or Freighter of every Ship or Vessel intending to sail between Cape Mount, and the Cape of Good Hope aforesaid, at one of the chief Custom-Houses in England, or in the Plantations from which she is to sail, shall make Entry of the Name of such Master, and the Name of such Ship or Vessel, and the Burthen thereof so freighted, or intended to sail or trade between the said Capes, fifteen Days before she shall be cleared. Ib.

Oath of the Value of Goods shipped.

And the Owner or Exporter of such Goods, shall, at one of the said Custom-Houses, make Entry upon Oath, as hereafter is expressed, of the Quantity, Quality, and true Value of all such Goods, and sign such Entry, and at the Time of such Entry and Oath, shall pay the Duty as aforesaid, to the Collector, &c. who shall pay the said Duty to and for the Use of the said Company, as hereafter directed; and all such Goods exported from England to the Plantations, and from thence exported to Africa, shall be valued at no more than what they cost in England. Ib.

And the Collector of the Port shall administer the Oath to the Master of the Ship, in the Words following (viz.).

Form of the Master's Oath. I A. B. do swear, That the Manifest or Particular, now by me given in and signed, to the best of my Knowledge and Belief, doth contain, specify, and express, all the Goods, Wares, and Merchandises which are laden or intended to be laden or put on Board the Ship or Vessel called the Africa,

So help me God.

And the Owner or Exporter, shall make Oath in the Words following.:

I A.B. do swear, That the Entry by me now made, doth Form of the contain and specify all the particular Quantities, Qua i Exporter's ty, and true and full Value of all the Goods, Wares and Oath. Merchandises therein expressed to be shipped on Board the Ship or Vessel called the whereof is Master for the Voyage she is now to proceed on to Africa,

So help me God.

And when any Goods shall be exported from the Plan- *Engl/ish* Goods tations, to *Africa*, that were imported from *England*, exported from the Exporter shall also swear, That to the best of his the Plant- Knowledge and Belief, such Goods, so entered, were tions to *A-* imported from *England* into that Plantation, and that *Africa*. the true Value they cost in *England*, is fully exprest in the said Entry, and that the Master, and one of the Freighters, at the Time of such Entry, or before the Ship is cleared, shall give Bond to the King, to the Va Bond to be lue of the Ship and Lading, that the Ship shall (Wind given by the and Weather, &c. permitting) sail directly to the Coast Exporter for of *Africa*, between *Cape Mount*, and the *Cape of Good Hope*, lading from and from thence directly return to and unlade in *Eng-* thence. *land*, or one of his Majesty's Plantations. *Ib.*

And the said Collector, &c. is appointed to take such Entries to be Bond, and keep in Books a particular Account, distinct made by the from the Custom-House Accounts, of all such Entries Collectors. made, and Duties paid and payable, for the Use of the said Company, and on Demand of the said Company, or their Agents, render to the said Company, or their Assigns, a true duplicate of all such Entries and Oaths made and signed, and Bonds given and Monies paid by the Persons, swearing, signing, and paying the same, and shall pay to the said Company, or their Assigns, the Monies received, deducting 5*l.* out of every 100*l.* for their Trouble *Ib.*

And after the 24th of June, 1698, it shll be lawful Trade be- for any Subject of *England*, as well as the said Company, tween *Cape* to trade from *England*, or the said Plantations, between *Blancho* and *Cape Blancho* and *Cape Mount*, paying a Duty of 10 per *Cape Mount*, Cent. ad *Valorem*, for the Goods exported from *England*, open to all or the Plantations, to the said Coast, and paying a fur- Subjects, on ther Duty of 10 per Cent. ad *Valorem* (Red-wood except- paying cer- ed) which is to pay 5*l.* only per Cent. at the Place of tain Duties, Importation upon all Goods (Negroes excepted) impor- ted

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

ted into *England*, or the *English Plantations*, from the Coast of *Africa*, between *Cape Blancho*, and *Cape Mount* aforesaid. *Ib.*

**Entry and
Oath to be
made by
Traders.**

And every Master and Trader, sailing or trading from *England*, or the said Plantations between *Cape Blancho* and *Cape Mount*, shall make like Entry and Oath, and give the like Bonds as those trading between *Cape Mount*, and the *Cape of Good Hope*, and pay the Duties in like Manner. And the Collector is required to take such Entries and Bonds, and administer such Oaths, and receive such Duties, and pay the same to the said Company, or their Order, to the Uses aforesaid, and do every other Thing, *mutatis mutando*, as is appointed touching the Masters and Traders trading between *Cape Mount*, and the *Cape of Good Hope*. *Ib.*

**A Particular
of the Cargo
to be deliver-
ed into the
Custom-house,
on A-rival of
a Ship.**

And all Goods (Negroes excepted) shipped on the Coast of *Africa*, between *Cape Blancho*, and *Cape Mount*, and imported into *England*, or the said Plantations, shall pay the Duties aforesaid, and the Master of the Ship that shall lade or receive any Goods (Negroes excepted) on Board his Ship, between *Cape Blancho*, and *Cape Mount*, shall upon making his Entry at the Custom-Houses aforesaid, or before any Goods be unladed (Negroes excepted) deliver in a Manifest, or Particular of his Cargo, and take the following Oath. *Ib.*

**And this Oath
to be taken
by the Ma-
ster.**

I A. B. do swear, That the Manifest, or Particular by me given in and signed, to the best of my Knowledge and Belief, doth contain, signify, and express, all the Goods, Wares and Merchandises, (Negroes excepted) which were laden or put on Board the said Ship, called the during her Stay and continuing on the Coast of Africa, between Cape Blancho and Cape Mount, whereof I A. B. am Master.

**Oath by the
Owner.**

And the Owner or Importer of the said Goods brought to *England*, or the said Plantations, from the said Coast shall make Entry thereof at one of the chief Custom-Houses in *England*, or the Plantations, where the same are imported, upon Oath, and sign the same, of the Quantity, Quality, and true Value, to be sold at the Place of Importation, and pay the Duty as aforesaid. And the Collector of the Port is required to take the Entries and Manifests, and administer the Oaths, and receive the Duties aforesaid. And on Demand of the said Company, pay the same to them, or their Order, for the Uses above directed, and shall render to the said Company

**Duties to be
paid to the
Company.**

Company a Duplicate of all such Entries and Oaths made and signed as aforesaid. *Ib.*

Provided the said Collector shall deduct for his Trouble 5*l.* for every 100*l.* of the Duties received, except 5 per Cent. what Duties shall arise from the Exports and Imports of the African Company, which shall be exempted from the said Allowance. *Ib.*

And the said Company shall give a particular Ac-Company to count in Writing, of all the Monies by them received, give an Ac- and also by their Exports and Imports arising by the Du-count in the ties aforesaid, and how they have laid out the same year. Exchequer, ly, within three Months after the Expiration of the Year, how they di- untc the Cursitor Baron of the Court of Exchequer; and spouse of the the said Cursitor Baron is im:powered to examine upon Duties. Oath, such Persons as he thinks fit, of the Truth of such Account, and all Goods (Negroes excepted) brought from the Coast between Cape Blancho and Cape Mount, unladed before due Entry made, &c. shall be for- feited, or the Value thereof. *Ib.*

Every Ship which shall sail from England, or the said Ships and Plantations, to the Coast of Africa, without being duly Goods forfeit- entered, &c. as aforesaid, shall be forfeited, or the Value ed, sailing thereof, and the Goods put on Board, before such due to Africa Entry made, and Duties paid as above directed, shall be without En- forfeited or the Value thereof. And every Ship, and try. the Goods therein belonging to the King's Subjects, that shall sail from any other Place than from England, or the said Plantations, to the said Coast of Africa, shall be forfeited. *Ib.*

One Third of the said Forfeitures to be to the Use of Forfeitures the King, one other Third to the Use of the said Com- distributed. pany, for the Maintenance of the said Forts, and the other Third to the Informer, to be recovered in any Court of Record in this Kingdom, or in the said Plantations, by Bill, Plaintiff, Information, or otherwise, where- in no Essoign, &c. shall be allowed. *Ib.*

Provided, if any Ship trading to the Coast of Africa, Ships cast and the Goods therein exported, shall be cast away or perish away. before her Arrival at her Port, then the Exporter shall upon sending any other Ship to the said Coast, be allowed as much as was paid to the said Company for the Goods so lost. *Ib.*

Provided, that all natural born Subjects of England, Separate Tra- trading to the Coast of Africa, and paying the said Du-ders Priva- tities, shall have the same Protection for their Persons, leges. Ships and Effects, by the said Forts, and the like Freedom and Security for their Negotiations and Trade, as the said Company, or their Agents. *Ib.*

And

And all Persons trading to *Africa*, and paying the said Duties, are impowered at their own Charge, to settle Factories there, within the Limits aforesaid. *Ib.*

Goods export-ed unfold.

Provided that if any Goods so exported to *Africa*, having paid the Duties, shall be brought back again to *Eng-land*, or the Plantations, it shall be lawful to export the same again to *Africa*, without paying any Duties, Oath being made by two Persons, not having Property in them, that they paid the Duty upon the first Exportation, and producing a Copy of the Entry made at the first Exportation, attested by the Oaths of two Wit-nesses. *Ib.*

Duties appro-priated to maintaining Forts on the Coast of Africa.

The Duties arising by this Act, are hereby appropriated to the Maintenance of the Forts and Castles on the Coast of *Africa*, and for the providing them with Am-munition, and all needful warlike Stores, and a suffi-cient Number of Officers and Soldiers; and a true Account of the said Duties and Expences, shall be kept in Books at the *African-House* in *London*, to be perused by the Tra-ders to *Africa*; and an Account shall be stated at *M-ichaelmas* yearly, or within twenty Days, and recorded

No Duty for Gold or Silver in the Court of *Exchequer*, provided no Duty shall be levied for Gold or Silver imported from *Africa*. *Ib.*

imported. Provided this Act shall not exclude any Person from Trade to Bar-bary not in-cluded.

Provided this Act shall not exclude any Person from trading to that Part of *Africa* called *Barbary*, extending Southerly as far as *Cape Blancho*.

Foreign Cop-per may be It shall be lawful for any Subject to export from Eng-land, all such Copper-Bars as are imported from foreign Parts; and there shall be a Draw-back thereon, of all exported, and the Duties, save the Half of the old Subsidy, as is usual have a Draw-

back of the Duties. It shall be lawful for any Subject to export from Eng-land, all such Copper-Bars as are imported from foreign Parts; and there shall be a Draw-back thereon, of all exported, and the Duties, save the Half of the old Subsidy, as is usual have a Draw-

No Governor or Judge in the Plantati-ons, shall be Factor or Agent for dis-posing of Ne-groes. No Governor, or Deputy Governor, of any of his Majesty's Colonies, or Plantations in *America*, or the Judges in any of the Courts there, or any Person for their Use, or on their Behalf, shall be a Factor or Agent for the said Company, or any other Person, for the Sale or Disposal of the Negroes, on Pain of 500*l.* to the Use aforesaid, to be recovered in any of the Courts at *W-minster*, by Action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no E-ffign, &c. shall be allowed. *Ib.*

This Act to continue for thirteen Years, and to the End of the next Sessions of Parliament. *Ib.*

7 & 8 W. 3. c. 21. Seamen to re-gister in some Office. Every able Mariner, Seaman, Waterman, Fisherman, Lighterman, Bargeman, Keelman, or Seafaring Man, being a natural born Subject of the King's Dominions, or gister in some being naturalized, or made a Denizen, and above the Age of Eighteen, and under fifty Years of Age, who shall be willing to enter and register himself in the

King

King's Service, in the Royal Fleet or Navy, may by himself, or any other Person authorized by him in Writing, give in his Christian and Surname, Age, Addition, and Place of Abode, unto the Officers hereby appointed for registering Seamen. And such and so many Offices shall be kept for registering them, at the Charge of his Majesty, at the Navy-Office in London, or other Places, as his Majesty or the Admiralty shall from Time to Time appoint; so as the said Register shall be truly entered down in Order and Course of Time, with the Day and Times of such Entry gratis. And whoever shall knowingly make, or cause to be made, in any of the said Offices, any Entry of the Name of any Person, save of the very true Person, and according to the Truth of the Matter contained in such Entry; he shall forfeit ~~100 l.~~ one Moiety to the King, and the other to him ~~in~~ Pain of ~~ma~~
that shall sue for the same, by Action of Debt, &c. And king an un-
the said Registers before the Entrance on their respective true Entry.
Offices, shall take an Oath before the Judge of the Ad-
miralty, or two Justices of Peace of the County, or
Place where such Office shall be, for the faithful Dis-
charge of their Office. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 21.

And the Navy-Office, or other Office to be appointed Offices for re-
by his Majesty, shall be called the Head-Office, where gistring.
unto the other Registers in the Sea-Ports, and other Pla-
ces, shall without Fee make and give Certificates under
their Hands and Seals, of the Number, Names, Places
of Abode, and Additions of all Seamen, Watermen, Fi-
shermen, Lightermen, Bargemen, Keelmen, and Seafar-
ing-Men, that shall be entered in their respective Offi-
ces, and the Days and Times when such Entries were
made, which shall be transmitted to, and filed in the
Navy-Office, or other Office, in Course of Time, and in
like Manner be registered there. A true Account of all
which, shall once a Year, or oftner (if required) be gi-
ven by the Officers of the said Office to the Admiralty,
who are to take Care that so many registered Men as
they shall find proper for the King's Service, may year-
ly be disposed of for the Service of the Fleet. Ib.

And in every Year (the Year to begin the first of Ja. 40 s. per Ann.
nuary) during which the whole Number of registered to be paid all
Seamen then alive, shall not exceed thirty Thousand; registered Sea-
every such registered Seaman, whether he be in actual men.
Service or not, shall be paid and allowed by the King,
the yearly Sum, or Bounty of 40 s. besides such other
Pay and Allowances as he shall be entitled to, by being
in his Majesty's actual Service. Ib.

And

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

None but registered Men capable of a Commission or Warrant-Office.

Assignment of Pay.

Double Share of Prizes.

Excused from Offices and Parish-Duties.

Disabled Seamen, and by Age, Wounds or other Accidents, shall be disabled for their Widows future Service at Sea, and shall not be in a Condition to and Children maintain himself comfortably, and the Children of to be provided for in the such of them as shall be slain, killed or drowned in Sea-Hospital.

And in every Year, during which the whole Number of registered Seamen then alive, shall exceed thirty Thousand, there shall be in like Manner paid and allowed a Bounty of 40 s. a Piece, to thirty Thousand of the Number, *viz.* to such of them as by the Books shall appear to be longest registered; and none but such registered Men shall be capable of being preferred to any Commission, or Warrant-Office in the Royal Navy. *Ib.*

And every such registered Seaman, being designed for any foreign Voyage, in the King's Service, is hereby authorized to assign or appoint his Wife, or any other Person, any Part of his Pay, due, or to be due to him for his Service not exceeding two Months Pay in six; which Assignment shall be duly satisfied upon Proof made of the six Months Service, by Return of Musters according to the Practice of the Navy. And on like Proof of such Seaman's Death in the Service, the Wages due to him shall be paid to his Executors, or Administrators, without waiting for the Ship's return, or her general Pay. *Ib.*

And every such registered Seaman, shall receive for his Share of all Prizes taken at Sea, wherein he shall be concerned, a double Part or Share more than any other Seaman of the like Quality in the Ship, who shall not be registered. And upon producing a Certificate under the Hand and Seal of the Register of the said Office, of his being registered as aforesaid, he shall be exempted from serving on Juries, or being concerned in the Assessments of any publick Taxes; and from serving as Constable, or any other Parish-Office, without his Consent; which Certificate shall be given *gratis*: And every Election of such registered Seaman, to any of the Offices or Employments aforesaid, without his Consent, shall be void. *Ib.*

And for Relief of every such registered Seaman, who by Age, Wounds or other Accidents, shall be disabled for their Widows future Service at Sea, and shall not be in a Condition to and Children maintain himself comfortably, and the Children of such disabled Seaman; and the Widows and Children of such of them as shall be slain, killed or drowned in Sea-Service (so far as the Hospital at Greenwich founded by his Majesty shall be capable to receive them, and the Revenue thereof will extend) every such registered Man, disabled as aforesaid, shall upon Certificate thereof from the Captain, Master, Surgeon and Purser (or such of them as shall be in such Ship) under their Hand and Seal, to the Governors of the said Hospital at Greenwich, shall be admitted into the said Hospital, and have provi-

ded

ded and allowed unto him, during Life, out of the Revenues thereof, according to the Rules and Constitutions to be settled for the said Hospital, fitting and convenient Lodging, Meat, Drink, Clothing, and other Necessaries and Conveniences. *Ib.*

And also the Widows and Children of such registered Seamen, who shall be slain, killed or drowned in the Sea-Service, and not of Ability to provide comfortably for themselves, shall be received into the said Hospital, and there provided for; and the said Children shall be educated at the Charge of the Hospital, till they are fit to be put out, or of Ability to maintain themselves.

Provided that if any such registered Man, shall, during the Time of actual War, withdraw or absent himself, absenting self from the King's Service, in his Royal Navy, and himself, to shall not within thirty Days after Summons, from the lose the Benefit of the Admiralty, or Commissioners of the Navy, or the said fit of this Act, Registers, or the Vice-Admirals of the several Counties, or their Deputies, repair on Board such of the King's Ships to which he shall belong, or by them be appointed to serve on Board (not being hindred by Sickness or Infirmitiy, attested by the Oaths of two credible Witnesses to the Admiralty, &c.) Or if he shall absent himself, or relinquish the King's Service without Consent of the Admiralty, &c. then every such registered Man, shall lose the Benefit of this Act, and serve the King six Months without Pay: But such Person, for such Offence only, shall not suffer as a Deserter, provided that this Act shall not alter the Punishment appointed by the 13 Car. 2. for such Captains, Officers or Mariners, as shall desert the King's Service, or entice others so to do. *Ib.*

And after the Expiration of twenty five Years, to be None but reckoned from the 25th of March 1696, no Person shall be capable of being a Brother of Trinity-House, of Dept. to be of Triford-Strand, but only such as at the Time of Election, or nity-House. before, shall be, or shall have been registered as aforesaid. *Ib.*

And every Seaman who shall serve in the King's, or Seamen to any Subject's Ship, or Vessel whatsoever, shall allow, pay 6 d. per and there shall be paid out of the Wages of every such Month to the Seaman, Sixpence per Month, for the better Support of said Hospital, the said Hospital; which monthly Allowance shall be levied and collected by such Officers, and according to such Rules as shall be appointed by the Admiralty. *Ib.*

Provided that every Seaman, at the Time of his being registered, shall bring a Certificate of his Place of Abode, Certificates under the Hands of two Justices of Peace of the County, or Place where he lives; and shall bring a new Certificate

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

cate every Time he changes his Abode, to the said Registers, on Pain of losing the Benefit of his being registered. *Ib.*

Provided that every registered Seaman, under the Age of eighteen Years, or above the Age of fifty five, shall be exempted from serving on Board the King's Ships, upon Summons, unless he consents to serve.

Seamen preferred, not entitled to the Bounty.

Provided that where any Seaman shall be preferred to be a Commission, or Warrant-Officer in the King's Service, or Master, Mate, Boatswain, Gunner, Carpenter, Purser or Surgeon, he shall not be entitled to the said Bounty of 40*s. per Annum*, or other Benefits hereby intended for Seamen, in respect of their being registered; or be liable to the Pains whereunto Seamen not registered, or not serving as this Act directs, are subjected. *Ib.*

Provided also that it shall be lawful for the Admiralty to discharge any registered Seaman, upon any Cause for which it shall be desired, or for any Offence to dismiss and expunge any Seaman from the said Register, and thereby deprive him of the Benefit thereof at Discretion.

Landman going to Sea, not to be pressed.

And Licences shall at any Time be given by the King, or the Admiralty, to any Landman to serve in Merchant-Ships, or other trading Vessels, which shall be to them a Protection against being impress'd for two Years, after the Date of such Licence; provided such Landmen bring to the Register, two credible Inhabitants of the Place where they enter themselves, who shall assert their Knowledge of them for two Years past, and what Profession or Business they have known them employed in. And if any Person vouch one to be a Landman, who is afterwards proved to be a Seaman, he shall forfeit 20*l.* to be levied in Manner and to the Uses aforesaid. And any Seaman personating another; and any Seaman or other Person counterfeiting any Licence, shall forfeit 20*l.* to the said Uses, and incur such other Punishments as may be inflicted by Law; and a Seaman offending as above, shall be incapable of the Benefit of this Act. *Ib.*

[Forfeiture of Counterfeits.]

Cinque-Ports.

And all Seamen, and Seafaring-Men as aforesaid, who are Inhabitants of any of the Cinque-Ports, or the Towns and Members thereof, shall be registered at such Places, within the said Cinque-Ports, &c. and in such Manner, and by such Persons, Registers, as shall be appointed by the Lord-Warden of the Cinque-Ports, or in his Absence, by the Lieutenant of Dover-Castle, who shall also be sworn duly to execute their Trusts aforesaid, before the said Lord-Warden, the Lieutenant of Dover, or his Deputy, or before the Mayor of one of the Cinque-Port Towns or Members; and shall observe such Rules and

Direction

Directions as are before given by this Act, and such other Directions as the King, and the Lord-Warden of the Cinque-Ports, shall give according to the Tenor of this Act. And all Seafaring-Men, their Wives and Children so registered, shall have the like Advantage as those elsewhere registered, and be liable to the like Pains, for not repairing on Board, on Summons of the said Warden, the Lieutenant of Dover-Castle, or his Deputies; or in Case of Desertion, &c. as other registered Seamen are liable to for such Misdemeanors. *Ib.*

And it is hereby declared, That no Persons registering themselves as aforesaid, shall by virtue of any Powers herein contained, be obliged to serve, or shall serve as Land Soldiers, in any other Quality but as Seamen, in his Majesty's Fleet or Navy; provided nothing herein shall extend to the debarring any Person from being a Chaplain, Surgeon, or any other Officer, in any Office in the Navy, not of Necessity to be executed by a Seafaring-Man. *Ib.*

Every Person who by virtue of an Act the 7th and 8 & 9 W. 3.
8th W. 3. cap. 21. for the Encouragement and Encrease c. 23.
of Seamen, is entitled to the Provisions, Allowances and Persons to be
Advantages in the Hospital, in the said Act mentioned; received into
and out of the Revenues thereof, shall from Time to the Hospital
Time be palced in, and received into the said Hospital up in the Order
on Certificate, as in the said Act is directed, in Successi- they are regis-
on one after another, as the Person registered shall ap- stred,
pear, in Course and Order of Time to be upon the Re-
gistry-Book. And the Widows and Children of the Per-
son longest registered always to be preferred, and admit-
ted into the said Hospital, and the Benefits thereof be-
fore others. 8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 23.

And such Certificate as the said Act directs, under the Certificate by
Hand of one Justice of Peace, shall entitle him to all one Justice,
the Benefits and Advantages given by the said Act, as
well for himself, as for his Wife, Widow and Children,
as if such Certificate were under the Hands of two Ju-
stices of Peace. The said Justice to make Enquiry into
the Truth of such Certificate by him given, and to ex-
amine the Party desiring it upon Oath, if he sees Occa-
sion; and if he shall discover any Fraud, he is required
to certify the same to the Admiralty. Any Person regi-
stered, who shall arrive to the Degree of a Master's Mate,
shall be entitled to the Benefit and Advantages given by
this and the said recited Act. *Ib.*

Every such Seaman and Person above the Age of fif-
ty Years, and who by the said Act might register him-
self, if he were not of that Age, if he shall appear by
the

the Books in the Navy-Office, to have serv'd faithfully on Board the King's Ships, for seven Years last past, without deserting, he shall, upon producing a Certificate under the Hand of a Justice of Peace, as aforesaid, be registered, and enjoy the Advantages given by the said Act; but after the 10th of April 1699, no Person above the Age of Fifty shall be permitted to register himself, without giving such Reasons for omitting to do it sooner, as shall be approved by the Admiralty, three of the Commissioners of the Navy, or the Person appointed to keep the said Register. *Ib.*

Masters examined as to
the Number
of their Hands

And for the better collecting the Duty of 6 d. per *Mem-
sem*, given by the said Act, the Commissioners for regis-
tring Seamen, or their Deputies, are empowered by War-
rant under their Hands and Seals, to cause all Masters of
Ships, not in his Majesty's Service, to appear before
them, and be examined upon Oath, as to the Number,
Rates, Salaries, Wages and Times of Service of all Per-
sons serving in such Ships and Vessels; and if any shall
refuse to appear, or to submit to such Examination upon
Oath, he shall forfeit 10 l. to the Uses mentioned in the
said recited Act: And if the Master be a *Quaker*, he
shall make his solemn Affirmation instead of answering
upon Oath, or be subject to the like Penalty. *Ib.*

And if any registered Seaman, shall directly, or in-
directly, lend to, leave with, or dispose of his Certificate
of being registered, to any Seafaring-Man, thereby to
protect him from being impressed, it shall be lawful for
the Admiralty to cause such Offender to be struck out of
the said Register, and lose the Benefit of the said recited
Act, and he shall be compelled to serve the King six Months
without Pay: And every Person who shall borrow such
Certificate, or make use of it for the Purpose aforesaid,
shall suffer the same Pains, and to the same Uses, as are
provided in the said Act, against those who vouch falsely
Persons to be Landmen, who are Seamen; or shall be
compelled to serve the King six Months without Pay.

A Certificate under the Hand of the Mayor, Deputy-
Mayor, Bailiff, or Deputy-Bailiff, in the Jurisdiction of
the Cinque-Ports, shall be sufficient where no Justice of
the Peace is residing, or inhabiting within three Miles
of such Port or Town. *Ib.*

9 & 10 W.
3. c. 28.
Wrought Plate
in Watches,
Sword-Hilts,
&c. may be
exported.

Whereas by an Act of 7 & 8 W. 3. cap. 19. to encou-
rage the bringing Plate into the Mint to be coined, &c.
it is enacted, That no wrought Plate of this Kingdom
shall be shipped off under great Penalties. It is hereby
enacted, That after the 24th of June 1698, it shall be
lawful to export such Watches, Sword-Hilts, wrought
Plate

plate, and other Silver Manufactures made in this Kingdom, being of the Fineness of eleven Ounces and ten Penny Weight, to every Pound Troy, and so proportionably for a greater, or lesser Weight, according to the Rules prescribed in the Act of 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 8. as shall be yearly allowed by the Commissioners of the Customs, or any three of them. Stat. 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 28.

No Person shall export, or endeavour to export any, But no Case, outward or inward, Box, Case, or Dial-Plate of Gold, or Face of a Silver, Brass, or other Metal, for Clock or Watch, with Watch, or out the Movement, in, or with every such Box, Case, Clock, with- or Dial-Plate, made up fit for Use, with the Clock, or out the Move- Watchmaker's Name engraven thereon.

Nor shall any Person make up, or cause to be made Makers own up, any Clock, or Watch, without putting his own Name on eve- Name and Place of Abode, or Freedom (and no other) Clock or Name or Place) on Pain of Forfeiture of the same, and Watch.

20 l. for every Offence, one Moiety to the King, and the other to him that will sue for the same, by Action of Debt, Bill, &c. wherein no Essoign, &c. shall be al- lowed.

Any Person may be admitted of the Russia-Company, 10 & 11 W. on Payment of five Pounds.

3. c. 6.

It shall be lawful for any Subject of England, or the 10 & 11 W. Dominions thereof, to trade to Newfoundland, and the 3. cap. 25. Seas, Rivers, Lakes, Creeks or Harbours, in or about Trade to New- Newfoundland, or any of the Islands adjoining, or adja- foundland o- cent thereto, and to use and enjoy the Freedom of taking pen to all En- Bait, and Fishing in any of the Rivers, Lakes, Creeks, glish Subjects, Harbours or Roads there, with Liberty to go on Shore, and Foreign- on any Part of Newfoundland, or any of the said Islands, ers excluded. for the curing, salting, drying and husbanding their Fish, and for making Oil, and to cut down Wood, for making or repairing of Stages, Ship-Rooms, Train-fats, Hurdles, Ship-Boats, and other Necessaries for themselves, and their Servants, Seamen and Fishermen, and all o- ther Things advantageous to their Fishing Trade, as ful- ly and freely, as hath heretofore been used by any of the King's Subjects, without Disturbance; and no Alien not residing in this Kingdom, shall hereafter take any Boat, or use any Sort of Trade or Fishing there. Stat. 10 & 11 W. 3. c. 25.

After Lady-Day 1700, no Balast, prest Stones, or a- Harbours to ny Thing hurtful to the Harbours there, shall be thrown be preserved. out of any Ship, or otherwise to the Prejudice of the said Harbours; but such Balast, and other Things, shall be carried on Shore, and laid where they are no Annoy- ance. Ib.

Vol. V.

H

And

Stages not to be demolished. And no Person shall at his Departure from the said Country, or at any other Time, destroy, deface, or do any Detriment to any Stage, or Cookroom, or to the Flakes, Spikes, Nails, or other Things thereto belonging, as he shall fall into at his Coming into the said Country; but shall, during his Stay, content himself with such Stages as are needful for him, and at his Departure, shall leave all his Stages without doing them any wilful Damage; and for repairing such Stages as he shall take during his Abode there, he shall fetch Timber out of the Woods, and not demolish or prejudice the Stages of other Persons. *Ib.*

Orders to be observed in the Fishing-Season.

And according to ancient Custom, every such fishing Ship as shall first enter any such Harbour, or Creek in Newfoundland, shall be Admiral there during the fishing Season; and for that Time shall reserve to himself only, so much Beech, or Flakes, or both, as are needful for the Number of Boats he shall use there, with an Overplus only for the Use of one Boat more than he needs, as a Privilege for his first coming thither. *Ib.*

And the Master of the second Ship that enters any Harbour, or Creek, shall be Vice-Admiral of that Harbour, or Creek, during that Season. And the Master of the third Ship, shall be Rear-Admiral. And the Master of every fishing Ship, shall content himself with such Beech, or Flakes, as shall be necessary for him, without keeping more, to the Prejudice of any other Ship arriving there. *Ib.*

A Person possessed of several Places, in several Harbours, or Creeks, shall make his Election what Place he will choose to abide in, and upon Demand by any After-Comer, shall give, or send his Resolution (the Weather permitting) within forty eight Hours after such Demand, to the End that such After-Comer may also choose the Place of his Abode; and in Case any Dispute arise, the Admirals of the respective Harbours where such Difference is, or any two of them, shall proportion the Places of the several Ships in the Harbours they fish in, according to the Number of Boats each of the said Ships shall use. *Ib.*

And if any of the Inhabitants of Newfoundland, since the Year 1685, have seized, or detained any Stage, Cook-room, Beech, or other Place for taking Bait, or Fishing, for the drying, curing, or husbanding of Fish, he shall relinquish the same to the publick Use of the fishing Vessels, for the drying, curing and husbanding their Fish. *Ib.*

And for preventing the ingrossing, and detaining all such Stages, &c. for the future, no Fisherman, or Inhabitant of Newfoundland, or other Person whatever, shall take up, or possess any of the Stages, &c. which since 1685, did, or shall at any Time hereafter belong to any fishing Ship, for taking Bait, or Fishing, or for drying, curing, or husbanding of Fish, before the Arrival of the fishing Ships from this Kingdom, until all such Ships shall be provided with Stages, &c. Ib.

Provided that all Persons who since the 25th of March 1685, have built, cut out, or made, or shall build, cut out, or make any Houses, Stages, Cookrooms, Trainfats, or other Conveniencies for Fishing, that did not belong to fishing Ships, since 1685, may quietly enjoy the same to their own Use, without Disturbance. Ib.

And no Persons who shall go over with their Servants to Newfoundland, to keep Boats on a fishing Voyage, called By-Boat-Keepers, shall meddle with any Houses, Stage, Cook-room, Train-fat, or other Conveniency, that did belong to fishing Ships, since 1685, or shall be made by such Ship after 1700. Ib.

Every Master of a By-Boat shall carry with him at least two fresh Men in six, (viz.) One who has gone but one Voyage, and one who has never been at Sea before. And every Inhabitant shall be obliged to employ two such fresh Men, as the By-Boat-Keepers are obliged to keep. And all Masters of Ships, shall have in their Ship's Company, one Man that never was at Sea before, for every five. And the Masters of such By-Boats, and fishing Ships, shall make Oath before the Collector, &c. of the Customs, in the Port from whence they sail, that they have such fresh Men as the Act directs; and the Collector shall administer the said Oath, and give a Certificate thereof gratis. Ib.

No Person shall obliterate, expunge, cut out, deface, change, or alter the Mark of any Boat, or Trainfat, belonging to another Person, to defraud, or prejudice the right Owner, or convert to his own Use any Boat, or Trainfat, belonging to any Person, without his Consent; or remove the same from the Place where they are left by the Owner (except in Case of Necessity) and also giving Notice to the Admiral of the Harbour, or Creek, that the Owner may know what is become of them. Ib.

And no Person shall rend any of the Trees, or fire the Woods, or destroy the same, for any Use whatsoever, except for Fuel, or for Building, or necessary Repairs of Houses, Ships, Boats, Trainfats, Stages, &c. for curing

and husbanding Fish. Nor shall any Person cast Anchor, or do any other Thing to the Annoyance or hindering the haling of Sayns, in the accustomary baiting Places, or shoot his Sayn, within, or upon another's. Nor shall steal Purloyn, or take out of the Nets of another, lying a-drift, or drove, for Bait by Night. Or steal any Bait out of any fishing Boat, or any Net belonging to another Person. *Ib.*

Capital Offences committed at Newfoundland, to be tried in England.

All Robberies, Murders, Felonies, and other capital Crimes, committed upon Land, in *Newfoundland*, or the Islands thereto belonging, shall, and may be tried in any County in *England*, by virtue of a Commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, and *Goal-Delivery*, as Offences committed within this Realm used to be. *Ib.*

And the Admiral of every Harbour in *Newfoundland*, is required to see this Act put in Execution, and to keep a Journal of the Number of Ships, Boats, Stages, and Trainfats, and of all the Seamen belonging to, and employed in each of their respective Harbours; and at their return to *England*, to deliver a Copy thereof under their Hands to the Privy-Council. *Ib.*

And if any Difference arise between the Masters of fishing Ships, and the Inhabitants in *Newfoundland*, or any By-Boat-Keeper, concerning the Right of Fishing, Rooms, Stages, Flakes, or other Building, or Conveniency for Fishing, or curing Fish, in the several Harbours or Coves; it shall be determined by the respective fishing Admirals: And in Case any of them think themselves aggrieved, they may appeal to the Commanders of his Majesty's Ships of War, appointed for Convoy thither, who are empowered to determine the same, Pursuant to the Regulation in this Act. *Ib.*

And all the Inhabitants of *Newfoundland*, and the Islands thereto belonging, shall decently, and strictly observe every Lord's-Day. Nor shall any Person, keeping a Publick-House there, entertain, sell, vend, utter or dispose of to any Fisherman, Seaman, or other Person, upon that Day, any Wine, Beer, Ale, Cyder, strong Waters, or Tobacco, or any other Liquors whatsoever. *Ib.*

Whalefins, Oil and Blubber, taken by the English, exempt from Duties.

And it is hereby declared, That all Whalefins, Oil, and Blubber, taken and imported by the *Greenland-Company*, are not liable to the Duty 12 d. for every 20*s*. Value of Goods imported, charged by the 8 & 9 W. 3. or by the 9 & 10 W. 3. but that the same, and also all Whalefins, Oil and Blubber of *English* Fishing, taken in the Seas of *Newfoundland*, or of any of the *English* Plantations, and imported in this Kingdom by any Subject

Subject thereof, in English Shipping, are free of the said And all other Duties, as all Fish of English taking, the aforesaid Acts Fish, notwithstanding.

After the 30th of March 1700, all Duties payable by any 11 & 12 W. 3. Act, or Law whatsoever, for, or upon the Exportation c. 20. of any long Cloths, short Cloths, Kerseys, Bays, or Ser-Woolen Mages, Cottons, Stuffs, Stockings, Hats, Caps, or any other nufactures Manufactures of Sheeps-Wooll, or Coney-Wooll, or mixed exempted with either of them, made or manufactured in England, from Duties. or Wales, shall cease and be no longer paid. Stat. 11 & 12 W. 3. c. 20.

And further, That the Subsidy and Aulnage for the Aulnage Due old and new Draperies, and of all Woollen-Manufactures ties taken a. in this Kingdom, shall, after the Expiration of the two way. Grants, to Charles Duke of Richmond and Lenox, for sixty Years, dated the 18th of December, 16 Car. 2. cease and be no longer payable. Ib.

The Right of Sir James Wright, and Sir Peter Apsley Duties on saved, who had a Grant from Car. 2. of which there is Corn and about eight Years to come. Ib. Grain taken

And further, all Duties payable for, or on the Exportation away. of Wheat, Rye, Barley, Malt, Beans, Pease, and other Sorts of Grain, ground or unground, or on the Exportation of Bread, Biscuit, or Meal, shall cease, and be no longer payable. Ib.

Whoever shall import into this Kingdom, from the 3 Ann. c. 10. English Colonies, or Plantations in America, in any Ship Premiums on navigated according to Law, any of the Naval Stores Importing hereafter named, shall have the respective Rewards or Naval Stores Premiums following, viz. from the

For every Tun of Tar, containing eight Barrels, and Plantations. each Barrel thirty one Gallons and half, four Pounds.

For every Tun of Pitch, containing twenty gross Hundreds, Net Pitch to be brought in eight Barrels, four Pounds.

For every Tun of Rosin, or Turpentine (of the same Content) four Pounds.

For every Tun of Hemp, water-rotted, bright and clean, and containing twenty gross Hundreds, six Pounds.

For every Tun of Masts, Yards, and Bowsprits, allowing forty Foot to each Tun, girt Measure, one Pound. 3 Ann. c. 10.

And the Commissioners, or principal Officers of the Bills for the Navy, shall make out Bills for the Payment of the said Premiums on Premiums upon a Certificate of the Importation thereof, a Certificate from the chief Officer of the Customs, in any Port of the Importation such Naval Stores shall be imported: And such tation.

Bills shall be given to the Importer, within twenty Days after the unlading of the Ship, upon a Certificate produced to the chief Officer of the Customs, under the Hand and Seal of the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Collector of the Customs, and Naval Officer, or any two of them in the English Plantations; that the Importer hath made Oath before them, That the said Naval Stores were truly, and *bona fide*, of the Growth and Produce of the said Plantations; and upon Oath likewise in any Port of England, by the Master of the Vessel importing such Stores, That the same were the Produce of, and imported from the said Plantations. *Ib.*

The Navy to have the Refusal of such Stores.

Provided that upon the Importation of such Naval Stores, the Pre-emption, or Refusal of them, shall be tendered to the Commissioners of her Majesty's Navy, upon the landing the same; and if the said Commissioners shall not within twenty Days after Tender, contract for them, it shall be lawful for the Importer to dispose of the said Stores elsewhere. *Ib.*

Destruction of Pine-Trees, &c. prohibited.

And no Person within the Colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode-Island, Providence Plantation, the Narraganset Country, or King's Province, and Connecticut in New-England, New-York, and New-Jersey, shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any Pitch, Pine-Trees, or Tar-Trees, not within some Fence, or Inclosure, under the Growth of twelve Inches diameter, at three Foot from the Earth, on Pain of five Pounds for every Offence, on Proof by one Witness before any Justice of Peace, where the Offence shall be committed, to be divided between the Crown and the Informer. *Ib.*

Woods preserved.

And no Person within the said Colonies of New-Hampshire, &c. shall voluntarily set Fire to any Woods or Forests, in which there are any Pitch, Pine-Trees, or Fur-Trees prepar'd for making Pitch or Tar, without giving Notice to the Person who prepar'd such Trees, or to some Justice of Peace, and on Pain of ten Pounds, to be recovered and divided as aforesaid, the said Penalties and Forfeitures to be levied by Warrant of one Justice of Peace.

Subject to Laws of Navigation.

Provided also, that the Importation of such Naval Stores be subject to the same Regulations, as to the Shipping and Navigating them, and such Securities given for importing the same into England, and under the same Penalties and Forfeitures as the Importation of Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton, Wooll, Indico, Ginger, Fustick, and other Dying-Woods from the Plantations are subject to.

Whereas by an Act of the 7th W. 3. For the Encrease 10 A. c. 17. and Encouragement of Seamen, and another Act of the 8th W. 3. To enforce the said Act for the Encrease and Encouragement of Seamen, a Duty of Six-pence a Month was made payable by all Seamen, for the Support of Greenwich-Hospital; for the better Collecting thereof, it is hereby enacted, That every Seaman, or other Person Who shall who shall be employed in the Service of her Majesty, or pay the 6d per any of her Subjects, in any Ship or Vessel belonging to Month to Great-Britain or Ireland, or the Dominions thereof; and Greenwich- every Master or Owner, navigating his own Ship or Hospital. Vessel, whether employed upon the High-Seas or Coasts, or in any Port, Bay or Creek, (other than Apprentices under the Age of Eighteen, exempted by an Act of 2 Anne. And such Persons as shall be employed in any Boat on the Coasts of Great-Britain and Ireland, in taking Fish which are brought fresh on Shoar, and all Persons employed in Boats and Vessels that Trade only from Place to Place within any River of Great-Britain or Ireland, or in any open Boat upon the Coasts of the same) shall pay Six-pence per Month, or proportionably for a lesser Time, they shall be employed or belong to any Ship or Vessel for the better Support of Greenwich-Hospital.

10 A. c. 17.

And the Masters and Owners of every Ship and Ves. To be sloop by sel not in her Majesty's Service, are required to deduct the Master out of the Wages payable to any Seamen, or other Per- out of their son employed in such Ship or Vessel, the said Duty of Wages. 6d. per Mensem, and pay it over to such Persons as are appointed by the Admiralty to receive it. Ib.

The Admiralty are empowered to appoint Collectors, Collectors ap- and allow them Salaries out of the said Duties. Ib. pointed.

And the said Collectors are empowered to examine Who may ex- Masters and Owners upon Oath, concerning the Number a mine Ma- of Hands from Time to Time employed by them: And sters upon if they refuse to appear, or to answer on Oath, or to pay Oath. the Money due to the Hospital, fourteen Days after they shall be cleared inwards by the Officers of the Customs, they shall forfeit respectively, the Sum of Twenty Pounds, to be divided between the said Hospital and In- former, on Recovery thereof in any Court of Record, with double Costs: And any Ship or Vessel may be de- tained from going to Sea again, 'till the Duties of the preceding Voyage shall be paid. Ib.

The Affirmation of a Quaker shall be accepted instead Quaker's Af- of an Oath; and any Person making a false Oath or firmation. Affirmation, shall incur the Pains of wilful Perjury. And altho' the Mariners Wages, by Contract between

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

them and the Masters shall not become due, yet the said Duties shall be paid for the Months they shall have served, And Persons sued for any Thing done in Execution of this Act, shall have treble Costs. *Ib.*

Persons exempted from payment of 6 d. per Mensem by Persons belonging to any this Duty. Hoys, or other Vessels belonging to the Port of London, and employed within the North Foreland, in bringing Corn, Fish, or other Provisions to the said Port of London. *Ib.*

The following Clauses, relating only to such Sums as ought to have been paid out of every Prize taken during the late War, to Greenwich-Hospital, are here omitted.

Persons wounded in Defence of Merchants, entitled to a Place in the Hospital.

And it is recited, That whereas no Seamen have hitherto been admitted into the said Hospital, but such as served in the Royal Navy, notwithstanding great Sums have been payed by those employed in Merchants Service, towards the Support of the said Hospital: It is hereby enacted, That any Seaman shall have a Title to be admitted into the said Hospital, who shall produce a Certificate of his having been wounded, maimed, or Hurt, in defending any Ship belonging to a Subject of this Crown, against the Enemy, or in taking any Ship from the Enemy. *Ib.*

Ships may not ride at the King's Moorings.

And it is enacted, That if any Merchant-Ship or Vessel shall ride at her Majesty's Moorings, without any apparent Necessity, the Master shall forfeit Ten Pounds for every Tide he shall remain at the said Moorings, to be divided between the said Hospital and Informer: And her Majesty's Officers may unloose such Merchant-Ship from the said Moorings, after Twenty-four Hours Notice to remove. *Ib.*

3 Geo. c. 13. None to Pilot Ships up the Thames or in the Rivers Thames or Medway, before he shall be examined by the Master and Wardens of Trinity House, and approved and admitted into the said Society, at a Court of Loadmanage, he shall forfeit for the first Offence Ten Pounds, for the second Twenty, and for every other Offence forty Pounds, to be recovered by any Person in the Court of Admiralty for the Cinque-Ports, if the Offender reside there, or else in the Courts at Westminster, one Moiety to go to the Informer, and the other to the said Society of Trinity-House, to be distributed amongst the superannuated Pilots, and the Widows of Pilots of

the
fir
M
re
Jou
su
of
Pi
the
suc
che
an
sha
an
Ib.
Pil
De
Tha
An
and
A
Shi
be
sha
Na
be
Lon
the
Pou
be
sue
the

the said Society, as the Master and Wardens shall think fit, and as hath been formerly practised. 3 Geo. c. 13.

Provided that this Act shall not extend to hinder the But Owners Master or Mate of any Ship or Vessel, or part Owner, may Pilot residing at Dover, Deal, or the Isle of Thanet, from Pilot their own Loring his own Ship from thence up the said Rivers; nor Ships, subject any Person to the Penalties aforesaid (though not of the said Society) who shall be hired by any Person to Pilot his Ship from the Places aforesaid, if no Pilot of And others, the said Society shall be ready within an Hour after where no Pilots such Ship shall arrive, to Pilot the same. Ib. lots are ready.

Provided that all Masters of Merchant-Ships may choose any Pilot out of the said Society they think fit; and no Person shall continue of the said Society, who shall not Pilot some Ship at least twice in one Year, to and from the said Places, unless hindred by Sickness. Ib.

And no greater, or other Prices, shall be taken by any Pilots Wages; Pilot of the said Society, for Piloting a Ship from Dover, Deal, or the Isle of Thanet, to any Places on the Rivers Thames or Medway, than these hereafter mentioned, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
Forevery Ship drawing Seven Foot Water	3	10	0
Eight Foot	4	00	0
Nine Foot	4	10	0
Ten Foot	5	00	0
Eleven Foot	5	10	0
Twelve Foot	6	00	0
Thirteen Foot	6	10	0
Fourteen Foot	7	00	0
Fifteen Foot	7	10	0
Sixteen Foot	8	00	0

And for every Ship drawing Seventeen Foot 3 10 0
and no Allowance made for odd Inches. Ib.

And if any Pilot shall negligently or carelessly lose a Pilot disabled Ship under his Care, he shall, after Conviction thereof, who loses a be disabled to act as a Pilot; and the Number of Pilots Ship. shall not be less than One hundred and twenty, whose Number of Names, Ages and Dwellings, shall, every 25th of March, them. be affixed in some publick Place of the Custom-Houses of Lists of them. London and Dover, to which all Persons may resort; and the Master and Wardens of the Society shall forfeit Ten Pounds on neglect of returning such List of Pilots, to be recovered in the Cinque Ports, by any Person who shall sue for the same. Ib.

**Salvage de-
termined.**

After the 29th of September 1717, the Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports for the Time being, shall by an Instrument under his Hand and Seal, appoint three or more substantial Persons in each of the Cinque-Ports, two ancient Towns, and their Members to adjust all Differences relating to Salvage, where any shall arise between the Master of any Vessel (who has been driven from his Anchors and Cables by Stress of Weather) and the Persons bringing such Cables and Anchors on Shoar. And if any Ship shall be forced from her Cables and Anchors by Stress of Weather, and leave the same in any Road within the Jurisdiction of the Cinque-Ports, the Salvage shall be determined within the Space of twelve Hours, by any one or more of the Persons so appointed by the Lord Warden. *Ib.*

**Saving for
those who as-
sist Ships in
Distress.**

Provided that this Act shall not extend to hinder any Person from assisting any Ship in Distress, or subject such Person to the Penalties of this Act. And the Master and two Wardens of the Society, who shall be appointed to examine into the Skill and Ability of any Person to be admitted a Pilot into the said Society, shall take the following Oath, to be administered by the Register of the said Court of Load-Manage, or his Deputy, *viz.*

**Oath of the
Master and
Wardens.**

I A. B. do swear, That I will impartially examine and enquire into the Capacity and Skill of in the Art of Pilotage over the Flats, and round the Long Sand Head, and the Coasts of Flanders and Holland, and will make true and speedy Return thereof to the Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports for the Time being, or his Deputy, without Favour, Affection, Fee, or Reward.

**The ancient
Rights of
Trinity-House
saved.**

Provided also, That this Act shall not extend to abridge, prejudice, or impeach any Grants, Liberties or Privileges heretofore granted to the Corporation of the Trinity-House of Deptford-Strond, but they shall enjoy the same as fully as if this Act had not been made. *Ib.*

This Act to be deemed a publick Act. *Ib.*

4 Geo. c. 12.

If the Owner, Captain, Master, or other Officer or Mariner belonging to any Ship, shall wilfully burn, cast away, or otherwise destroy the Ship he owns or belongs to, or procure the same to be done to the Prejudice of any Person who shall underwrite any Policy of Assurance, or of any Merchant who shall have Goods loaded thereon, he shall suffer Death. *Stat. 4 Geo. c. 12.*

Whereas an Act for encouraging the Importation of 8 Geo. c. 22. Naval Stores from the Plantations, was made the 3 Preamble. & 4 Anne, and continued by another Act of 12 Anne, for the Term of Eleven Years, and from thence to the End of the next Session of Parliament; and in the last mentioned Act, Encouragement was given for the Importation of Naval Stores from Scotland; and upon the Encouragement given by the said Acts, great Quantities of Naval Stores have been imported. And it is probable, if further Encouragement was given, that the Owners of large Tracts of Land in Scotland, lying near the Sea, and upon Navigable Rivers, would sow the same with Hemp, it is hereby enacted, That the Premium of six Pounds given by the said Acts for every Tun of Hemp, shall be continued 6 l. per Ton from the Expiration of the said Act of 12 A. for the Term of sixteen Years, and from thence to the End of the next continued Sessions of Parliament. And all such Hemp lawfully imported after the 24th of June 1722, shall be exempted from all Duties taken off.

And all Persons who within the Term of Twenty-one Years, to commence from the 24th of June 1722, imported shall import directly from the British Plantations, in from the Ships lawfully Navigated, any Sort of Wood, Plank, Plantations or Timber whatsoever, wrought or unwrought; or any Duty free for of the Goods called Lumber, viz. Barrel-boards, Clap-boards, Pipe-boards, Bow-staves, Ebony Wood, Headings for Pipes, Hoops, Oars, Oak-Plank, and Wainscot, &c. (see the Act) being of the Growth of the said Plantations (except Masts and Yards, for which Premiums are given by former Acts) may import the same free from all Duties.

The Commissioners of the Navy to have the Refusal of Hemp imported.

And it is enacted, That no Certificate shall be made out by any Officer of the Customs, for any Tar imported, nor Bills given by the Commissioners of the Navy for Payment of the Premium given by former Acts, on the Importation of any Tar from the Plantations, unless the Certificate of the Governor, &c. in the Plantations do express, that it appeared to them by the Oath of the Owner of the Tar, that the same was made from green Trees, prepared in the following Manner, viz. That when such Trees were fit to Bark, the Bark was stripped eight Foot from the Root, a Slip of the Bark, of about four Inches in Breadth, having been left on one Side of each Tree, and that each Tree, after having been so barked,

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

barked, had stood one Year at least, was not before cut down for the making of Tar.

Pain of cutting down White Pine-Trees in the Plantations,

And whereas the Laws already made for Preservation of white Pine-Trees in the Plantations of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, &c. for the Masting the Royal Navy, have been insufficient. And forasmuch as there are great Numbers of White Pine-Trees, fit for Masting the Royal-Navy in his Majesty's Plantation of Nova Scotia, It is hereby enacted, That after the 21st of December 1722, No Person within any of the said Plantations, shall cut, fell, or destroy any White Pine-Tree, not growing within any Township, or the Bounds thereof, without his Majesty's Licence, on Pain of forfeiting for every White Pine-Tree twelve Inches Diameter, and under, at three Foot from the Earth, Five Pounds for every such Tree, from twelve Inches to eighteen Inches Diameter, Ten Pounds, from eighteen Inches to twenty-four Inches Diameter Twenty Pounds, and for every Tree, from twenty-four Inches Diameter and upwards, Fifty Pounds, to be sued for in six Months, before the Judge of the Admiralty of the Plantation where such Pine-Tree is felled. The Penalties to be equally divided between the Crown and the Informer; and the Proof that such Tree did not stand within the Bounds of any Township, to lie on the Offender: And in case of Refusal of the Offender, to pay the Penalty, the same shall be levied by the Warrant of the Judge, by Distress and Sale, and for want of a Distress, the Offender shall by like Warrant be committed to Prison, not exceeding Twelve Months, or less than three, or until he shall pay the Penalty, and find Surety for his good Behaviour for three Years from his Conviction: And all such White Pine-Trees, Masts and Logs, as shall be found felled without Licence, shall be forfeited to the Crown.

Former Act for Preservation of Pine-Trees And so much of the *Act of the 9th A. for the Preservation of Pine-Trees*, which relates to the cutting, felling, destruction of Pine- and destroying the same, and the Penalties incurred *Trees repeal*-thereby shall stand repealed.

ed. The several Allowances or Sums of Money hereafter mentioned, shall be paid to all Persons who shall export the following Manufactures, viz.

Premiums on Exportation For all Ribbons and Stuffs made of Silk only in Great Britain, and exported, three Shillings for every Pound of British Ma-Weight *Aver du poeis.* 8 Geo: c. 15.

nufactures. For all Silks and Ribbons made of Silk, mixed with Gold or Silver, four Shillings.

For

For all Silk-Stockings, Silk-Gloves, Silk-Fringes, Silk-Laces, Stitching or Sewing-Silk, One Shilling and Three-pence.

For Stuffs of Silk, or Grogram Yarn, Eight-pence per Pound

For Stuffs made of Silk, mixed with Inkle or Cotton, One Shilling per Pound.

And for all Stuffs made of Silk and Worsted, and exported, Six-pence for every Pound *Averdupois*.

Which said Allowances and Sums, shall be paid by the Customer or Collector of the Customs, with the Privity of the Comptroller of the Port from whence the Goods shall be exported, on a Debenture made by the Customer or Collector, according to the Entry of the Goods, attested by the Searcher, and Oath made by the Exporter, that the said Goods are of *British Manufacture*, and Security given, that they shall not be relanded. No Allowance shall be made for such Manufactures as shall be mixed with Gold and Silver only on the Edges.

Provided, That if any Duties now payable on the Importation of foreign Thrown or Raw Silk shall cease, then so much of the Allowances to be made on the Exportation of the Silks and Manufactures aforesaid, shall be abated, as shall bear Proportion to the Duties so ceasing.

And after the 25th of March 1722, all Duties payable on Exportation of any Goods and Merchandises, of the Product or Manufacture of Great-Britain shall cease, except the Duties on *factures*, to Goods hereafter mentioned, viz.

Allom, Lead, Lead Ore, Tin, Leather tanned, Cop. Except those peras, Coals, Wooll-cards, white Woollen Cloths, *Lapis* here ennumerated. Calaminaris, Skins of all Sorts, Glew, Coney-Hair or merated. Wooll, Hares-Wooll, Hair of all Sorts, Horses, and Litharge of Lead.

And after the 25th of March 1722, it shall be lawful Duties on to import into this Kingdom, the Drugs and Goods used Dying Drugs for Dying, hereafter ennumerated, viz.

Agarick, Annotto, Antimonium Crudum, Aquafortis, to cease. *Argoil, Arsenick, Bay-berries, Brazil-Wood, Brazeletto-Wood, Cochineal, Cream of Tartar, Fustick, Galls, Gum-Arabick, or Gum Seneca, Indico of all Sorts, Ising-glaſe, Litmus, Logwood, Madder of all Sorts, Madder-roots, Nicaragua-Wood, Orchal, Orchelia, Pomegranate-Peels, Red-Wood, Saflower, Sal-Armoniack, Sal-Gem, Sapan-Wood, red Saunders, Shoemack, Sticklack, Turnsole, Valonia, and Verdegrease, without paying any Custom or Duty what-*

TRADE and NAVIGATION.

whatever for the same, so as due Entry be made thereof in the Custom-House of the Port, and the same to be imported in Ships navigated according to the Navigation Act.

Beaver Skins.

Duties on Beaver Skins imported after the 25th of March 1722, shall be computed and paid, as if valued in the Book of Rates, at Two Shillings and Six Pence per Skin, according to which Value there shall be paid for every Beaver Skin imported, Six pence, and no more.

**Drawbacks
on them.**

Provided, that after the 25th of March 1722, upon the Exportation of any Beaver Skins, for which the said Duties shall have been payed and secured, there shall be allowed a Drawback of a Moiety of the respective Duties.

**Duties on
Pepper re-
duced to
Four Pence
a Pound.**

And after the 25th of March 1722, all the Duties upon Pepper for Home Consumption, shall be reduced to Four Pence per Pound, except the half Subsidy of a Half-penny per Pound, payable on the Importation thereof.

**Duties on
Mace, Cloves,
and Nutmegs**

And after the 25th of March 1722, the Duties upon Mace, Cloves, and Nutmegs imported, shall be computed and paid, as if valued in the Book of Rates, at the Values following, *Viz.* the Pound of Mace Six Shillings, Cloves Four Shillings, and Nutmegs Three Shillings, according to which respective Values there shall be paid for every Pound of Mace only Three Shillings, for every Pound of Cloves Two Shillings, and for every Pound of Nutmegs One Shilling and Six-pence, and no more.

Provided, That upon Exportation of any of the said Mace, Cloves, and Nutmegs, there shall be allowed certain Drawbacks as shall bear Proportion to the Sums charged by this Act, as the former Drawbacks allowable on Mace, Cloves, and Nutmegs, exported respectively did bear to the Duties thereupon, before the making this Act.

**Beaver Skins
and Furs to
be brought
directly from
the planta-
tions.**

And all Beaver Skins, and other Firs of the British Plantations, shall, after the 25th of March, 1722, be imported directly from thence into Great Britain, and directly from laid on Shore there, and not elsewhere, under the Pains contain'd in the Act of Navigation, in relation to Sugars, Tobacco, and other enumerated Goods, of the Growth of the Plantations.

Treason.

Treason.

WHEREAS divers Opinions have been, what 25 Ed. 3. c. 22 Cases shall amount to High-Treason, the King, at the Request of the Lords and Commons, declares, That when a Man doth compass or imagine the Compassing Death of our Lord the King, or of our Lady the Queen, the King's or of their eldest Son and Heir: Or if a Man do violate Death, &c. the King's Companion, or the King's eldest Daughter, Or violating unmarried, or the Wife of the King's eldest Son and Heir: his Bed. Or if he levy War against the King in his Realm, or be Levying adherent to the King's Enemies in his Realm, giving War, &c. them Aid and Comfort in the Realm or elsewhere, and thereof be provably attainted of open Deed, by People of their Condition. And if a Man counterfeit the King's Debasing the Great or Privy Seal, or his Money, or bring false Money Coin, &c. into the Realm, like to the Money of *England*, to make Payment therewith, in Deceit of the King and his People: And if a Man kill the Chancellor, Treasurer, Killing a or any of the King's Justices of the one Bench or the Judge, &c. other, Justices in Eyre of Assize, or any other Justices as High-Treas signed to hear and determine, being in their Places, doing their Offices, the Cases aforesaid ought to be adjudged Treason: And if any other Case happen before the Justices, supposed to be Treason, they shall not proceed to Judgment, 'till it be declared by the King and Parliament, whether it ought to be adjudged Treason or Felony. 25 Ed. 3 Stat. 5. cap. 2.

It was enacted to be High-Treason to wish or desire, by 26 H. 8. c. 13. Words or Writing, or to imagine, &c. the Death of the King, Queen, or their Heir apparent; or to publish, That the King was an Heretick, Schismatick, Infidel, or Usurper, or to detain his Forts, Ships, or Munitions of War. 26 Hen. 8. cap. 13.

The Privilege of Sanctuary taken away from Traitors.

And if any Subject shall commit Treasons out of the Treasons Realm, they shall be enquired of by the Oaths of Twelve committed Men, upon good and probable Evidence, in such Shire as out of the the King by his Commission shall appoint in such Man- Realm, where ner as Treasons within this Realm have used to be enquired tried. of. And all Process of Outlawry against any Offenders in Treason residing out of this Realm, shall be as effectual as if such Offender had been Resident within the Realm at the Time of the Process awarded, and Outlawry pronounced. 16.

And

Estates of Inheritance forfeited.

And every Offender convicted of High-Treason, shall forfeit to the Crown all such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, in which any such Offender shall have any Estate of Inheritance in Use or Possession within the King's Dominions, at the Time of the Treason committed, or after. *Ib.*

N. B. *All the particular Treasons, made Treasons by this Act, are expired or repealed.*

28 H. 8. c. 15. This Statute relates chiefly to Piracy, but impowers the King also to grant Commissions for the Trial of Treasons committed at Sea. *Which see under the Title Admiralty.*

35 H. 8. c. 2. All Treasons, and Misprisions of Treasons, committed out of the King's Dominions, may be determined by the Justices of the King's-Bench, by lawful Men of the same Shire where the said Bench shall sit, or before such Commissioners, and in such Shire as shall be assigned by the King's Commission, by good and lawful Men of the same Shire. *35 H. 8. c. 2.*

1 Ed. 6. c. 12. No Person shall be indicted, condemned, or convicted of any Treason, Petit-Treason, or Misprision of Treason, unless such Offender be accused by two sufficient and lawful Witnesses, or shall willingly, without Violence, confess the same. *Stat. 1 Ed. 6. c. 12.*

The Clause in the **26 H. 8. c. 13.** for the Trial and Attainder of Persons committing Treasons out of this Realm, is confirmed. *Stat. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. c. 11.*

Provided, That if any Offender who is outlawed, shall within one Year after the Outlawry pronounced, or Judgment given thereupon yield himself to the Chief Justices of England, to traverse the Indictment or Appeal, he shall be admitted thereto. *Ib.*

Estates of Inheritance forfeited. And every Offender convicted of High-Treason, shall forfeit all such Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments wherein he shall have any Estate of Inheritance in his own Right, in Use or Possession within the King's Dominions. *Ib.*

Misprision of Treason. Provided that Concealment or keeping secret of any High-Treason, be deemed only Misprision of Treason. *Ib.*

Two Witnesses to be produced at the Trial. Provided that no Person shall be indicted, arraigned, condemned, convicted, or attainted of High-Treason, unless he be accused thereof by two lawful Accusers, which at the Time of the Arraignment of the Party accused, if they be Living, shall be brought in Person before the Party so accused, and avow and maintain the Treasons laid in the Indictment, unless the Offender shall without Violence confess the same. *Ib.*

Provided

Provided that the Wife of any Person attainted of Treason shall not be received to demand Dower in the Traytor loses Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of her Husband, her Dower, while such Attainder is in Force. *Ib.*

No Act, Deed or Offence, shall be deemed or adjudged *i Mar. c. 1.* High-Treason, Petit-Treason, or Misprision of Treason, All Treasons but only such as are declared and expressed to be so by reduced to the *25 Ed. 3.* concerning Treasons. *Stat. i Mar. Sess. 2.* the *25 Ed. 3.* c. 6.

Counterfeiting Foreign Coin current in this Realm, *i Mar. c. 6.* made Treason. *Which see under the Head of Money and Counterfeiting Coin.*

And if any Person shall falsely forge or counterfeit the Sign Manual, Sign Manual, Privy Signet, or Privy Seal, every such Offence shall be adjudged High-Treason.

All Trials for High-Treason shall be had and used only *i & 2 Phil.* according to the due Order and Course of the Common *& Mar. c. 10.* Laws of this Realm, and not otherwise. *i & 2 Phil.*

& Mar. c. 10.

Provided that the keeping secret, or concealing of Misprision of High-Treason, be deemed only Misprision of Treason. *Treason. Ib.*

Provided that every Peer shall be tried by the High-Peers. Steward and his Peers, as in other Cases of Treason. *Ib.*

Provided that in all Cases of High-Treason concerning Trial. the Coin, or for counterfeiting the Privy Seal, Great Seal, or Sign Manual, such Manner of Trial only be observed, as heretofore hath been used by the Common Law.

By this Act it was made High-Treason to affirm, That any other but the King and Queen, and the Heirs of her Body, ought to be King and Queen.

The importing counterfeit foreign Coin, made current Importing here, to the Intent to utter or make Payment of the base Money same within this Realm, is made High-Treason, and Treason. the Offenders may be indicted, convicted, and attainted by such Evidence, and in such Manner as has been used within this Realm at any Time before the first Year of Edward VI.

The maintaining the Pope's Authority, the third Of. *i Eliz. c. 1.* fence is made High-Treason.

This Act is of the same Purport with the former. *5 Eliz. c. 1.* *Which see under the Head of Papists and Popish Recusants.* Papists.

This Act makes the debasing the Coin High-Treason. *5 Eliz. c. 11.* *Which see under the Head of Money and Plate.* Coin.

By this Act, the bringing in or executing the Pope's *13 Eliz. c. 2.* Bulls is made High-Treason. *Which see under the Head of Papists and Popish Recusants.* Papists.

41 Eliz. c. 3. Counterfeiting Foreign Coin, not current, made Misprision of Treason. Which see under the Head of Money and Plate.

18 Eliz. c. 1. Debasing our own, or foreign Coin, made current here, High-Treason. See Money and Plate.

23 Eliz. c. 1. The absolving the Queen's Subjects from their Allegiance, and withdrawing them from the Established Church, is Treason. See Papists and Popish Recusants.

27 Eliz. c. 2. Jesuits and Popish Priests prohibited coming into this Realm on Pain of High-Treason. See Papists, &c.

3 Jac. 1. c. 4. The withdrawing any of the King's Subjects from their Obedience, or reconciling them to the See of Rome, High-Treason.

7 W. 3. c. 3. Prisoner to have a Copy of his Indictment. After the 25th of March 1696, every Person accused and indicted of High-Treason, whereby any Corruption of Blood may be, or for Misprision of such Treason, shall have a true Copy of the whole Indictment, but not the Names of the Witnesses delivered to him, five Days at least before his Trial (to enable him to advise with Counsel) his Attorney or Agent requiring the same, and paying the Officer his Fees, not exceeding 5 s. for the Copy of every such Indictment.

And Council and Witnesses sworn. And such Person shall be admitted to make his Defence by Council, and make any Proof for his Defence, by lawful Witnesses, upon Oath: And if he desire Council, the Court before whom such Prisoner is to be tried, or some Judge of that Court is hereby required, upon his Request, to assign him such Council, not exceeding two, as he shall desire, to whom such Council shall have free Access at all reasonable Times.

Two Witnesses to the same Species of Treason. And no Person shall be indicted, tried, or attainted of High-Treason, whereby any Corruption of Blood may happen, or of Misprision of such Treason, but by the Oaths of two lawful Witnesses, both of them to the same Overt-Act, or one of them to one, and the other of them to another Overt-Act of the same Treason, unless the Prisoner willingly, in open Court, confess the same, stand mute, or refuse to plead, or in Case of High-Treason, challenge above Thirty-five of the Jury.

Traytor outlawed, to have the Benefit of this Act. Provided that any Person indicted as aforesaid, of any such Treason, or Misprision of Treason, may be outlawed, and thereby attainted thereof: And in Case of the High-Treasons aforesaid, where by Law the Party outlawed may come in, and be tried, he shall upon such Trial have the Benefit of this Act.

And if two distinct Treasons shall be laid in one Indictment, one Witness to one of the said Treasons, and another Witness to another of the said Treasons. These shall

shall not be deemed two Witnesses to the same Treason within the Meaning of this Act.

And from and after the said 25th of March 1696, no Prosecution Person shall be indicted, tried, or presented for such Treason as aforesaid, or for Misprision of such Treason done three Years after the said 25th of March, unless the Indictment be found by a Grand-Jury, within three Years after the Treason or Offence committed.

Provided that Persons designing, endeavouring, or Assassination, attempting any Assassination on the Body of the King, by Poison, or otherwise, may be prosecuted at any Time, notwithstanding the aforesaid Limitation.

And all Persons who shall be accused, indicted, and Copies of the tried for such Treason as aforesaid, or Misprision of such Pannel deli- Treason, shall have Copies of the Pannel of the Jurors vered two to try them, duly returned by the Sheriffs, and duly Days before delivered unto them, two Days at least before the Trial: the Trial. And the Prisoner shall have the like Process of the Court, Process for where he shall be tried, to compel his Witnesses to appear, as is usually granted to compel Witnesses to appear against him.

And no Evidence shall be given of any Overt-Act Evidence. not expressly laid in the Indictment.

Provided that no Indictment for the Offences afore-Exception to said, shall be quashed on Motion for miswriting, mi- the Indict- spelling, false or improper Latin, unless the Exception ment, to be made in the Court where such Trial shall be, by the Pri- before Evi- soner, or his Concil assigned, before any Evidence given dence given, in open Court upon such Indictment; nor shall any such miswriting, misspelling, false or improper Latin, after Conviction, be any Cause to stay or arrest Judgment. But a Judgment given upon such Indictment, may be reversed upon a Writ of Error, in the same Manner (and no other) as if this Act had not been made.

And whereas by Law, in Cases of Life, a Commoner All the Peers shall be tried by a Jury of Twelve Freeholders, who to be summo- must all agree before they can bring in a Verdict to ac- quit or condemn the Prisoner, but on the Trial of Peers Trial of a or Peeresses, a major Vote is sufficient, It is enacted, Peer. That upon the Trial of any Peer or Peeress, either for Treason, or Misprision of Treason, all the Peers who have a Right to sit and vote in Parliament, shall be duly summoned twenty Days at least before the Trial, to appear at such Trial, and every Peer so summoned, and appearing, shall vote in the Trial, first taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy required by I W. & M. and subscribing and repeating the Declaration against Transubstantiation enjoined by the 30 Car. 2.

This Act not to extend to Impeachments or other Proceedings in Parliament, nor to the Treasons of counterfeiting the Coin, the Great Seal, Privy-Seal, Sign Manual or Privy Signet.

Nor to Treasons concerning the Coin, &c. None to buy or sell any Coining Instruments, or to make Grainings round the Edges of Money, or to gild or plate the Coin, &c. on Pain of High-Treason. See Money and Plate.

8 & 9 W. 3. c. 26. Coin. If any Subject who hath since the 11th of December 1688, gone into the French King's Dominions in Europe, without Licence from his Majesty, or Queen Mary, or who during the War with France hath born Arms in the Service of the French King; or who hath been in Arms under the Command, or in the Service of the late King James in Europe, shall after the 14th of January 1697, return into England, or any other the King's Dominions, without Licence under the Privy-Seal, every such Person shall be adjudged guilty of High-Treason.

And where any Offence against this Act shall be committed out of this Realm, the same may be tried in any County of this Realm. **9 W. 3. c. 1.**

13 & 14 W. 3. c. 3. Pretender attainted. An Act that the pretended Prince of Wales stand convicted and attainted of High-Treason. **Stat. 13 & 14 W. 3. c. 3.**

Corresponding with him Treason. And if any Subject of the Crown of England, shall within this Ream, or without, hold, entertain or keep any Intelligence or Correspondence in Person, or by Letters, Messages, or otherwise, with the said Pretended Prince, or any Person employed by him, knowing such Person to be so employed, or shall by Bill of Exchange, or otherwise, remit any Sum of Money for the Use of the said Pretender, knowing it to be for his Use, such Offender shall be adjudged guilty of High-Treason. *Ib.*

And if any Offence against this Act be committed out of the Realm, the same may be tried in any County in England. *Ib.*

2 Anne, c. 9. Prisoners Witnesses to be sworn. All Persons who shall appear as Witnesses on the Behalf of a Prisoner, in any Trial for Treason or Felony, before they are admitted to give Evidence, shall take an Oath to depose the Truth, the whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth, as Witnesses for the Crown are by Law obliged to do. **Stat. 1 A. c. 9.**

2 Anne, c. 17. Opposing the Succession, High-Treason. If any shall endeavour to hinder or deprive the Person who shall be next in Succession to the Crown, from succeeding after the Death of her Majesty, that is to say, such Issue of her Majesty's Body as shall be next in Succession, and in Default of Issue of her Majesty, the Princess Sophia, and after her Decease, the next in Succession, according

according to the several Acts for Limitation of the Crown, and the same maliciously, advisedly, and directly shall attempt, by any Overt-Act or Deed, such Offenders, their Abettors, Procurers and Comforters, knowing the said Offence to be done, shall be adjudged guilty of High-Treason.

Persons transporting Arms, Ammunition or Naval Stores to France, during the War, to be adjudged guilty of Returning High-Treason. *Stat. 3 & 4 A. c. 14.*

from France

And if any Person, who since the 11th of May, in the first Year of the Queen hath gone to France, or born Arms in the Service of the French King, shall after the 25th of March 1725, return into her Majesty's Dominions without Licence under the Privy-Seal, he shall be adjudged guilty of High-Treason.

And every Person, who during the War shall imbark in any Vessel, with an Intent to go to France, shall be adjudged guilty of High-Treason.

Offences against this Act to be tried in any County of England.

Any Person maintaining the Pretender's Title, or affirming, That the King or Queen, by Authority of Parliament, cannot limit the Succession of the Crown, affirmiting the Parliament judged guilty of High-Treason. See the *Act under the Title Crown.* *cannot limit the Succession,*

It was made High-Treason for any Officer or Soldier out of England, to have any Correspondence with the Enemy, without the Leave of the Commander in chief. Correspond-

After the first of July 1709, such Offences as are High-Treason, or Misprision of High-Treason in England, shall be adjudged High-Treason, and Misprision of High-Treason in Scotland. And no Offences shall be deemed Treason in Scotland. And her Majesty, her Heirs and Successors, tended to may issue Commissions of Oyer and Terminer, under the Seal of Great-Britain, to such Persons in Scotland as she shall think fit, three Lords of Justiciary to be in the said Commission, one whereof to be of the Quorum, to enquire of, hear and determine such Treasons, in such Manner as is used in England.

Provided, that where any Commission of Oyer and Terminer shall issue, and is to be executed in the District of any Justice-General, or Person having a Right of Justiciary in Cases of High-Treason, and Misprision of High-Treason, such Justice-General, &c. or his Deputy, shall be one of the Quorum in such Commission.

T R E A S O N.

And the Justice Court, and other Courts having Power to judge in Cases of High-Treason, and Misprision of High-Treason in *Scotland*, are hereby required to enquire by the Oaths of Twelve Men of the Shire or Stewarty where the respective Courts shall sit, of all High-Treason, and Misprisions of High-Treason in the said Shires or Stewarty, and to hear and determine the said Offences, in such Manner as the Court of Queen's-Bench, or Justices of *Oyer and Terminer* in *England*, do by the Laws of *England*.

Certiorari for removing Indictments in Scotland. And if any Person be indicted before Justices of *Oyer and Terminer*, or in the Circuit Courts, &c. in *Scotland*, then upon the Request of the Queen's Advocate-General to the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great-Seal of *Great Britain*, the said Lord Chancellor, &c. shall award a Writ of *Certiorari* under the Great-Seal, to the Justices of *Oyer and Terminer*, or the Justices of the Circuit-Courts, &c. commanding them to certify such Indictment into the Justice Court, which Court is required to proceed upon, hear and determine the same, as the Queen's-Bench does in *England*, upon Indictments certified into the said Court.

And all Persons convicted or attainted of High-Treason, or Misprision of Treason in *Scotland*, shall be subject to the same Pains and Forfeitures, and the same Corruption of Blood, as Persons convicted and attainted in *England*.

Treasons committed out of Great Britain. All Treasons, or Misprisions of Treason, which shall be committed by a Native of *Scotland*, on the High Sea, or in any Place out of the Realm of *Great-Britain*, shall be tried before such Commissioners of *Oyer and Terminer*, and in such Shire, Stewarty, or County of *Great-Britain*, as shall be assigned in the Queen's Commission, in like Manner as if the Offence had been committed in the same Shire where it shall be tried.

Torture abolished in Scotland. And no Person accused of any Capital Offence in *Scotland*, shall, after the first of July 1709, suffer or be liable to any Torture, provided that this Act shall not extend to take away that Judgment which is given in *England* against Felons who refuse to plead.

Jurors to have Forty Shillings per Annum. Provided that every Person may be returned a Juryman upon such Trials, who shall be seized in his own or his Wife's Right, of Lands and Tenements of an Estate of Inheritance, or for his Life, or the Life of some other Person within the County where the Trial shall be, or from whence the Jury comes, of Forty Shillings per Annum Sterling at least; and in Default thereof, or for any other lawful Cause, may be challenged.

And

And whereas the Crimes hereafter mentioned are Treason in Scotland, viz. Theft in Landed Men, Murder under Trust, wilful Fire-raising, firing Coal-Troughs, and son in Scotland, reduced fences, and the Offenders be liable to such Pains as by to Felony. These shall only be deemed Capital Of-fand, reduced the Laws of Scotland are to be inflicted on Capital Crimes, and the Offender tried in the same Manner as other Capital Crimes are by the Laws of Scotland.

If any Person shall kill any of the Lords of Session, Killing a or Lords of Justiciary, sitting in Judgment, in the Exercise of their Office in Scotland, the Offender shall be adjudged guilty of High-Treason.

And if any Person counterfeit her Majesty's Seals, appointed by the Twenty-fourth Article of the Union to be used and continued in Scotland, it shall be adjudged High-Treason.

Provided, that after the Decease of the Pretender, Lands not and at the End of three Years after the immediate Succession to the Crown, upon the Demise of her Majesty, the Pretender's shall take Effect, no Attainder for Treason shall extend to the disinheriting of any Heir, or prejudice the Right of any Person, other than the Right of the Offender, during his natural Life.

And from and after the Decease of the Pretender, and at the End of three Years after the immediate Succession to the Crown, upon the Demise of her Majesty shall take Effect, when a Person is indicted for High-Treason, or Misprision of Treason, a List of the Witnesses who are to be produced at the Trial, and of the Jury, expressing the Names, Profession, and Place of Abode of the said Witnesses and Jurors, shall be given to the Prisoner at the same Time the Copy of the Indictment is delivered: Viz. Ten Days before the Trial, and in Presence of two credible Witnesses.

The Act of the 8 W. 3. c. 26. to prevent the debasing the Coin, is hereby made perpetual, and the Time for Prosecution of those who make coining Tools, or Gatings round the Edges of Money, is enlarged to six Months.

7 A. c. 25.
Coin.

By this Act, the Lands, &c. of all Persons attainted of High-Treason between the 24th of June, 1715, and the 24th of June, 1718. and all their Goods, Chattels, Debts, and Securities for Money, are vested in his Majesty for the Use of the Publick.

An Act for the Attainder of Henry Viscount Bulling-
brook, of High-Treason. 1 Geo. c. 16.

An Act for the Attainder of James Duke of Ormond of High-Treason. 1 Geo. c. 17.

Bullingbrook.
Ormond.

- 1 Geo. c. 32.** An Act to attaint John Earl of Mar, William Murray, Mar, &c, at- Esq; commonly called Marquis of Tullibardin, Jamu tainted. Earl of Linlithgow, and James Drummond, Esq; common ly called Lord Drumond, of High-Treason.
- 1 Geo. c. 33.** All Persons concerned in the present Rebellion, may be tried before such Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, and Goal Delivery, and in such County as his M^{aj}esty, by any Commission under the Great-Seal, shall ap point.
- 1 Geo. c. 42.** An Act for the Attainder of George Earl of Marischal, E. Marischal, William Earl of Seaforth, James Earl of Southesk, James &c. Earl of Panmure, and others, of High-Treason.
- 1 Geo. c. 53.** An Act for the Attainder of Thomas Forster, Jun. Esq; Foster, &c. and William Mackintosh Esq; commonly called Brigadier Mackintosh of High-Treason.
- Geo. c. 29.** The last Act for the King's most Gracious, General and Pardon. Free Pardon of all Treasons, &c.

R E A D I N G S .

Derivation of the Word. Treason, according to Sir Edward Coke, is derived from *Trahir*, to betray, and *Trahison* by Contraction, *Treason* is the betraying it sel. The Latin Word used in Law, is *proditio a prodere*, and from thence cometh *proditorie*, which must of Necessity be used in every Indictment of Treason, and cannot be expressed by any other Word, Periphrasis, or Circumlocution. 3 Inst. 4.

Several Branches of Treason. Treason is divided into High-Treason, Alta proditio, and PetitTreason, *proditio parva*, and High-Treason the same Author divides into even Branches or Classes, which are all contained in the 25th of Ed. 3. cap. 2. 1. The Compassing or Imagining the Death of the King, Queen, or Prince. 2. The Killing the Chancellor, Treasurer, Justices of the one Bench or other, Justices in Eyre, Justices of Assize, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, &c. in their Places, doing their Offices. 3. The Violating the King's Consort, or Queen, the King's eldest Daughter unmarried, on the Prince's Wife. 4. The Levying War against the King. 5. The Adhering to the King's Enemies. 6. The Counterfeiting the Great-Seal, Privy-Seal, or the King's Coin. And 7. The Importing Counterfeit Money, like the King's Coin.

And first, As to the Offence of Compassing the King's Death, &c. Sir Edward Coke observes, That the King's before and at the making this Statute, when *Volun-* Death. *tas reputabatur pro facto*, it was necessary however that the Intention should be manifested by some open Deed tending to the Execution of the Design; as where a young Fellow was arraigned, for that he would have stolen the Goods of his Master, and came to his Master's Bed, where he lay asleep, and attempted to cut his Throat, and thinking he had indeed cut it, he fled; whereupon the Master cried out, and the Neighbours apprehended the Offender, and all this Matter being found by Special Verdict, he was adjudged to be hanged; so that it was not a bare Compassing or Plotting the Death of a Man, either by Word or Writing, which made the Offence Capital, but the committing some such Overt-A&t, tending to the Execution of his Compassing. But in those Days, in case of the King, if a Man had compassed or imagined the Death of the King, and had declared his Compassing or Imagination by Words or Writing, this had been High-Treason, and a sufficient Overture by the ancient Law. 3 Inst. 5.

And there must be a *Compassing*, Intent or Imagination to kill the King, to make the Offence Treason, for the Killing him *per Infortunium*, as Sir Walter Tyrrel killed William II. by the glancing of an Arrow in *New Forest*, is not Treason. 3 Inst. 6.

And tho' by the ancient Law, if a Madman had killed, or offered to kill the King, it was held to be Treason; yet by this Statute, by Force of the Words *Compass* or *Imagine*, he that is *non compos mentis*, and totally deprived of all Compassings and Imaginations, cannot commit High-Treason, but it must be an absolute Madness, and total Deprivation of Memory; and if one attainted of Treason become mad, he shall not be executed. Ib.

And whoever by Overt-A&t shall express an Intention to Depose the King, or to Imprison him, or to get the King into his Power, shall be deemed guilty of Compassing his Death. Ib.

By

Whether Treason can be committed against a King out of Possession.

By the Word *Le Roy*, or the *King*, in the 25th Ed. 3. it is to be understood a King Regnant, and not a Nominal King, as King *Philip*. And according to Sir *Edward Coke*, it must be a King in the actual Possession of the Regal Power. But there are many Instances of Persons attainted of High-Treason, against Kings that were not in Possession of the Regal Power, and particularly Sir *Henry Vane* was attainted for keeping King *Charles II.* out of his Dominions, and from the Exercise of the Regal Power: Indeed, Sir *Edward Coke*, in the Edition of his 3d. *Institutes*, carries the Matter so far as to affirm, That if Treason be committed against a King *de facto & non de jure*, and afterwards the King *de jure* comes to the Crown, he shall punish the Treason committed against the King *de facto*; than which nothing can be more absurd, for if a King have a Right to a Kingdom, surely all his Subjects must be in the Right, who assist him in the recovering of it; and yet the giving him such Assistance, must be Treason against the King *de facto*, if any Thing can be Treason against him. 3 Inst. 7.

And in the Case of Sir *Henry Vane*, it was resolved, That tho' King *Charles II.* was *de facto* kept out of the Exercise of the Kingly Office, by Traitors and Rebels, yet he was King both *de facto* and *de jure*, and all the Acts done to the keeping him out, were High-Treason.

Indeed, Sir *Edward Coke* does admit, that when the Crown descends to the right Heir, he is *Rex* before the Coronation, and before he sets his Foot in his own Dominions; for by the Law of *England*, says he, there is no *Interregnum*, and the Coronation is only the solemnizing his Accession, as it was resolved by all the Judges. Hil 1 Inst. in the Case of *Watson and Clark*. Seminary Priests. Ib.

If the Husband of a Queen Regent conspire her Death, it is Treason; so where the Queen Consort shall conspire the King's Death. Ib. 8.

And altho' the Compassing the Death of the Queen Consort be Treason by the 25th of Ed. 3.

yet

yet this must be intended during the Marriage, for it does not extend to a Queen Dowager. *Ib.*

So the eldest Son and Heir of the King (living) is intended by the said Act, tho' he was not the first Son; but if the Heir apparent to the Crown, be a collateral Heir apparent, he is not within the Statute, nor is a Conspiracy against such collateral Heir, Treason by this Act.

And altho' the Violating the Queen Consort be Treason, and her consenting to it is Treason in her, yet this does not extend to a Dowager Queen. So likewise the Violating the Wife of the Prince, is only Treason during the Coverture.

And if any Man Levy War against our Lord the King.

A Compassing, or Conspiracy to levy War, without a War be actually levied, according to Sir Edward Coke, is not Treason; but if many conspire to levy War, and only some of them rise, 'tis Treason in all: But it has been often resolved, since Sir Edward Coke wrote, That a Conspiracy to levy War is a sufficient Evidence or Overt-Act to maintain an Indictment for Compassing the King's Death, tho' 'tis true, where the Indictment is for Levying War only, there Proof must be that War was actually levied, to bring the Offender within this Clause of the 25th of Ed. 3.

If any levy War to expel Foreigners, deliver Men out of Prison, to remove Evil Counsellors; or against any Statute, or to any other End, pretending Reformation of the State: This is a Levying War against the King, because they take upon them Royal Authority. *3 Inst. 9.*

But there is a Diversity between levying War, and committing a great Riot, Rout, or unlawful Assembly; for Instance, If three, four, or more, rise to burn or pull down an Enclosure which the Lord of the Manour has made, in a particular Place. This and the like, is but a Riot, Rout, or unlawful Assembly, and no Treason. But if they had risen with a Purpose to alter the Laws or Religion established, or to go from Town to Town, to throw down Enclosures, generally this is a levying War within the Purview of the 25th

of

of Ed. 3, tho' there be no great Number of the Conspirators, because the Pretence is publick and general, and not private or particular. *Bradshaw's Case. Paf. 39 Eliz.* Resolved by all the Judges of *England*.

And if any with Force and Arms, hold and defend a Castle or Fort against the King, and his Power, this is a levying War against the King, within the Statute of the 25th of Ed. 3. And it was resolved by all the Judges of *England*, in the Reign of Hen. 8. That an Insurrection against the Statute of Labourers for raising their Wages, was a levying War against the King, because it was generally against the King's Law, and the Offenders took upon them the Reformation thereof, which Subjects by gathering a Power ought not to do. But as to the aiding and comforting those in Rebellion against the King; upon a special Verdict, where it was found that divers of the King's Subjects did minister and yield Victuals to Sir John Oldcastle and others, being in open War against the King, and that they were in Company with them in open War. This being found to be *pro timore mortis & quod recesserunt quam cito potuerunt*, it was adjudged to be no Treason, because it was done for fear of Death. *Et Actus non facit reum nisi mens sit rea.*

**Adhering to
the King's
Enemies.**

Or be adherent to the King's Enemies in his Realm, giving them Aid and Comfort in the Realm, or elsewhere.

The Delivery or Surrender of the King's Castles or Forts, by the King's Captain thereof, to the King's Enemy, within the Realm or without, for Reward, &c. is an adhering to the King's Enemy, and consequently Treason by the 25th of Ed. 3. *Iamicius*, in legal Understanding, is *Hofis*. The Subjects of the King, tho' they be in open War or Rebellion, yet are they not the King's Enemies, but Traitors. Enemies are those that are out of the King's Allegiance. And if a Subject join with a Foreign Enemy, and come into *England* with him, if he be taken Prisoner, he shall not be ransomed, or proceeded against as an Enemy, but as a Traitor to the King. On

On the other Hand, an Enemy coming in open Hostility into *England*, and taken, shall be either executed by Martial Law, or ransomed, for he cannot be indicted of Treason, because he never was within the Protection or Leigeance of the King. *Ib. 11.*

*And thereof be provably attainted of open Deed,
by People of their Condition.*

By the Word (*Provablement*) proveably, Sir *Ed- ward Coke* holds, That a Person ought to be convicted on direct and manifest Proofs, and not upon conjectural Presumptions or Inferences, or Strains of Wit. The Word he observes is not probably, for then *commune argumentum* might have served; but the Word is [provably] be attainted.

And this Word [Attaint] necessarily implies, That the Prisoner be proceeded against and attainted, according to the due Course and Proceedings of Law; and therefore, if a Man be killed in open War against the King, put to Death arbitrarily, or by Martial Law, and be not attainted of Treason according to the Common Law, he forfeits nothing; and for this Reason *Jack Cade*, who was killed in open Rebellion against the King, was attainted by Act of Parliament. *Ib. 12.*

Overt-Act. This Term, says the same great Lawyer, strengthens the former Exposition of the Word *Provablement*, that it must be proveably, or manifestly proved; as where several Persons conspire the Death of the King, and the Manner how, and thereupon provide Weapons, Powder, Poison, Accoutrements, send Letters, &c. for the Execution of the Conspiracy. But here by the Way, our Author makes the providing Arms, which is always done where there is an Intent to levy War, an Overt-Act of Compassing the King's Death; nay the sending Letters or Messages about it, to be a sufficient Overt-Act, which comes very near the later Opinions, that make a Conspiracy to levy War, a sufficient Overt-Act of Compassing the King's Death; and this Opinion seems the more reasonable, by what follows in the 3d Institutes, viz. *Also Preparations by some Overt-Act to depose the King*.

Direct and
manifest
Proof re-
quired.

Conspiracy
to levy War,
Evidence
of Compa-
sing the
King's Death.

*King by Force and strong Hand, and to imprison him un-
til he bath yielded to certain Demands ; these are suf-
ficient Overt-Acts to prove the Compassing and Im-
agination of the Death of the King, for this upon the
Matter, is to make the King a Subject, and to despoil
him of his Kingly Office of Royal Government, as
was resolved in the Case of the Lord Cobham, Lord
Grey, and Watson and Clerk, Seminary Priests.*

However, from the Words thereof be attainted by *Overt-Deed*, in the 25th of Ed. 3. Sir Edward Coke infers, That this relates to the several and distinct Treasons before expressed, viz. The Compassing of the Death of the King, &c. the Levying War against the King, and the Adhering to his Enemies, and therefore one of them cannot be made an Overt-Act of another : For Instance, A *Conspiracy* to levy War, being no Treason by this Act, therefore it is no Overt-Act, or manifest Proof of the Compassing the Death of the King within this Act, for this were to confound the several Classes of Treason above-mentioned. But as our Author has admitted, that a Design to *Depose* or *Compel* the King to submit to Terms, if made evident by Letters, or by the providing of Arms or Accoutrements, this being in order to depose him, is a Proof of compassing, &c. he does hereby admit that Preparations for War may be laid as Overt-Acts of Design against the King Life, and then surely, the actual laying of War may ; and if the Writing a Letter to sollicit Troops to coerce or restrain the King, may be made an Evidence of Compassing, &c. surely a Consultation concerning the assembling and bringing those Troops into the Field to such an Intent, may with equal Reason be laid as an Overt-Act of Compassing the King's Death, consequently a Conspiracy to levy War, may be an Overt-Act of Compassing the King's Death. But see *Kelyng* 14. 20. and *Hawkins* 38.

*Words may be an Evidence of Compas-
sing the King's Deat' b.* It has been much doubted by some, whether any Words can amount to High-Treason. But it was resolved at the Trial of the Regicides, that tho' a Man cannot be indicted of High-Trea-
son,

son for Words only; yet if he be indicted for Compassing the King's Death, there Words may be laid as an Overt-Aet, to prove, That he compassed the Death of the King: *Kelynge* 13. And to support this Opinion, the Case of *Crichagan* was cited, who was indicted of Treason, the 9th of *Car.* 1. for that he being the King's Subject, upon the ninth of *July*, in the seventh Year of the King, at *Lisbon*, used these Words, *I will Kill the King, (innuendo Dominum Carolum Regem Angliae) If I may come to him.* And that in *August*, 9 *Car.* he came into *England* for the same Purpose. Two Merchants proved that he spake the Words on board a Ship in the River of *Lisbon*, and that he added these Words, *because he is an Heretick*; and for that his traitorous Intent, and the Imagination of his Heart was declared by these Words, it was held to be High-Treason by the Common Law, and within the express Words of the Statute of the 25th of *Ed.* 3. *Cro. Car.* 242. See also *Cro. Car.* 89. & 1 *Lev.* 57.

And there can be no Reason, as Mr. *Hawkins* observes, why deliberate Words, which shew a direct Purpose against the King's Life, as, *If I meet the King I will kill him*, and the like, should not amount to an Overt-Aet of Compassing or Imagining the King's Death; for since the Compassing or Imagining the King's Death is the Treason, and Words are the most natural Way of expressing the Imagination of the Heart, why should they not be good Evidence of it. Also there is no doubt but that he who by Command or Perswasion induces another to commit Treason, will himself be adjudged a Traytor, tho' there be nothing but his own Words to convict him. So that this Maxim, That no Words can amount to High-Treason at this Day, is not generally true.

As to the Argument, *That Compassing the King's Death by bare Words, cannot amount to Treason within the 25th of Ed. 3. because many late temporary Acts of Parliament have made it Treason, which would be needless, if it were so before.* To this Mr. Serjeant *Hawkins* answers, That the principal Design

Design of these Statutes was, to make it Treason to charge the King with *Heresy* or *Schism*, or *Usurpation*, or to affirm, *That it was lawful to take up Arms Against him*, which the *Romanists* were apt to be guilty of at the Reformation (as our Dissenters were afterwards) And as to such Words, he seems to Question whether they may be laid as Overt-Acts of High-Treason. To which some have replied with great Strength of Reason, That if a Conspiracy to depose the Prince, to invalidate his Authority, or to reform the Government in Church or State by private Men, be High-Treason, then all Means used to promote these Ends such as charging the King with embracing a false Religion, affirming the Lawfulness of taking up Arms against him, or that he is a Traitor, &c may well be laid as Overt-Acts of such Treasons. Compassions or Imaginations, these having a natural Tendency to lessen the Prince's Authority, and to invite the People to take up Arms against him.

But a farther Objection, as Mr. *Hawkins* observes is made against Words being High-Treason at this Day, from the Statute of 1 Mar. *Seſſ. 1. c. 1.* where it is said, That the Queen calling to Remembrance that many, as well honourable Persons, as others of good Reputation, had then of late, (*for Word only, without other Opinion, Fact or Deed*) suffered shameful Death, she was desirous that the Severity of such like extreme, dangerous, and painful Laws, should be abolished: Whereupon it was enacted, *That from henceforth no Act or Offence, being by Act of Parliament or Statute made Treason Petit-Treason, or Misprision of Treason, by Writing, Cyphering, Deeds, or otherwise whatsoever should be taken, had, deemed or adjudged to be High Treason, Petit-Treason, or Misprision of Treason* by the 25th of Ed. 3. *Nor that any Pains of Death, Penalty or Forfeiture, in any ways ensue to any Offender, for the doing any Treason, &c. other than such as by the said Statute of the 25th of Ed. 3. is contained.*

To this the Serjeant answers, That the principal Purport of the Statute of 1 Mar. seems to be to make the 25th of Ed. 3. the only Standard of Treason, and to abolish all subsequent Statutes which made any Offences Treason that were not contained in the said Statute of the 25th of Ed. 3. but was never intended to invalidate the Force of the 25th of Ed. 3. or take away any natural Exposition thereof: For the first Part of the Preamble complains of such Laws as not only inflicted severe Punishments for the Crimes intended to be restrained by them, but were also penned in such a Manner, as to be often apt to entrap the wisest by bare Words; but this cannot be applicable to the 25th of Ed. 3. inasmuch as no Punishments can be thought extreme for the Crimes thereby restrained, and there can be no Danger from that Statute, of any Man's being punished for unwary or innocent Words, there being no Colour to say, That any Words, as such, are punished within that Statute, but only the wicked Imagination of the Heart, which is sometimes proved by the Evidence of Words. And it farther appears from the next Part of the Preamble of the said Statute of 1 Mar. that it has an Eye only to such Statutes as are above-mentioned, inasmuch as it complains of Persons having suffered shameful Deaths for Words only, without other Opinion, Fact, or Deed, which is very applicable to those many Statutes in the Time of Hen. 8. (Viz.) 26 H. 8. 13 & 35 H. & c. which made bare Words High-Treason, many of which were so far from purporting a Design against the King's Life, that they were scarce otherwise Criminal, than as they were prohibited by those Statutes; but surely this can have no Relation to the 25th of Ed. 3. either in punishing a Man for such Imaginations of the Heart as are most perversely wicked; or in suffering those Imaginations of the Heart to be proved upon him from his own Mouth. Also it is farther remarkable, that the enacting Clause, restrains only such Offences as are made High-Treason by Statutes, subsequent to the 25th of Ed. 3. from being ad-

T R E A S O N .

judged High-Treason by Words, Writing, Cyphering, &c. and seems to leave the Offences contained in the said Statute, to the same Construction which they had before. As to the Authority of Sir Edward Coke, in his third Institutes, it is the less to be regarded, because he was clearly of another Opinion when he was Chief Justice; and tho' in the latter Edition of the Lord Chief Justice Hale's *Pleas of the Crown* it is said, That Compasing by bare Words, is not an Overt-Act, &c. yet in the first Edition, published in the Year 1678, it is twice said, That it hath been adjudged, that Words are an Overt-Act. *1 Hawk.* 41.

And after all the Outcry against convicting Offenders for Treasonable Words in the Reigns preceding the Revolution, it has been the constant Practice ever since, where a Person by Treasonable Discourses has manifested a Design to Murder or Depose the King, to convict him upon such Evidence. And in the Case of *Lowick*, who was tried in 1696, the Lord Chief Justice *Holt* declared, That *express* Words were not necessary to convict a Man of High-Treason, but if from the Tenor of his Discourse, the Jury was satisfied he was engaged in a Design against the King's Life, this was sufficient to convict the Prisoner. *State Trials, Vol. 4.* 172.

If any Subject go into the Service of a Foreign Prince, and swear Allegiance to him, yet does he still remain a Subject of *England*, and if he conspire against the King, he shall be adjudged a Traitor; for no Man can put off or remove his Allegiance to his natural Sovereign.

An Ambassador conspiring against the Prince's Life, in whose Country he resides, may be condemned and executed for it; but for other Crimes, he shall be sent Home, and punished there.

As to the Treasons of Counterfeiting the Coin, maintaining the Pope's Authority, &c. these have been spoken to under other Heads already.

See Titles Money, Papists.

Trespass.

M V S E V M
BRITANNICVM

Trespass.

If any Person shall cut, or unlawfully take away any 43 Eliz. c. 7. Corn or Grain growing, or rob any Orchards or Pains of breaching, or break or cut any Hedge, Pales, Rails, king Hedges, or Fence, or dig or pull up, or take up any Fruit-Tree, cutting of or Trees, in any Orchard, Garden, or elsewhere, to the Corn growing Intent to take and carry away the same, or shall cut or ing, &c. spoil any Woods or Underwoods, Poles or Trees standing, (not being Felony) such Offenders, their Procurers or Receivers, knowing the same, being convicted by one Witness, before one Justice of Peace, Mayor, or other Head Officer, shall make such Satisfaction to the Party, and within such Time as such Justice or Head Officer shall appoint; and if such Offender shall not be thought able or sufficient to make Satisfaction for the Damages, or do not make Satisfaction as aforesaid, then the said Justice shall commit the Offender to the Constable, to be whipped, and for every future Offence, shall also receive the same Punishment of Whipping. 43 Eliz. cap. 7.

And if any Constable do refuse, by himself, or some other, to execute the said Punishment, he shall be committed to the common Goal, until the said Offender be punished as aforesaid. Ib.

Provided that no Justice of Peace do execute this Statute for any Offences done to himself, unless he be associated with one or more Justices of Peace not concerned in the Matter. Ib.

In Actions of Trespass, *quare clausum frigat*, where the 21 Jac. 1. Defendant shall disclaim in his Plea, any Title or Claim c. 16. to the Land in which the Trespass is supposed to be done, Involuntary and the Trespass be by Negligence, or involuntary, the Trespass, ten-Defendant shall be admitted to plead a Disclaimer, and der of A- that the Trespass was by Negligence, or involuntary, mends may and a Tender or Offer of sufficient Amends before be pleaded Action brought, the Plaintiff shall be enforced to join in Bar. Issue upon some of these Pleas; and if it be found for the Defendant, or the Plaintiff be Nonsuit, the Plaintiff shall be barred of his Action. 21 Jac. 1. c. 16.

In all Actions of Trespass, Assault and Battery, &c. 22 & 23 Car. where the Judge shall not certify on the Back of the Record, That a Battery was proved, or the Title of the Land was in Question. If the Jury find Damages under Forty Shillings, the Plaintiff shall recover no more Costs than Damages; and if more Costs are awarded, the Judgment

K 2 shall

shall be void, and the Defendant may bring an Action against the Plaintiff for a vexatious Suit, and shall recover Damages and Costs. 22 & 23 Car. 2. cap. 9.

4 & 5 W. &
M. c. 23.
Inferior Peo-
ple Hunting
Trespasses.

8 & 9 W. 3.
c. 11.
Wilful Tres-
pass, Costs.

Inferior Tradesmen, Apprentices, and other dissolute Persons, neglecting their Trades to follow Hunting, Fishing, or other Game, if sued for a wilful Trespass, shall pay full Costs as well as Damages. 4 & 5 W. & M. cap. 23.

In an Action of Trespass, if it shall be certified by the Judge at the Trial, on the Back of the Record, That the Trespass was wilful and malicious, the Plaintiff shall recover not only his Damages, but full Costs. 8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 11.

R E A D I N G S .

Trespass de-
fined.

Trespass is a Wrong supposed to be done with Force and Arms against a Man's Person, Servants, Goods, Lands, &c. and the Plaintiff in this Action shall recover Damages according to the Wrong done him. *Finch's Ley.* 198.

The several
Kinds.

Trespasses against a Man's Person are of several Kinds, such as, 1st. Menacing or Threatning to hurt him. 2d. Assaulting or Setting upon a Man to beat him, by holding up a Weapon to strike, or thrusting or pushing at a Man, tho' he do not hit him. 3. Battery, when one Man actually beats another. 4th. Maiming one, so that he loses the Use of his Limbs, or is rendred less fit to serve himself or his Country. 5th. Imprisonment, or restraining a Man of his lawful Liberty, &c.

Local or
Transitory.

And Trespasses are either Local, that is annexed to a certain Place, as cutting of Trees or Grass, digging in the Ground, &c. or Transitory, as the carrying away his Goods, beating a Man, his Children or Servants, spoiling his Writings, &c.

No Accessa-
ries in Tres-
pass or Tre-
ason.

And all Persons accessory to these Trespasses, either before or after, may be charged as Principals; as where one commands, persuades, or procures another to commit a Trespass, or participates of it after it is done, by sharing what is unlawfully gained by such Trespass, &c. for in the highest and lowest Offences, such as Treason and Trespass, properly speaking, there are no Accessories, but all are Principals. *Co. Inst.* 57.

Joint

Joint-tenants must join in an Action of Trespass done upon the Land they hold jointly.

One who has but a bare Possession of Land, may Who may maintain this Action against him that has no Right have this

A Man and his Wife may have this Action together, for the beating or imprisoning of his Wife, and if he loses her Company or Service by the beating, he may have the Action alone. *3 Co. 113.*
5 Co. 108. 10 Co. 130.

If a Servant do a Trespass by the Master's Command, both of them may be sued; but if the Servant do more than he is commanded, the Master shall not be charged for what he never ordered, but the Servant only. *Dyer 365.*

Where the Writ of Trespass is returnable in the King's-Bench or Common-Pleas, the Words *Vi & Armis* must be in the Writ, for if it want those Words, the Writ shall abate, unless it be a Writ of Trespass upon the Case, and then those Words shall not be inserted, but in lieu thereof, it shall conclude with the Words *contra pacem, &c.*

F. N. B. 86. 92.

And a Man may have one Writ of Trespass for Several Trespasses, as for breaking his Close, cutting his Trees, fishing in his Ponds, beating his Servants, and taking his Goods and Chattels, &c. The common Form of the Writ is as follows:

REX, &c. si A fecerit, &c. tunc pone per vad' & Salvo pleg. B. quod sit coram nobis in Octabis sti. Mich. ubiunque fuerimus tunc in Angl. And, if it be returnable in the Common-Pleas, then thus, Coram Justic. nr. apud Westm. in Octab. scil' Mich. Offens. quare Vi & Armis in ipsum A. apud N. Insult. fecit & ipsum verberavit vulneravit & male tractavit ita quod de vita ejus desperabatur & alia enormia iniuriantur ad grave dampnum ipsius A. & contra pacem strum. &c. Ib.

Form of the
Writ.

Whether the Person be wounded or not, this must however be the Form of the Writ, and Executors may have a Writ of Trespass for Goods and Chattels taken in the Life of the Testator. *I.*

T R E S P A S S.

One may have an Action of Trespass for taking his Son and Heir, or his Daughter and Heir, and marrying him or her. *Ib.*

If a Man has Toll in a Fair, &c. and his Servants are disturbed in collecting the same, he may have his Action for the Assault of his Servants, and for the Loss of their Service, and the Disturbance given them, and for losing the Profit of his Toll, all in one Writ. *Ib.*

As to Writs of Trespass upon the Case, they are as various as the Occasions of giving Offence may be. Of which I shall give some Instances. If a Sheriff have a Prisoner committed to him for Debt, and he suffer him to go at Liberty before the Debt is satisfied, this Writ lies against him. *F.N.B. 93.*

If a Man have Grounds which lie between me and the Sea, and he do not cleanse his Ditches and Sewers, in default whereof mine are surrounded with Water, or overflowed, I may have this Writ against him. *Ib.*

If a Man take upon him to make new Carts, Carriages, Beds, Furniture, or any other Thing, and takes Money beforehand to do it, if he neglect to do it, this Writ lies against him. *Ib.*

Again, if one sell Wine, Horses, &c. and warrant the Wine to be good, or the Horses to be sound, and the Wine is bad, or the Horses lame, &c. I may have this Writ; but if the Seller did not warrant them, it will not lie, the Buyer relies upon his own Taste and Eye-sight, and must take them at his Peril.

But if a Smith prick my Horse with a Nail, &c. I may have this Action without any Warrant. *F.N.B. 94.*

Also, if a Man play with another at Dice, and he hath false Dice, with which he plays, and gets the others Money, he who loses may have his Action of Trespass on the Case for this Deceipt. *For the Form of this, and all other Writs of Trespass, see F.H.N.B. p. 86, &c.*

Trespass, *Quare Vi & Armis Clavsum fregit.*
The Defendant justified upon Report, That a Vermine, called a Badger was there, *ad damnum inhabitantium,*

Trespass on
the Case.

Hunting
Badger or
Fox.

inhabitantium, by reason whereof with his Hounds he hunted there, and found the Badger, and chased him till he earthed him in the Place where, and thereupon digged the Ground, and took the Badger and killed him, and that he afterwards stopped up the Earth again, *Quæ est eadem transgressio, &c.* and demanded Judgment; whereupon the Plaintiff demurred, and it was adjudged, That the Action well lay, for altho' the common Law warrants the hunting of such ravenous Beasts of Prey in another Man's Land, because the destroying such Creatures is profitable to the Publick, yet it requires it should be done in an ordinary and usual Manner, and therefore there being an ordinary Course, (*viz.* Hunting) to kill the Badger, the digging for him was unlawful. See 37 Eliz. *Nicholas's Case.* The same for a Fox. *Puf. 11 Jac.* in *B. R. Geush and Myn's Case.* *Cro. Jac. 321.*

Trespass of Assault and Battery, the Defendant No Excuse pleaded, That he was amongst others, by Command of the Lords of the Council, a trained Soldier in London, of the Band of Captain *A.* and so was the Plaintiff, and that they were Skirmishing with their Muskets, charged with Powder for their Exercise *in re Militar.* against another Captain and his Band, and as they were so Skirmishing, the Defendant, *Casualiter & per infortunium & contra voluntatem suam*, in discharging his Piece, did hurt and wound the Plaintiff, which is the same Trespass *absque hoc*, that he was guilty *aliter sive alio modo*, and upon Demurrer, Judgment was given for the Plaintiff; for altho' it was agreed, That if two Men at Tilts or Tournaments, in the Presence of the King; or if two Masters of Defence playing their Prizes, kill one another, this is not Felony; yet in Trespass, which tends only to give Damages according to the Hurt or Loss, it is not so; and no Man shall be excused of Trespass, except it may be judged utterly without his Fault: But if the Defendant in the principal Case had said, That the Plaintiff came cross his Piece when it was discharging, or had set forth the Case with the Circumstances, so as it had appeared to

T R E S P A S S.

the Court that it had been inevitable, and that the Defendant had committed no Negligence to give Occasion to the Hurt, then the Action would not have lain. *Puf. 14 Jac. in B. R. VVeaver and VVards Case. Hob. 134.*

Action for
Beating his
Servant.

If the Servant be beaten, the Master shall not have an Action of Trespass or Battery, if the Battery be not so great that by Reason thereof he loseth the Service of his Servant; but the Servant himself, for every little Battery, shall have an Action, and the Cause of the Difference is, That the Master has not any Damage by the personal Beating of his Servant, but by the Reason of a *per quod Servitium amissit*, so as the original Act is not the Cause of his Action, but the Consequence upon it (*viz.*) the Loss of his Service is the Cause of Action; for be the Battery great or little, if the Master doth not lose the Service of his Servant, the Action will not lie. See *Cook 4 Part. II 3, in Robert Merry's Case.*

Execution
against one
Trespasser,
Bar to an
Action a-
gainst another.

In Trover and Conversion of certain Goods, the Defendant pleaded, That the Plaintiff had brought the like Action against J. S. for the same Goods before this Action brought, in which Suit he prosecuted so far against J. S. that he had Judgment and Execution against J. S. and averred, That the Goods comprehended in both the Actions, were the same Goods. Upon which the Plaintiff demurred in Law, and in that Case it was adjudged against the Plaintiff, and a Difference was taken by the whole Court, where the Demand and Recovery is of a Thing certain, and where of a Thing which is uncertain; as if two be bound in 100 l. to J. S. jointly and severally, there a Recovery and Execution against one, is no Bar against the other; for Execution is not any Satisfaction of the 100 l. demanded, 4 H. 7. 22 E. 4. But where Trespass is done by two, which rests only in Damages, and the Plaintiff recovers against one of them, and hath Execution, the same is a good Bar against the other; and it was agreed, That the very Judgment is a sufficient Bar for *transit in rem judicatum*; and the Thing uncertain, is now by the Judgment

ment made certain, and so altered and changed into another Nature than it was at the first, and therefore he cannot now resort to demand the Incertainty again, for the first Judgment shall be a Bar to it. The same Law is of an Action of Battery brought by divers, and a Recovery against one of them in an Action afterwards brought of the same Battery; the first Recovery is a Bar, and so it was adjudged in *Hickman*, and Sir *John Poyné's Case* and his Servants, for a Battery. *Trin. 3 Jac. in B. R. Broom* and *Wootton's Case, Yelverton 67, 68.*

In *Trespass de uxore rapta & abducta cum bonis viri*, brought in *London*, in the Common-Pleas, Action shall and the Trespass supposed to be in *Parochia de be laid.*

Bow, in Warda de Cheap, the Words of the Writ were, *Et ea injuste detinet contra pacem & contra formam Statuti in hoc casu provisi, &c.* the Defendant pleaded not guilty. Upon the Evidence in *London*, at *Guild-Hall*, it appeared, That the Defendant had committed Adultery with the Woman in *Southwark*, where both Parties dwelt, and that the Woman afterwards, of her own Accord, went from her Husband to *Ratcliff* in *Middlesex*, and there remained a Day and a Night, and thither came the Defendant to her, and conveyed the Woman from *Ratcliff* to *Richmond* in *Surrey*; and if this would prove him guilty in *London* was the Doubt. The Lord *Dyer* would have had the Jury found a Special Verdict, but they found the Defendant guilty generally, and assedged 300*l.* Damages; it was the Opinion of many, That the Action did not lie in *London*: But afterwards the Judgment was stayed, because the Original was returned in *B. R. Scil' coram nobis ubi cunque*. See in what County the Action should be brought. *Cook 7. Part. Bullwer's Case. Mich. 9 Eliz. Dyer.*

257.

Six Carpenters came to a Tavern, and called Where a Man for a Quart of Wine, and drank it, and upon may be a Request made, they refused to pay for it; the Trespasser, Question was, Whether their denying to pay for tho' his first it, made their Entry *tortious ab initio*, and in this Entry was Case it was resolved, That when an Entry, Authority,

thority, or Licence is given by Law, and the Party doth amiss, that he shall be said a Trespasser *ab initio*. As if the Lord who distrains for Rent, or Damage Feasant, doth labour or kill the Distress. So if a Man entreth into a common Inn or Tavern, and carrieth away any Thing out of it; but when the Entry, Authority, or Licence is given by the Party, and there he doth amiss, there he shall be punished for his Misdoing, but shall not be a Trespasser *ab initio*. 2. Resolved, That not doing of a Thing cannot make the Party who hath Authority or Licence by the Law to be a Trespasser *ab initio*, because not doing is no Trespass. A Man distrains for Rent or Damage Feasant, the Lessee tenders the Rent or Amends, and requires his Cattel, and the other will not deliver them, this doth not make him to be a Trespasser *ab initio*, but Damages there shall be recovered only for the detaining of the Cattel, and not for the distraining of them; and therefore in the principal Case, it was adjudged, that for the not paying for the Wine, the Defendants were not Trespassers *ab initio*, but in such Case the Vintner might have an Action of Debt against them. 8 Cook 146, 147. *The Six Carpenters Case.*

Declaration
in Trespass
Quare Vi &
Armis, &c.
iii.

Trespass lies
for Fishing
in libera Piscaria, and
taking his
Fish.

In Trespass the Plaintiff declared, *Quare Vi & Armis clausum fregit*, and after Verdict for the Plaintiff, Judgment was arrested, for *quare* is not positive but interrogatory, and much worse than *quod cum*. Vid. 1 Cro. 420. 2 Cro. 47. 2 Bulst. 214. 2 Keb. 251. 2 Keb. 400. 1 Sid. 326. 3 Cro. 57. 1 Keb. 377. 2 Show. Case 17. 180. 204. Con. 41. Hore ver. Chapman. 1 W & M. B. R. Salk. 636.

Trespass *Vi & Armis*, for taking Fishes *ex libera Piscaria sua*, upon not guilty pleaded, and Verdict for the Plaintiff, twas moved in arrest of Judgment by Cartew, that he that had *libera Piscaria*, could not maintain Trespass, and compared it to the Case of a Commoner, who could not bring Trespass for a Trespass done in the Common. That *libera Piscaria* was not like *libera Warren*, for he did allow, That he who had *libera Warren*, might bring Trespass against any one but the Owner,

Owner of the Soil, for Hunting in his free War-^{J. S. who}
 ren. 2 Ro. Rep. 55. 11. because *libera Warrenæ* was hath free War-
 a Liberty to Hunt in ones own, or another's ren, may
 Ground, exclusive of all others, and that this was bring Tres-
 granted by the King, who is Master of all Game : ^{Tres-}
 But *libera Piscaria* was only a Freedom of Fishing ^{any but the}
 with others, and the same with *communis Piscaria*; ^{Owner of the}
 and for this he cited 1 Inst. 122. and that such Hunting
 Grantee had only a Liberty to take Fish, and there.
 no Property in them until taken; and so prayed
 that Judgment might be arrested.

Holt, C. J. cited and relied upon the Reg. 95.
 in Point where there is the same Writ, and like-
 wise in F. N. B. 15. G. H. 43. E. 3. 11. 6. and
 said there were three Sorts of Fisheries. 1. *Sepa-*
ralis Piscaria, and there, he who had the Fishery,
 was Owner of the Soil, and therefore 'tis a good
 Plea in an Action brought by him, That it is *li-*
berum Tenementum of another. 2dly, *Libera Pisc-*
ria, which is where the Right of Fishing is grant-^{J. S. having}
 ed to the Grantee, and such Grantee has a Proper-^{*Libera Pisc-*}
 ty in the Fish, and may bring a Possessory Action ^{Property in}
 for them, without making any Title. 3dly, *Com-*
munis Piscaria, and this was to be resembled to the
 Case of other Common, and disallowed the Autho-
 rity of 1 Inst. 122. Eyre Justice said, That he
 took 1 Inst. 122, to be Law, and that many Judg-
 ments and Precedents were founded upon that
 Case, and that *Libera ex vi termini*, did imply
 Common, which the Chief Justice and Dollen de-
 nied, in Defence of the Register, *Et nota dict' fuit*
 per Carthew, in this Case, That there were several
 Writs there against Law, particularly R. 105.
 Trespass *per Baron & Feme*, for assaulting the
 Wife, and taking the Goods of the Husband.
 Smith ver. Kemp. Trin. 4 W & M. B.R. Salk. 637.

In Trespass and Assault, &c. the Defendant plea-^{Justification}
 ded, That he was riding a Horse in the King's ^{must confess}
 highway, and that his Horse being frightned, ran
 away with him, and that the Plaintiff and others,
 were called to go out of the Way, and did not,
 and the Horse ran upon the Plaintiff against his
 Will, &c. The Plaintiff demurred, and had
 Judgment

T R E S P A S S.

Judgment, not but if the Defendant had pleaded *Not Guilty*, this Matter might have acquitted him upon Evidence, but the Reason of their Judgment was, because the Defendant justified a Trespass, and doth not confess it; for if *A.* beats my Horse, by which he runs on another, *A.* is the Trespasser, and the Rider is not. And as to *Hob.* 154. *M.* 864. *Placito.* 1192. *I Brownl.* *Precedents* 188, they differ, for in them a Battery is confessed. *Gibbon ver. Pepper, Paf.* 7 *W. 3. B. R.*

Trespass by
Lessee of a
Copyhold for
Life, for
cutting down
Trees by the
Lord of the
Manour, held
maintainable
in *B. R.* and
affirmed in
Cam. Scacc.
but reversed
by the Lords.

Trespass was brought by Lessee of a Copyholder for Life, for breaking his Close, and cutting down his Trees. The Defendant justified as Tenant for Life, to the Earl of Kent, Lord of the Manour: Plaintiff replied, That the Copyholder was Tenant for Life, his House in decay, and that the Trees growing on the Land were not sufficient to repair, &c. Upon Demurrer, *Holt*, C. J. held, That 3 *Cro. 5.* was not Law, and that the Fruit and the Acorns belonged to the Tenant; and he held, That if *H.* has all the Thorns in such a Place for Estovers, he may maintain Trespass against any one that cuts them, even his Grantor, and in such Case need not aver that he burnt them. But where *H.* hath only Estovers to be taken in such a Wood or Place, and the Grantor cuts the whole, the Grantee may maintain Case against the Grantor, but not Trespass, *Vi & Armis*, and the whole Court held the Action was well maintained by the Possessory Right which the Plaintiff had.

The Judgment was affirmed in *Cam. Scacc.* but reversed in the House of Lords; for the Tenant could not cut the Trees, and if the Lord could not, they must rot on the Land, for then no Body could. *Ashmead versus Ranger.* *W. 3. B. R.* *Salk. 638.*

Trespass laid
in a former
King's Time,
contra pacem
of the pre-
sent, ill on
Demurrer,
but cured by
Verdict.

Trespass *quare Vi & Armis primo die Febr. Anno Dom. 1701.* *Clausum suum fregit*, and concludes, *contra pacem Dominae Annae nunc Reginae*, &c. The Defendant pleads, That he and another did the Trespass jointly, and that the Plaintiff *relaxavit* to the other. To that it was replied, *Non est faidum*; to which it was demurred, and Judgment

pro Def. for King William died the 8th of March, 1701. so it was *contra pacem Regis*, and not *contra pacem Reginae*; the Omission of *contra pacem* had been only Matter of Form, but here it is repugnant, for the Court must take Notice of the Demise of the King, that is, the Description of the Trespass, and a Trespass done *contra pacem Regis*, could not be given in Evidence; indeed a Verdict would have aided it. *ib.*

Trespass, Assault, and Battery, laid on the first Where in en-
of October 3 Reg. The Defendant, as to the *Vi & Ar-* tring his
mis, pleaded *Non cul.* and as to the Residue says, Close there is
That long before (*viz.*) on the 13th of September, a ^{only Force in}
Stranger's Bull had broke into his Close; that he ^{Law, H. can-}
was driving him out to put him in the Pound, ^{not lay}
and the Plaintiff came into the said Close, and ^{Hands on the}
manu fortii impeditivit ipsum ac Taurum predictum resusse ^{Trespasser}
voluit & quod ad praeveniend. &c. ipse idem defend. ^{before Re-}
parvum flagellum super querentem molliter imposuit part, other-
quod est idem residuum, &c. absq; hoc quod cul. fuit ad wise where
aliquid tempus ante eundem 13 Diem. The Plaintiff ^{there is an;}
demurred, Mr. Eye for the Plaintiff argued, That ^actual Force,
they should have requested him to go out of the
Close. 19 H. 6. 31. 11 H. 6. 23. 2 Ro. Tres. 547,
548, 549. and that *Flagellum moliter imponere* is re-
pugnant. 1 Sid. 4. Lastly, The Traverse is short,
and no Answer to the Time after. 1 Leon. 307.
3 Ro. 87. 1 Ro. Rep. 406. *Et per Cur.* There is a
Force in Law, as in every Trespass *quare clausum*
fregit; as if one enters into my Ground, in that
Case the Owner must request him to depart, before
he can lay Hands on him to turn him out, for
every *Impositio manuum* is an Assault and Bat-
tery, which cannot be justified upon the Account
of breaking the Close in Law; without a Request,
the other is an actual Force, as in Burglary, as
breaking open a Door or Gate; and in that Case it
is lawful to oppose Force to Force; or if one
breaks down the Gate, or comes into my Close,
Vi & Armis, I need not request him to be gone,
but may lay Hands on him immediately, for it is
returning Violence with Violence. So if
one comes forcibly and takes away my Goods, I

may oppose him without any more ado, for there is no Time to make a Request.

Taking Cattel from H. is a taking from his Person.

Where Traverse goes to the Matter, all before is Inducement, and waved, otherwise where to the Time only.

Son Assau't demesne, a good Plea in *Maihem*, where the first Assault was violent.

2dly, *Powr*, J. held, That the Attempt to take and rescue the Bull, was an Assault on his Person, and a taking from his Person; for if *H.* is driving Cattel on the Highway, and one comes and takes them from him, it is Robbery, which cannot be without a taking from his Person, *quod non fuit negatum*. Vide 19 *H. 6.* 66. 2 *Ro.* 549. *Placito II.* 1 *Ro. Rep.* 19.

3dly, They held the *quod est eidem residuum* good, without a Traverse, and therefore no Traverse was necessary, (*Vide I Saund. 8.*) and consequently, it is no matter, tho' it be short, for here it goes only to the Time, where *quod est idem* avers it to be the same. *Et per Holt. C. J.* where a Traverse goes to the Matter of a Plea, &c. All that went before becomes Inducement, and is waved by the Traverse; but where a Traverse goes to the Time only, what was set out in the Plea before, does not become bare Matter of Inducement, nor is it waved by the Traverse. *Sed adjournat Mr. Eyre, pro quer. Mr. Brydges pro Def. Green versus Goddard, Ann. B. R. Salk. 64I.*

In Trespass for an Assault, Battery, and *Maihem*, Defendant pleaded *Son Assau't demesne*, which was admitted to be a good Plea in *Maihem*: But the Question was, What Assault was sufficient to maintain such a Plea in *Maihem*: *Holt, C. J.* said, That *Wadham Wyndham*, J. would not allow it, if it was an unequal Return; but the Practice had been otherwise, and was fit to be settled. That for every Assault, he did not think it reasonable a Man should be banged with a Cudgel; that the Meaning of the Plea was, that he struck in his own Defence. That if *A.* strikes *B.* and *B.* strikes again, and they close immediately, and in the Scuffle *B.* *Maihems A.* that is *Son Assau't*, but if upon a little Blow given by *A.* to *B.* *B.* gives him a Blow that *Maihems* him, that is not *Son Assau't demesne*. *Powr* J. agreed, for the Reason why *Son Assau't* is a good Plea in *Maihem*, is because it might be such an Assault as indangered the Defendant's Life. *Cockcroft versus Smith. Pas. 4 Ann. B. R.* Union

Union of England and Scotland.

TH E Preamble recites, That Articles of Union *s' Anne, c. 8.* were agreed on the 22d of July, in the 5th Year of the Queen, by Commissioners of both Kingdoms, and that the same were ratified by the Parliament of Scotland, on the 16th of January, in the same Year, and are as follow, (*viz.*)

Art. I. That the two Kingdoms be United from the first of May, 1707, by the Name of Great-Britain, and that the Ensigns Armonial of the said United Kingdom, be such as her Majesty shall appoint, and the Crosses of St. George and St. Andrew, conjoined in all Flags and Colours.

II. That the Succession of the Crown be settled in the Protestant Branches of the House of Hannover, as it stands limited in England.

III. That the United Kingdom have but one Parliament, called *The Parliament of Great-Britain.*

IV. That the Subjects of the United Kingdom shall have full Freedom and Intercourse of Trade within the said United Kingdom, and in the Dominions and Plantations thereto belonging, and that there be a Communication of all other Rights and Privileges, except where it is otherwise agreed by these Articles.

V. All Ships belonging to the Subjects of Scotland, shall be deemed and pass as Ships of the built of Great-Britain.

VI. That the Allowances, Encouragements, and Drawbacks, Restrictions and Regulations of Trade, with the Customs and Duties settled in England, shall be the same thro' the whole United Kingdom. And no Scots Cattel, carried into England, shall be liable to any other Duties than those of England are; and when Oats are Fifteen Shillings a Quarter, or under, there shall be Two Shillings and Six-Pence paid for every Quarter of Oatmeal exported; and the Prohibitions in Scotland, against importing Victuals from Ireland, shall remain in Force 'till it is otherwise provided by the Parliament of Great-Britain.

VII. That all Parts of the United Kingdom be liable to the same Excises, provided that in Scotland no higher Imposition than Two Shillings Sterling be laid on a Barrel of Beer or Ale, containing Thirty-four Gallons.

VIII. By

VIII. By the Eighth Article, the Duties on Salt in Scotland are settled.

IX. Whenever the Sum of 1,997,763 l. 8 s. 4 d.¹¹ shall be raised on Land in England, Scotland shall be charged with the Sum of 48,000 l. as the Quota of that Kingdom, and so proportionably for a greater or lesser Sum raised in England, and the said Quota for Scotland shall be raised and collected, as the Geſs now is in Scotland, ſubject to the Regulations of the Parliament of Great-Britain.

X. During the Continuance of the Duties on Stamp Paper, &c. in England, Scotland shall not be charged with the same respective Duties.

XI. Nor with the Duties on Windows, which expire the first of August 1710.

XII. Nor with the Duties on Coals, which expire the 30th of September 1710.

XIII. Nor with the Duties on Malt, which expire the 24th of June 1707.

XIV. That Scotland be not charged with any other Duties laid on in England before the Union, except those consented to in this Treaty, provided that if the Parliament of England shall lay any farther Customs or Excises with which, by Virtue of the Treaty, Scotland is to be charged equally with England, Scotland shall be liable to the same, and have an Equivalent to be settled by the Parliament of Great-Britain; provided that no Duty be laid on Malt in Scotland during the present War. And it is agreed, That no further Exemptions be insisted on for Scotland, but that the rest shall be left to the Consideration of the British Parliament.

XV. And whereas the Subjects of Scotland will be liable to several Customs and Excises now payable in England, which will be applicable to pay the Debts of England, contracted before the Union, it is agreed, That Scotland shall have an Equivalent for what it shall be so charged (*Viz.* 398,085 l. 10 s.). And whereas after the Union, the Customs and Excise in Scotland, on Account of the Encrease of Trade, will probably encrease beyond the present annual Revenue, it is agreed, That there shall be a proportionable Equivalent also answered to Scotland, for such encrease of the Revenues. And the ſaid Money, ſo granted to Scotland, by way of Equivalent, ſhall be applied in Manner following: *Viz.* 1. To make Satisfaction for any Losses private Persons may ſustain by reducing the Coin of Scotland to the Standard of England. 2. That the Capital Stock advanced by the Scots India Company, with Interest for the ſame, after the Rate o

5 per Cent. shall be paid. Whereupon the said Company shall be dissolved, and neither Trade, or grant Licence to Trade. 3. That the publick Debts of *Scotland* shall be paid, and 2000 l. per Annum for the Space of Seven Years, shall be applied in promoting the Woollen Manufacture, and afterwards for promoting the Fisheries, and such other Manufactures and Improvements in *Scotland*, as may conduce to the general Good of the United Kingdom. And her Majesty is empowered to appoint Commissioners for disposing of the said Monies granted as an Equivalent to *Scotland*, who shall be accountable to the Parliament of *Great-Britain*.

XVI. The Coin shall be of the same Standard and Value throughout the United Kingdom, as in *England*, and a Mint shall be continued in *Scotland*, under the same Rules as in *England*.

XVII. The same Weights and Measures shall also be used throughout the United Kingdom, as are now used in *England*, and Standards sent down to the Burghs in *Scotland*.

XVIII. The Laws concerning the Regulation of Trade, Customs, and Excises, to which *Scotland* is to be liable by this Treaty, to be the same in *Scotland* as in *England*, but all other Laws in *Scotland* to remain in Force, which are not inconsistent with this Treaty, alterable by the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, as to what concerns publick Right, Policy, and Civil Government, but no Alteration to be made in the Laws which concern private Right, unless for the evident Utility of the Subjects of *Scotland*.

XIX. That the Court of Session, or College of Justice, retain the same Authority and Privileges as before the Union, subject to such Regulations for the better Administration of Justice, as shall be made by the British Parliament: And none shall be appointed ordinary Lords of Session, but such as have served in the College of Justice as Advocates or principal Clerks of Session for the Space of five Years, or as Writers for ten Years; and no Writer shall be admitted Lord of Session, unless he undergo a private and publick Trial on the Civil Law, before the Faculty of Advocates, and be found qualified two Years before he be named a Lord of the Session, but the Qualifications of Lords of Session may be altered by Parliament. The Court of Justiciary also, shall retain the same Authority and Privileges as before the Union, subject to the Regulations of Parliament, without Prejudice to other Rights of Justiciary. All Admiralty Jurisdictions, shall be under the Admiralty of *Great-Britain*,

provided there be always continued in *Scotland* a Court of Admiralty as in *England*, for determining all Maritime Cases relating to private Rights in *Scotland*, subject to the Regulations of the British Parliament. And that the heritable Rights of Admiralty and Vice-Admiralties in *Scotland*, be reserved to the Proprietors, subject to the Regulations of the British Parliament. And that all other Courts in *Scotland* remain as they are, Subject to the like Regulations. And no Causes in *Scotland* shall be cognisable in the Courts of *Westminster*, or in any other Courts of the like Nature. Nor shall those Courts have Power to review, alter, or stop the Execution of any Sentences in the Judicatures of *Scotland*. And there shall be a Court of Exchequer in *Scotland*, for deciding Questions concerning the Revenues and Customs, with the same Authority as the Court of Exchequer in *England*; and the said Court shall have Power of passing Signatures, Gifts, Tutors, &c. as the present Court of Exchequer in *Scotland* hath; and a Privy Seal may be continued in *Scotland*, for preserving the publick Peace, until otherwise established by the British Parliament.

XX. All Heritable Offices are referred to the respective Proprietors.

XXI. The Rights and Privileges of the Royal Burghs in *Scotland*, shall be preserved entire.

XXII. Sixteen Peers of *Scotland* shall sit and vote in the House of Lords of Great-Britain, and Forty-five Representatives of *Scotland* in the House of Commons.

XXIII. The said Sixteen Peers of *Scotland* shall have all Privileges of Parliament which the Peers of *England* now have, and which any Peers of Great-Britain shall have after the Union; and particularly the Right of Sitting and Voting upon the Trials of Peers; and in Time of Adjournment or Prorogation, shall be summoned to such Trials as other Peers of Great-Britain; and if there be no Parliament in being, the Sixteen Peers who sat in the last preceding Parliament, shall be summoned. And all Peers of *Scotland* shall, after the Union, be Peers of Great-Britain, and have Rank and Precedency immediately after the Peers of the like Orders and Degrees in *England*, at the Time of the Union, and before all Peers of Great-Britain of the like Orders or Degrees, created after the Union, and shall be tried as Peers of Great-Britain, and enjoy all Privileges as the Peers of *England* now do, or any other Peers of Great-Britain may hereafter enjoy, except the Privilege of Sitting in the House of Lords, and the Privileges depending thereon,

and particularly the Right of Sitting upon the Trials of Peers.

XXIV. That there be one Great Seal for the United Kingdom, different from the Great Seal now used in either Kingdom, which shall be used for Sealing Writs to elect and summon the Parliament of *Great Britain*, and for sealing all Treaties with Foreign Princes or States, and all publick Acts, Instruments, and Orders of State which conern the whole United Kingdom, and in all other Matters relating to *England*. But a Seal shall be always kept in *Scotland*, for Sealing all Things relating to private Rights, Offices, Commissions or Grants within that Kingdom. And the Privy-Seal, Signet Casset, Signet of the Justiciary Court, Quarter-Seal, and Seals of Courts, now used in *Scotland*, shall be continued, but altered and adapted to the State of the Union, as her Majesty shall think fit. And the said Seals, and the Keepers of them, shall be subject to such Regulations as shall be made by the Parliament of *Great Britain*. And the Crown, Scepter, and Sword of State, the Records of Parliament, and all other Records, Rolls, and Registers, publick and private, shall be kept in *Scotland*.

XXV. And Lastly, All the Laws and Statutes of either Kingdom, inconsistent with these Articles, shall be void.

The Act for securing the Protestant Religion and Presbyterian Church Government within the Kingdom of Scotland, &c. *Acts for Security of Religion.*
is next inserted.

Then the Act for securing the Church of England as by Law established.

Which said Acts are made Fundamental and Essential Conditions of the Union, and with the said Articles of the Union, are hereby ratified.

Then follows the Act for settling the Manner of Electing the Sixteen Peers, and Forty-five Members, to represent Scotland in the Parliament of Great-Britain.

Wherein it is enacted, That the Sixteen Peers of *Scotland*, who shall have a Right to Sit and Vote in the British House of Peers, shall be named by the Peers of *Scotland*, Members to out of their own Number, and that by open Election, sit in the British House of Peers, and Plurality of Voices of the Peers present, and of their Proxies for such as shall be absent. And that of the said Forty-five Representatives of *Scotland* in the House of Commons, Thirty shall be chosen by the Shires or Stewarties, and Fifteen by the Royal Burghs, viz. One for every

every Shire and Stewartry, except the Shires of *Bute* and *Cathness*, which shall chuse one by Turns; the Shires of *Nairn* and *Cromarty*, which shall also chuse by Turns; and in like Manner, the Shires of *Clackmannan* and *Kinross* shall chuse one by Turns. And the fifteen Representatives for the Royal Burghs, shall be chosen as follows, *viz.* The Town of *Edinburgh* shall have Right to elect and send one, and each of the other Burghs shall elect a Commissioner, as they now use to elect Commissioners to the Parliament of *Scotland*, which Commissioners and Burghs being divided into fourteen Classes or Districts, shall meet at such Time and Burghs within their respective Districts, as her Majesty shall appoint, and elect one for each District, *viz.* the Burghs of *Kirkwall*, *Week*, *Dornock*, *Dingwall*, and *Tain*, one; the Burghs of *Forrose*, *Inverness*, *Nairn* and *Forres*, one; the Burghs of *Elgin*, *Cullen*, *Banff*, *Inverurie* and *Kintore*, one; the Burghs of *Aberdeen*, *Inverbervy*, *Montrose*, *Aberbrothock* and *Brochline*, one; the Burghs of *Forfar*, *Perth*, *Dundee*, *Coupar*, and *St. Andrews*, one; the Burghs of *Craill*, *Kilrennie*, *Anstruther Easter*, *Anstruther Wester*, and *Pittenweem*, one; the Burghs of *Dysart*, *Kirkaldie*, *Kinghern* and *Bruntisland*, one; the Burghs of *Innerkithen*, *Dunfermline*, *Queens-ferry*, *Culross* and *Sterling*, one; the Burghs of *Glasgow*, *Rewfrew*, *Ruglen* and *Dumbarton*, one; the Burghs of *Haddington*, *Dunbar*, *North Berwick*, *Laud* and *Fedburg*, one; the Burghs of *Selkirk*, *Peebles*, *Linthgow* and *Lanerk*, one; the Burghs of *Dumfreis*, *Sanghar*, *Annan*, *Lockmaben* and *Kirkeudbright*, one; the Burghs of *Wigtoun*, *New Galloway*, *Stranraer* and *Whithern*, one; and the Burghs of *Airirvin*, *Rothesey*, *Campbelltown* and *Inverary*, one.

**Qualifications
of the Elec-
tors and
elected.**

None shall be capable of being elected for any of the said Estates, but such as are One and Twenty Years of Age compleat, and Protestants, or being suspected of Popery, refuse to sign the *Formula* contained in the 8 & 9 W. 3, entitled, *An Act to prevent the Growth of Popery*. And none shall be capable to elect, or be elected to represent a Shire or Borough, except such as are capable by the Laws of *Scotland* to elect, or be elected Commissioners for Shires or Burghs, to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

And the Act passed in *Scotland*, for settling the Manner of electing the Sixteen Peers, and Forty-five Members to represent *Scotland* in the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, is declared to be as valid as if the same had been Part of the Articles of Union, and ratified by the said Act passed in *Scotland*, and by this Act as aforesaid.

An Act passed in Scotland for the Security of the King- 6 Anne, c. 2,
dom, and another Act anent Peace and War, are hereby
repealed.

To the end the Union of the two Kingdoms may be 6 Anne, c. 6.
rendered more entire and compleat, it is enacted, That One Privy-
after the first of May 1708, there shall be but one Privy Council.
Council for the Kingdom of Great-Britain, which shall
have the same Powers and Authorities as the Privy Coun-
cil of England had at the Time of the Union.

And in every Shire and Stewartry in Scotland, there Justices of
shall be appointed under the Great Seal of Great Britain, Peace.
a sufficient Number of Justices of Peace, who besides the
Powers vested in Justices of Peace by the Laws of Scot-
land, shall exercise such other Powers as appertain to the
Office of a Justice of Peace in England, provided that in
the Sessions of Peace, the Methods of Trial and Judg-
ments shall be according to the Laws of Scotland.

Provided, That this Act shall not be construed to alter
or infringe the Rights and Privileges granted to the City
of Edinburgh, and other Royal Burghs, of having Ju-
stices of Peace within their respective Bounds.

And Circuit Courts shall be kept in Scotland twice in Circuits,
the Year, viz. in April or May, and in October, in the
same Manner as is appointed by an Act of King Charles II.
concerning the Regulation of the Judicatories.

When any Parliament shall hereafter be summoned, Manner of
Writs shall issue under the Seal of Great Britaen, directed electing Re-
to the several Sheriffs and Stewarts of the respective presentatives.
Shires and Stewartries in Scotland, who on Receipt
of such Writs, shall forthwith give Notice of the
Time of Election for Knights or Commissioners for
their respe&ctive Shires or Stewartries; and at the Time of
the Election, the Freeholders shall meet at the head
Burghs of the several Shires and Stewartries, and proceed
to the Election, and the Clerks immediately after the
Election is over, shall return the Names of the Persons
elected to the Sheriff or Stewart, who shall annex it to
his Writ, and return it to the Court from whence it issued.
And as to the Representatives of the Royal Burghs, the
Sheriff of the Shire of Edinburgh shall, on Receipt of
the Writ, direct his Precept to the Provost of Edin-
burgh, to elect a Burgess for that City; and the com-
mon Clerk shall certify the Name of the Person elected,
to the Sheriff of Edinburgh, who shall annex it to his
Writ, and return it. And as to the other Royal Burghs,
divided into Fourteen Classes or Districts, the Sheriffs and
Stewards, on Receipt of the Writs, shall direct their Pre-
cepts to every Royal Burgh of their respc:tive Shires or

Stewartries, reciting the Contents of the Writ, and commanding them forthwith to elect a Commissioner as they used to do for the Parliament of Scotland, and order the said Commissioners to meet at the presiding Burgh, on the 30th Day after the Teste of the Writ, unless it be on a Sunday, and then the next Day, and chuse a Burgess for the Parliament; and the common Clerk of the Borough, shall return the Name of the Person elected, to the Sheriff or Stewart, who shall annex it to his Writ, and return it to the Court from whence it issued; and in case a Vacancy happen in Time of Parliament, a new Member shall be elected, conformable to the Method before appointed.

Provided, that if any Shire or Stewartry, wherein a Royal Burgh is, hath not then a Turn to elect a Commissioner or Knight of the Shire or Stewartry, then it shall be omitted out of the Writ.

6 Anne, c. 23.
Election of
the sixteen
Peers.

Whenever her Majesty, or her Successors, shall declare their Pleasure for summoning a Parliament, in order to the electing the Sixteen Peers of Scotland, a Proclamation shall issue under the Great Seal of Great Britain, commanding all the Peers of Scotland to assemble at Edinburgh, or at such other Place in Scotland, and Time as shall be appointed in the Proclamation to elect the said Sixteen Peers.

And every such Proclamation shall be duly published at the Market-Cross in Edinburgh, and in all the County Towns in Scotland, Five and twenty Days at least before the Time appointed for the Meeting of the Peers.

And all the Peers, before they proceed to Election, shall in Presence of the Peers assembled, take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and make the Declaration against Transubstantiation, and the Worship of Saints, and take and subscribe the Abjuration Oath.

And such Peers as live in Scotland, who shall not be present, may take the said Oaths, and make and subscribe the said Declaration in any Sheriff's Court in Scotland, who shall return the original Subscription of such Oath and Declaration, to the Peers assembled, and such Peer shall thereby be qualified to make his Proxy, or a signed List, containing the Names of the Sixteen Peers for whom he votes. And such Peers of Scotland, as reside in England, may take the said Oaths, and make the said Declaration in the Courts of Westminster, which being certified to the Peers of Scotland, under the Seal of the Court where made, shall entitle such Peer to make his Proxy, and send a signed List as aforesaid.

Provided

Provided that such Peers of *Scotland*, as are Peers of *England*, shall sign their Proxies by the Title of their Peerage in *Scotland*.

And no Peer shall have more than two Proxies at one Time.

And at the Meeting of the Peers, they shall give in the Names of the Persons by them nominated to sit in the House of Peers of *Great-Britain*; and the said Clerk-Register, or two Principal Clerks of Session appointed by him, shall, after the Election is made and examined, certify the Names of the Sixteen Peers so elected, and attest the same in the Presence of the Peers, and so attested, it shall be returned into the Court of Chancery of *Great Britain*, before the Time of the Meeting of the Parliament.

And the Peers shall come to such Meetings with their usual Attendance, according to the Laws of *Scotland*, which prescribe with what Numbers Subjects may repair to the Courts of Justice.

And the Peers so assembled, shall not propose, debate, or treat of any other Matter but the Election of the Sixteen Peers, upon Pain of incurring a Premunire.

And all Matters concerning the Election of the Sixteen Peers of *Scotland*, appointed to be observed by the Articles of Union, and the said recited Act, settling the Manner of electing the Sixteen Peers, and Forty-five Members, shall be observed and performed, except where this Act has otherwise provided.

And where any of the said Sixteen Peers shall die, or become otherwise legally disabled to sit in the House of Peers, another Peer shall be elected in his Room, in such a Manner, and under such Restrictions and Regulations as are directed to be observed in the Election of the Sixteen Peers.

And for the more effectual Trial of any Peer who shall commit Treason or Felony in *Scotland*, a Commission may issue under the Great Seal of *Great Britain*, constituting certain Persons her Majesty's Justices, to enquire by the Oaths of good and lawful Men of such County of *Scotland*, as shall be therein named, of all Treasons, Felonies, &c. committed by any Peer of *Great-Britain*, which Inquisition shall be taken in the same Manner as Indictments are taken before Justices of *Oyer and Terminer* in *England*, where a Peer is indicted for any such Offence; and such Justices shall issue their Precepts to the Sheriffs, to return so many good and lawful Men of the County, as may be sufficient to enquire of the said Offences, and Twelve or more of them, so returned and sworn, shall

be sufficient to find such Indictment, and the said Commissioners may impose a Fine on the Sheriff, if he neglect to summon a sufficient Number, or on the Person summoned, if they neglect to appear.

And every Person refusing to take the Oath of Abjuration, or being a Quaker, shall refuse to declare the Effect thereof, upon his solemn Affirmation, if required by any Candidate, shall be incapable of voting for the Election of any Member to serve in the House of Commons, for any Place in Great-Britain, or Commissioner to chuse a Burgess for any Place in Scotland.

Provided, that any Quaker who shall declare the Effect of the Abjuration Oath upon his solemn Affirmation, shall not be liable to any Pains for refusing the said Oath.

6 Anne, c. 25.
Court of Exchequer in Scotland.

From the first Day of May, 1708, a Court of Exchequer shall be established in Scotland, for deciding Questions concerning the Revenues, Customs, and Excise there, and shall have the same Power and Authority as the Court of Exchequer in England hath; and the said Court of Exchequer shall have the same Power of passing Signatures, Gifts, Tutorials, and other Things, as the Court of Exchequer in Scotland formerly had.

And the Lord Treasurer of Great-Britain, and such other Persons as shall be constituted by Commissions under the Great Seal of Great-Britain, to be chief Baron and Barons of the said Court of Exchequer in Scotland, shall be Judges of the said Court; and the said Barons, in the Absence of the Lord Treasurer, shall put in Execution all and every the judicial and other Powers wherewith the said Court shall be invested; and the said Barons shall remain and continue in their respective Posts *quam diu se bene gerint*, which Barons shall be made out of the Serjeants or Barristers at Law, of five Years standing in some of the Four Inns of Court in England, or out of the Advocates of the College of Justice in Scotland, and shall take the same Oaths as the Barons of England do on their Admission, and shall wear such Robes and Habits as the chief Baron and Barons of England do, or such others as the Queen or her Successors shall appoint. And there shall be in the said Court, the several Offices of Queen's Remembrancer, Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Clerk of the Pipe, and such other Officers as are in the Court of Exchequer in England, or are now in being in Scotland relating to Signatures, Gifts and Tutorials, to be appointed by her Majesty.

And there shall be a Seal appointed by her Majesty, for Sealing such Letters-Patents, Grants, Commissions, Writs, Precepts, and other Process and Proceedings as shall issue out, and ought to pass under the Seal of the said Court. And the said Court is impowered to appoint such other Officers, Clerks and Servants, as shall be thought convenient for the Service of the said Court. And all and every the Sheriffs, and their Deputies, and other Officers, are required to be aiding, assisting, and obedient to the said Court, on Pain of being punished by the said Court for their Contempt.

And upon any Issues joined in any Causes triable in the said Court upon Matters of Fact, or which would be triable by Juries, if the same were in *England*, the Barons are authorised to cause the same to be tried, either at Bar, or elsewhere, by a Jury of Twelve Persons, of the County or Place where the said Matters in Issue arise, or where the said Court shall direct the same to be laid; each Juror to be seized in his own, or his Wife's Right, of *Jurors in Scro-*
Lands or Tenements of an Estate of Inheritance, or for Land to have
Life, within the County or Place from whence the Jury came, of the yearly Value of five Pounds per Annum, or
shall be worth two Hundred Pounds Sterling in Personal Estate, *per Annum.*

The Statutes of Jeofails or Amendments in *England*, shall extend to all Actions, Informations and Suits brought in the Court of Exchequer in *Scotland*, for Recovery of any Debt, Duty, or Revenue due to the Crown: And in the said Court of Exchequer, there shall be observed four Terms in the Year, one whereof shall be called *Martimas Term*, and commence on the 3d of November, and end the 29th of November, another *Candlemas Term*, to commence the 23d of January, and end the 12th of February; another *Whitsontide Term*, to commence the 25th of May, and end the 15th of June; and the Fourth to be called *Lammas Term*, to commence the 20th of July, and end the 8th of August. And the Barons shall appoint the Days and Times for the Returns of Writs, and impose upon Sheriffs and other Officers, to whom the Execution of such Writs appertain, such Fines and Penalties as they see reasonable; and any of the said

Four Terms
appointed.

Barons

Barons, out of Court, shall take Bails, Recognisances, and other Securities, Informations, Bills, Answers and Affidavits, and take and declare Accounts, and do all Things relating to the Business or Jurisdiction of the Court, as fully as the Barons of the Exchequer in England may do: And the said Barons are hereby authorised to hold Plea in Equity, by English Bill, Petition, or Suit, brought by or against the Attorney or Advocate-General, or by or against any other Persons concerned in the Revenues, Debts or Duties before-mentioned, for any Discovery or Relief in Equity, and to do all other Things in Relation to such Suits as are practised in like Cases in the Court of Exchequer in England.

And all Persons employed in the collecting, receiving, or managing the said Revenues, shall be subject to the Rules, Orders, and Jurisdiction of the said Court of Exchequer in Scotland.

Provided, that it shall be lawful for any Person, Party to any Judgment given in the said Court of Exchequer in Scotland, or such Persons as shall be affected by such Judgment, to bring a Writ of Error, returnable in the Parliament of Great Britain.

Provided, that the Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain shall exercise the same Authority and Jurisdiction about the Revenues, Duties, Customs, and Excise in Scotland, as he does in England.

Provided also, that all Fines, Pains, and Forfeitures which shall be imposed or become forfeited in the said Court of Exchequer in Scotland, shall be levied by the Authority and Process of the said Court, altho' the Persons, their Lands or Tenements, Goods and Chattels liable thereto, remain in Scotland.

And the Barons of the said Court of Exchequer, are impowered to take and pass the Accounts of all Sheriffs, and other Officers in Scotland, concerned in levying the Revenue of the Crown.

Acts relating to the Customs and Excise, &c. extended to Scotland.

And the Acts made in England concerning the Customs, Subsidies, and Excises, and all the Authorities, Powers, Jurisdictions, Qualifications of Officers and Seizures, Directions for Navigation and carrying Goods Coastwise, &c. shall extend to Scotland, and be cognizable by the Court of Exchequer in Scotland, as to all Matters arising there. And the Merchants and other Persons entitled to any Benefits, Allowances, Advantages, or Remedies concerning the said Customs and Excises, shall enjoy the same as amply in Scotland, as if the same were, or arose in England.

And the Queen is empowered by Commissions out of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland, to ascertain the Ports, Members, Creeks and Havens, where Goods and Merchandise shall be exported or imported, and the Extent, Bounds and Limits of such Ports, &c. which shall be subject to the same Orders and Regulations as the Ports in England are.

All Barristers at Law, and Advocates, who may practise in the Exchequer in England, or Court of Sessions in Scotland, may practise in this Court.

Provided that the Validity and Preference of the Title of the Crown to any Honours, Mannors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or to Casualties belonging to the Crown, shall continue to be tried in the Court of Session, according the Laws of Scotland.

And it is enacted, That no Officer or Clerk of the said Court of Exchequer, shall take any other Fees than such as shall be allowed by the said Court, and contained in a Table to be hung up in the publick Offices there.

And Lastly, It is enacted, That the Number of the Barons of the said Court of Exchequer in Scotland, shall not exceed five.

Whitsontide Term for the Court of Exchequer in Scotland, shall for the future begin on the first Day of June, 7 Anne, c. 21. and end the 22d of the same Month; and Lammas Term shall begin the 7th of July, and end the 26th of the same Month.

After the first of May 1710, no Person shall be obliged by himself, his Tenants or Servants, to attend the Attendance of Justiciary, except the Sheriff or his Deputies, on the Courts and their Officers; nor shall they be obliged to attend the of Justiciary, and Lords Justiciaries out of the Bounds of the County, &c. dispensethereof they are respectively Sheriffs; and no Person sed with. whatever shall be obliged to attend at the Place where the Circuit Court is held, during such Time as the said Court shall continue there, except such Persons as shall be summoned on Juries, or who shall be summoned or bound to give Evidence, or bound over to appear at such Justice Court, or such Persons as shall make Presentments; provided that when Presentments are made by the Justices of Peace at their Quarter-Sessions, or yearly Meetings in July or February, the said Justices may depute one or more of their Number in Place of the whole, and except such other Persons, as by the Duty of their Offices are obliged to attend the said Court.

And whereas by the 6th of Anne, the Justices of Justice of Peace in Scotland are empowered to exercise the same Authority as Justices of Peace in England, and the old Method of making up Dittay, and exhibiting Informations

tions against Delinquents, by the Stress and Porteous Roll is become unnecessary, it is therefore enacted, That the said Method of taking up Dittay, and exhibiting Informations by the Stress and Porteous Roll, shall be abolished.

**Informations
and Present-
ments, how
made.**

And Informations in order to making up of Dittays, concerning Crimes to be tried in the said Circuits of Scotland, shall be by Presentments made by the Justices of Peace at their Quarter-Sessions, or upon Informations taken by the Sheriffs, Stewards, Baileys of Regalities, and their Deputies, Magistrates of Boroughs, or other Inferior Judges and Magistrates within the Jurisdiction of the respective Circuits, concerning such Crimes as are to be tried before the Lords of Justiciary in their Circuits, in the Months of July and February; and the said Justices of Peace, or two of them, are required to meet at the Head Burgh in their respective Districts, on the first Days of the said Months of July and February yearly, to receive such Informations as shall be offered concerning Criminal Matters to be tried in the Circuits; and the said Sheriffs, Stewards, Baileys, and other inferior Judges and Magistrates, shall meet upon the 22d Days of the said Months of July and February respectively, yearly, at the ordinary Places and Hour of their Meetings, there to receive such Informations as shall be offered concerning Criminal Matters; and the said Justices, Sheriffs, &c. are required to make up particular Accounts of such Criminal Facts as happen in their respective Bounds, which are to be tried in the Circuits, containing the Names and Designation of the Offenders, the Facts committed, with the Circumstances of Time, Place, and others, that may discover the Truth, with the Names and Designations of the Witnesses, and Titles of such Writings as are to be used at the Trials, which Information shall be signed by the said Justices, or two of them, and their Clerk, or by the said Sheriffs, Stewards, Baileys of Regalities, or their Deputies and Clerks, or by Magistrates of Boroughs or other inferior Judges or Magistrates, and their Clerks respectively, and shall be transmitted by the Clerks to the Lord Justice's Clerk, or his Deputies, at Edinburgh, at least forty Days before the holding of the respective Circuit Courts, that being given to her Majesty's Advocate, Libels and Indictments may be raised and executed according to former Laws and Customs.

**Magistrates of
Cities to at-
tend the
Judges.**

And the Magistrates of such Cities and Boroughs where the respective Circuit Courts are held, shall attend the Lords of Justiciary while they remain in the respective Cities.

Cities, &c. and prepare convenient Places for the Justices of Peace to be present in the said Courts, who are declared to have the same Privileges in Court as the Justices of Peace have in England.

Provided that this Act shall not restrain her Majesty's Advocate, or any Persons, to inform and prosecute a Criminal Action before the Circuit Court, in the same Manner as is used before the Justiciary Court in Edinburgh, or to alter or innovate the Method of returning Jurors or Assessors by the Sheriffs.

The right of Presentation to Churches, and the dispensing vacant Stipends to pious Uses, is restored to the true Patrons, Patrons by this Act. 10 A. c. 12.

An Act passed, Anno 1690, for discharging the Tule 10 A. c. 13: Vacance, is hereby repealed, and it is hereby declared, Act for ob- That the Christmas Vacation of the Session of the College serving Christ- of Justice, and all other inferior Courts in Scotland, shall mas- continue yearly from the 20th of December to the 10th of January. 10 Anne, c. 13.

The Circuit Courts of Scotland shall be kept only once 10 A. c. 23: Year, viz. in the Months of April or May, and the Circuits only Circuit Courts in October shall cease, unless the Crown once a Year. by Proclamation shall order them to be held. 10 A.

6. 23. An Act for encouraging all Superiors, Vassals, Land- 1 Geo. c. 20. lords and Tenants in Scotland, to continue Loyal to King George, made upon the Insurrection in Scotland, in the Encourage- first Year of his Reign. 1 Geo. c. 20. ment for

After the first Day of November 1716, it shall not be their Loyal- lawful for any Person within the Shires of Dumbarton, ty. on the North Side of the Water of Leven, Sterling on the 1 Geo. c. 54. North Side of the River of Forth, Perth, Kincardin, Aberdeen, Highlanders Inverness, Nairn, Cromarty, Argyle, Forfar, Bamff, Sutherland, disarmed. Caithness, Elgine and Ross, to have in his Custody, use or bear broad Sword or Target, Poinard, Whingar or Durk, Side Pistol, or Side Pistol, or Gun, or any other Warlike Weapon, in the Fields, or in the Way, coming or going to, from, or at any Church, Market, Fair, Burials, Huntins, Meerings, or any other Occasion whatsoever, within the Bounds aforesaid, on Pain of forfeiting a Sum not exceeding forty Pounds, or under five, on being convicted thereof summarily, before one or more Justices of Peace, and to be imprisoned till Payment; and if after Commitment the same be not instantly paid, the said Fine shall be levied on the Offender's Goods and Estate, by Warrant of the said Justice, one half thereof to be applied to the Use of the Informer, and the other towards repairing the publick Works of the said Shir, and

and the Offender to be further liable to a Month's Imprisonment ; and for a second Offence, the Offender shall forfeit such Arms, and be liable to a Fine not exceeding Eighty Pounds, or under Ten ; and for every subsequent Offence, double the former ; and in default of Payment of such Fine, or sufficient Distress, the Offender shall be transported to the Plantations.

Exceptions.

Provided that this Prohibition of keeping or bearing Arms, do not extend to Peers, or their Sons, or to any Officer or their Assistants, employed in the Execution of Justice : Nor shall it hinder any Commoner, having Four Hundred Pounds *per Annum Scots*, or who is otherwise qualified to Vote for Parliament Men to serve for any County, to have in his Custody any Number of Arms allowed by the Laws now in Force, not exceeding two Firelocks, two Pair of Pistols, and two Swords. The Magistrates of every Borough Royal, to have a sufficient Number of Arms for keeping Guard, provided that such Arms be kept in Magazines under the Magistrates Care, and not left in private Houses ; and that the Number of Arms in any Burgh, do not exceed Two Hundred ; nor to hinder the Officers of the Army, Lieutenants of Counties, their Deputies, and the Militia and fencible Men under their Command, to receive Arms out of his Majesty's Magazines, and use them when they shall be called out by lawful Authority, provided that they return their Arms into the Magazines within Twenty Days after the Expiration of the Time for which they were called out.

And the Lord Lieutenants, or two Deputy Lieutenants, are empowered to search in the Night-time, for any Ammunition, or other Warlike Stores which they judge dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom, and Persons resisting or opposing such Search, or concealing or conveying away such Arms and Ammunition, shall be liable to a Fine not exceeding Fifteen Pounds Sterling, or under Five.

And all Persons within the Limits aforesaid, who have continued faithful to his Majesty, and are hereby obliged to part with their Arms, shall deliver them up to the Lords Lieutenants of their respective Counties, or their Deputies, and shall receive the true Value of them in Money ; and the Lieutenants and their Deputies, are required to transmit the same to such Places as his Majesty shall direct, with a List of the Persons who delivered them.

And

And whereas the Custom of convocating Numbers of Certain Services his Majesty's Subjects, and obliging them to perform Services in Scotland, arbitrary and oppressive, by virtue of *land turned into Money.* Clauses and Charters, &c. is contrary to the Nature of good Government, and destructive of the Liberties of the People, inconsistent with the Allegiance due to the King, and a great Obstruction to Trade and Husbandry, it is enacted, That the annual Value of all Services, called Personal Attendance, Hosting, Hunting, Watching and Warding, shall be paid annually in Money, instead of them.

Whereas by Reason of many Doubts arising in the 5 Geo. c. 20. Construction of the Fifteenth Article, relating to the Annuity of Equivalent due, and becoming due to *Scotland*, and the 2000*l. per Annum*, and the Difficulties of distinguishing between Debts incurred before the Union, and Debts incurred for the Service of the United Kingdom, the Commissioners for taking and settling the Debts due, and growing due to *Scotland*, by way of Equivalent, have not been able to adjust the Accompts, *Scotland* in and are like to meet with insuperable Difficulties, while lieu of the same continues in the Terms of the said Treaty; and Remainder of the endeavouring to make such Accompts is attended with an excessive Charge to the Publick, and may occasion great Discontent in the United Kingdom; for obviating thereof, it was adjudged most conducive to the publick Quiet and Tranquility, That in lieu of all Equivalents that might hereafter be demanded from *England*, or the United Kingdom, on the Foot of the said Treaty, such certain Annuities or yearly Funds, and other Provisions might be established for the Satisfaction of those interested in the Monies which were expected to arise from the said Equivalents, as are hereafter expressed. And it is enacted, That yearly, and every Year, from the Feast of St. John Baptist, 1719, the Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds shall be one yearly Fund, and the Sum of Two Thousand Pounds another yearly Fund, which shall continue and be payable for ever, subject nevertheless to Redemption by Parliament; which said yearly Funds shall be payable out of the Monies arising by the Customs, Duties, Excises or Revenues that are under the Management of the Commissioners of the Customs, and Commissioners of the Excise in *Scotland*.

And in Case the said Customs and Excises shall be deficient, the same shall be made good out of any other Revenues in *Scotland*, which are not appropriated to any particular Use.

Which

Which Annuities and Funds of Ten Thousand, and Two Thousand Pounds *per Annum*, shall be payable at the four most usual Feasts in the Year; (viz.) the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, the Birth of our Lord Christ, the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, by equal Portions, until the same shall be redeemed, freed from all Taxes or publick Charges to be laid by Authority of Parliament.

Creditors incorporated.

And it being computed, that there remained due to the Creditors in Scotland, on Account of the Equivalent the Sum of Two Hundred Forty Eight Thousand, Five Hundred and Fifty Pounds, at the making of this Act his Majesty is hereby empowered to incorporate the said Creditors, and all Persons who shall be entitled to any Share or Interest in the said Capital Sum, shall be one Body Politick and Corporate, and have perpetual Succession, and shall be capable to sue and be sued in all Actions and Causes concerning the receiving and recovering of the said Annuity or Fund of Ten Thousand Pounds *per Annum*, and the Distribution thereof, with Powers to do and perform such other Things concerning the said Capital Sum, and the said yearly Fund payable in respect thereof, as the King, by his Letters-Patents shall be pleased to grant.

And the said Capital Sum of Two Hundred Forty Eight Thousand, Five Hundred and Fifty Pounds, shall be deemed the Capital or Joint Stock of the said Corporation, and the Shares of the particular Members, shall be assignable, transferable, and devisable, in such Manner as his Majesty by his Letters-Patents shall appoint.

Entitled to Annuities in Lieu of their Capital Stock. And every Member shall be entitled to an Annuity in Proportion to his Share in the said Capital Sum or Stock; which Annuities shall be payed at the four most usual Feasts in the Year above mentioned, until redeemed by Parliament.

And as to the said Annuity or Fund of two Thousand Pounds *per Annum*, 'tis enacted and declared, That the same shall be wholly applied towards the encouraging and promoting the Fisheries, and such other Manufactures and Improvements in Scotland, as may most conduce the general Good of the United Kingdom.

And is declared, That the said Annuities or Funds of Ten Thousand, and Two Thousand Pounds *per Annum*, shall be in Lieu and full Discharge of all Equivalents which may be claimed or demanded by Scotland, in Reason of the said Treaty of Union, or otherwise.

And so far as much as the said Corporation cannot receive 600*l.* per Annum and distribute the Annuity of Ten Thousand Pounds *nam* granted per Annum, and defray the other necessary Charges of towards the Management, without lessening their Interest, it is enacted, That there shall be payed to the said Corporation, managing the further annual Sum of Six Hundred Pounds, for and their Stock, towards the Charge of Management, and other necessary Charges in receiving and distributing the said Annuity of Ten Thousand Pounds; which annual Sum of Six Hundred Pounds, is made payable out of the same Funds as the said Annuity of Ten Thousand Pounds per annum.

Uses and Trusts.

THE Sheriff or other Officer, to whom any Writ 19 H. 7. c. 15. or Precept shall be directed, to have Execution of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, Lands settled and delivered Execution of all such Lands and to the Use of Tenements as any Person shall be seised of, to the only the Defendant against whom Execution is sued. Stat. 19 H. 7. cap. 15.

Where any Person shall stand or be seised of and in 27 H. 8. c. 10. any Honours, Castles, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, The Right Servants, Services, Reversions, Remainders, or other Hereditaments, to the Use, Confidence or Trust of another Person of Lands to him, or of any Body Politick, by Reason of any Bargain, Sale, Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, Covenant, Contract, Agreement, Will, or otherwise, then every such they are in Person and Persons, and Bodies Politick, that shall have committed. By such Use, Confidence or Trust in Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, or Term of Life or Years, or otherwise, or any Use, Confidence or Trust, in Remainder or Reverter, shall stand and be seised, deemed and adjudged in lawful Possession, Estate and Possession of and in such Honours, Castles, Lands, &c. to all Intents, Constructions and Purposes in Law, of and in such Estates as they shall have Use, Trust or Confidence; and the Estate, Title, Right and Possession that was in such Persons who were seised of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, the Use, Confidence or Trust of any Person or Persons, Body Politick, shall be deemed and adjudged to be in them or them that shall have such Use, Confidence or Trust. 27 H. 8. cap. 10.

USES and TRUSTS.

And where divers Persons shall be jointly feised of any Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Remainders, or other Hereditaments, to the Use, Confidence, or Trust of any of them that are so jointly feised, those Persons who shall have any such Confidence or Trust in any such Lands, shall be deemed and adjudged to have the Possession and Seisin of the said Land, &c. Ib.

Rents.

And where divers Persons stand and be feised of any Lands, &c. to the Use or Intent that some other Persons shall receive the yearly Rents, to them and their Heirs, or to them for the Term of their Lives, or for Years, or for some other special Time, in every such Case, those Persons, their Heirs and Assigns, that have such Use and Interest, to have and receive such annual Rents, shall be adjudged and deemed to be in Possession and Seisin of the same Rents, of like Estate as they have in the Title, Interest or Use of the said Rents, and may distrain for Non-payment of the same, as if the same had been actually granted to them, with sufficient Clauses of Distress, &c. Ib.

READING S.

Cestuy que use
before the
Statute had
but an equi-
table In-
test.

Before the Statute of the 27 of H. 8. where Lands were limited to one and his Heirs, to the Use of another, he to whose Use (*styled Cestuy que use*) might take the Profits, and the Tenant, or the Person in whom the Freehold was vested, was to make Estates pursuant to the Direction of *Cestuy que use*, but *Cestuy que use* had no more than a bare Trust, or any other Remedy against the Tenant, but by Subpæna in Chancery upon Breach of the Trust. Whereas now, the Statute of the 27th of H. 8. c. 10. gives the Possession to him who has the Use; and this is the Reason, that in Conveyances it is set down in the *Habendum*, to whose Use the Lands are conveyed; and whatever Estate a Man has in the Use, the same he has in the Possession at this Day. 1 Rep. 121, & scq. Chudleigh's Case.

Requisites to
bring a Use
within the
Statute.

To the Execution of a Use within the Statute of the 27th of H. 8. c. 10. it is required, 1. That some Person be feised. But the King, a Corporation, Lord by Escheat, an Alien, one attainted, &c. cannot be enfeoffed or feised to the Use of another, any more than Tenant in Tail, Tenant by Courtesie, or in Dower. 2. The Person to whom

use the Lands are limited (stiled *Cestuy que use*) must be in being. 3. There must be a Use in esse, in Possession, Remainder, or Reversion. 4. It is required, That the Estate of the Feoffees, &c. be vested in, or transferred to *Cestuy que use*, otherwise there is no Execution of the Use within this Statute. 1 Rep. 122, 126, 133, 136. Chudleigh's Case.

Since this Statute, a Covenant to stand seised to Consideration, is become a common Conveyance of Land; and in a Deed, but if the Party to whose Use a Man covenants to stand seised, is not his present or intended Wife, Child, Uncle, Cousin, or one whom his Kinsman is about to marry, no Use will arise, and consequently there is no Conveyance. The Law does not allow of any trifling Considerations, such as Service, old Acquaintance, &c. But where one conveys his Lands to another, by Fine, Recovery, or Feoffment, to the Use of his Last Will, and afterwards declares the Uses in his Will, he may appoint a Use without any Consideration. 2 Roll. Abr. 783. 2 Rep. 58.

Where one makes a Feoffment of his Lands to a certain Person, and no Use is declared, it shall, by Construction of Law, be to the Use of the Feoffee. But if there be such a Consideration as the Law requires, then it shall be construed to be to the Use of the Feoffee. So when one bargains and sells his Land for Money to another, and no Use is expressed in the Deed, the Law will construe the Intent of the Parties to be to the Use of the Bargainee and his Heirs. But a Gift in Tail shall be to the Use of the Donee, and a Lease for Life or Years to the Use of the Lessee; and if Lessee for Life or Years, grant over their Estate without expressing to whose Use, it shall be to the Use of the Grantees, for there is an implied Consideration, as to pay the Rent to him in Reversion, to be subject to Forfeitures, and punishable for Waste. 2 Roll. Abr. 781, 782, &c.

Where Lands are conveyed to certain Persons in Trust, That the Feoffees shall take the Profits, and deliver them over to the Feoffor and his Heirs: This

Trust is not executed by the Statute, but remains as it did before at common Law, and is determinable only in Equity, notwithstanding the Words of the Statute are, *To the Use, Confidence, or Trust of any other Person.* And thus Trusts are of late sprung up in the Room of Uses, and the Design of the Statute of the 27th of H. 8. is in a manner eluded. Lands may be conveyed in *Trust*, Creditors defrauded, &c. as was complained of before this Statute, as effectually to all Intents and Purposes, as if no such Statute had ever been made.

And if a Lessee for Years, assigns his Estate to certain Persons, to the Use of himself and his Wife, all the Estate is in the Assignees, and the Grantor has but a Use, for which he has a Remedy only in Equity. And one may still have Goods and Chattels Personal in Trust, for the Use of another. But if a Feoffment be made to the Use of *A.* and *B.* for Years, this is executed by the Statute.

Copyhold Lands are out of the Statute, because the transferring the Possession by the Operation of the Statute, without Allowance of the Lord and Agreement of the Tenant, would tend to the Prejudice of the Lord and Tenant. *Coke's Compl. Copyholder. Sect. 54.*

*A new Use
may arise, if
there be no
intervenient
Act to de-
stroy it.*

Trespass after Verdict, *Coke Attorney*, moved in arrest of Judgment. The Case upon the Pleading was, That one made a Feoffment, and it was declared by the Indenture, That it should be to the Use of himself, and *A.* his Feime, that should be after their Marriage, and of the Heirs of their Bodies, and he took *A.* to Feime; whether she should take by the Limitation of this Use, was the Question, and he moved that she should not; for presently, by this Feoffment, the Fee is in the Baron by the Possession, executed to the Use which he had before Marriage, which cannot after the Marriage be divided and made an Estate Tail in him: For he had the Fee in him until the Marriage, for it might have been that the Marriage had never taken Effect, and that would have confounded the other Use. And *Uses in futuro*, shall not rise

rise upon such future Acts, for then an Use should rise out of an Use. But all the Justices held, That altho' he be seised in Fee in the mean Time, as in Truth he is, yet by the Marriage, the new Use shall arise and vest, if there be no Act in the mean Time to destroy that future Use, (as it was in Chudleigh's Case) according to the Limitation of the Use, and Judgment was given accordingly for the Plaintiff. *Woodliff in Drury. Cro. Eliz. 439.*

Ejectione Firma; upon a Special Verdict the Case Limitation was such, Sir *Henry Winston*, by Indenture, cove-^{of a Use to} nanted, in Consideration of natural Love and Af-^{his Son, and} fection to *William Winston* his eldest Son, to stand seised to the Use of *William Winston* for Life, and after to the Use of such a Feme as he afterwards should marry, for Life, Remainder to the first Son of the said *William Winston*, in Tail: Afterward the said *William Winston*, being unthrifty, and in *Glocester* coverable.

Goal, Sir *Henry Winston*, to disturb the rising of the Use to the Feme, whom afterwards he should marry, let that Land to his younger Son for a Thousand Years: Afterwards *William Winston* took to Wife the Taylor's Daughter, and died without Issue, and whether this Lease was good against her, was the Question. *Hutton*, Serjeant for the Defendant, held, First, That no Use at all did rise to the Feme, although no Lease had been made, for the Consideration being Special, *in Consideration of Affection to his Son, to stand seised to the Use of, &c.* That being only for Blood, and in that special Manner, cannot extend to the Feme whom he afterwards should marry, for she is a Stranger to that Consideration; but if it had been in Consideration of such a Marriage with a Feme in certain, it had been good, and in Proof hereof he relied upon *Mildmay's Case*, and upon *Wiseman's Case*. Secondly, Admitting the Use would rise, yet it being a future Use, and an Estate in Contingency, this Lease being made before the Use arose, and the Estate vested, is good, and shall charge the future Estate; therefore it has been ruled in *one Bell's Case*, where one made a Feoffment, or Covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself

USES and TRUSTS.

for Life, and after to his first Son, and before the Birth of his first Son, made a Feoffment that should destroy his Estate; so this Lease for Years being made upon a Consideration before the Estate did arise (being but an Estate in Possibility) it shall Bar the arising of that Estate, or at least shall be a good Bar for that Time, against that Estate which was but an Estate in Possibility at the Time of the Lease made: And so was the Opinion conceived in the Case of *Wood and Reynolds*; wherefore, &c. But all the Court resolved for the Plaintiff, First, That this was a good Use, for the Consideration extends to the Feme which should be, as if it had been in Consideration of Marriage, for the Love and Affection of the Son extends as well to the Feme of the Son (who is *quasi* Part of the Son) as to the Son himself; for that by Intendment is good Cause of the Son's Advancement, which is the Reason that at the Common Law the Son might endow his Feme *ex affensu patris*, and a Man may give Lands in Frank Marriage, before the Marriage, for his Affection is the Cause of the Gift, wherefore the Use here is well limited. Secondly, That this Lease shall not bind the Estate of the Feme, because there was a good Estate by the first Limitation, which if it be not destroyed, cannot be charged or incumbered after it is raised, because it hath Relation to the first Covenant, and none hath Interest to charge it; and this Lease shall not destroy it, but may well be construed to arise out of the Reversion which Sir *Henry Winston* hath, and may lawfully charge; wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. *Bould and others, against Sir Henry Winston. Hill. 4 Jac. Cro. Jac. 168.*

*Contingent
Uses, by what
Acts they
may be de-
stroyed.*

Upon a special Verdict in the Exchequer was this Case tried. A Man seised of Land in Fee, conveys it by Feoffment to the Use of himself and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Survivor of them. The Husband afterwards makes a Feoffment of this Land, and dies, the Wife enters, and infestoit a Stranger, and dies: The Question was, Whether by the Wife's Entry the Fee shall rest in her surviving, so as her Issue shall enjoy it? And it was adjudged

adjudged, That this Feoffment of the Husband's hath destroyed this future contingent Use of the Fee; for whatsoever cannot accrue at the Time of the Death of the Party who first dieth, cannot afterwards by any A&t, be revived, but is absolutely extinguished. And a Writ of Error being brought in the Exchequer-Chamber before the Lord Keeper and Lord Treasurer of *England*, being both of them Lawyers, and before the two Chief Justices *Hide* and *Richardson*, and before *Walter*, Chief Baron, this Judgment was this Term affirmed, as the said Chief Baron related unto me. *Biggot versus Smith, Hill. 3 Car. Cro. Car.*

73.

Husband seised in Right of his Wife, Husband Husband and and Wife covenant to levy a Fine to the Use of the Wife cove-
Heirs of the Body of the Husband on the Wife begotten, Remainder to the Husband in Fee. They have Issue, the Wife dies, the Issue dies, and the Husband dies, and now the Question in Ejectment was, Whether the Heir of Husband, or Heir of the Wife would have the Lands? *Et per Cur'.*

First, Here can be no Estate for Life to the Husband by Implication, because the Estate was Limitation is void.

Secondly, This Limitation to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, &c. was meerly void; for taking it as a Remainder, there is no precedent Estate of Freehold to support it; and taking it as a springing Use, then it is a springing, executory Use, to arise after a dying without Issue, which the Law will not accept; so that it is either Way void, and yet must be one of them: But in this Case the Chief Justice held, That a Feoffment to the Use of *A.* and his Heirs, to commence four Years from thence, was good as a springing Use, and that the whole Estate remained in the Feoffor in the mean time; so it is if it were to commence after the Death of *A.* without Issue, if he die without Issue within twenty Years. *Dacres versus Speed, Hill. 3 W. & M. B. R. Salk. 675.*

Devised to Trustees and their Heirs, on Trust to permit A. to take the Profits for his Life, and afterwards to stand seized to the Use of the Heirs of A's Body, is a Use in A. and he has a Tail.

One feised of Lands in Fee, devised them to Trustees, and their Heirs, to the Uses, Intents and Purposes herein after mentioned, viz. To the Intent and Purpose to permit A. to receive the Rents and Profits for his Life, and after that, the Trustees should stand seized of the Premisses, to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of A. with a Proviso, That A. with the Consent of his Trustees, might make a Jointure for his Wife; and to the Question was, Whether A. had an Estate Tail executed, or not? And it was adjudged he had. Holt, C. J. pronounced the Judgment of the Court, and gave these Reasons:

First, That this would have been a plain Trust at Common Law, and what at Common Law was a Trust of a Freehold or Inheritance, is executed Whatever was by the Statute, which mentions the Word *Trust* as or would have well as *Use*; and the Case in 2 Vent. 312. *Burchet* been a Trust and *Dardant*, is not Law, and that the Change of at Common Expression in the principal Case, by using the Law, is, since *Word permit* in the first Clause, which are Words the Statute, of Trust, and afterwards making mention of a *Use* executed. *Use*, is immaterial, in regard Trusts at Common Law and *Uses* are equally executed by the Statute.

Secondly, 'twas held, That a Power to make a Lease and Re-lease by A. to Trustees and their Heirs, to the Use of A. for 99 Years, Remainder to the Heirs Male of A's Body, Remainder to the Heirs Male is void, for want of a Freehold.

Jointure does not necessarily exclude an Estate in Tail, or an Intent to give it, because Tenant in Tail, without discontinuing or barring the Tail, cannot make a Jointure, and so this Power has its Use. *Broughton versus Langley, Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Salk. 679.*

In a *Scire Facias* on a Judgment against Tertians, it was found by special Verdict, That one *Savage* being feised in Fee, conveyed by Lease and Release to Trustees, and their Heirs, to the Use of himself for Ninety nine Years, Remainder to the Use of the Trustees for Twenty five Years, Remainder to the Heirs Male of his own Body, Remainder to his own right Heirs. The Question was, Whether *Savage* was Tenant in Tail, or only Tenant for Years; and the Court held the Limitation to the Heirs Male of the Body to be void, because there was no preceding Estate of

of Freehold limited to support it; and it shall not be implied contrary to the Intent of the Conveyance; and if it could be implied, it must be out of the Estate given to the Heirs of the Body, which cannot be, because this is a new Use; whereas a resulting Use is always from the old Estate, and Parcel of the old Use, and here the Estate takes Effect by Transmutation of Possession out of the Seisin of the Trustees; and not like *Fenwick* and *Milford's Case*, where the Owner covenanted to stand seized to the Heirs of his Body: And yet *per Powell*. Even in that Case, if there had been an express Estate limited to the Covenantor, it had been otherwise. *Adams versus Tertenants of Savage. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Salk. 679.*

Trustees appointed to preserve contingent Re-Trustees join mainders, did join in a Conveyance to destroy the to bar a con- Remainder before a Son was born; and this was tingent Re-decreed a plain Breach of Trust, and that whoever mainder, it is claimed under this Conveyance, having Notice of a Breach of the Trust, or by a voluntary Settlement, should be liable to make good the Estates. *Per Harcourt, Lord Keeper. Pye versus George. Mich. 9. Ann. In Cum. Salk. 680.*

A Covenant to stand seized to the Use of him- Covenant to self for Life, Remainder over, with a Power to stand seized, let Leases for forty Years, to Persons who are Stran- reserving a gers; this is not good as to the Strangers, because Power to let they are not privy to the Consideration; but if it had been to make Leases to any of his Children or Kindred, it had been good. *3 Salk. 385.*

In a Covenant to stand seized, the Word *Cove-* The Word *nant* is but declaratory; therefore, if the Father, *Covenant*, by Deed, sets forth, That he stands seized to the a Deed to Use of his Son, and doth not Covenant to stand stand seized, seized, yet it is a good Covenant.

In a special Verdict in Ejectment, the only Point What is a was, Whether a Lease for a Year, made upon no good Consideration than the Reservation of a Pepper-Corn, shall operate as a Bargain and Sale, and raise an Use. make the Lessee capable to take a Release: *Et per Curiam*, it shall, for the Reservation of a Pepper-Corn, is a sufficient Consideration to raise an Use. *3 Salk. 387.*

Weights

Weights and Measures.

Magna Chart.
25. c. 25.

One Weight
and one Mea-
sure.

14 Ed. 3.
c. 12.

Standards
sent to every
County.

25 Ed. 3.
c. 10

Bushel not
heaped.

27 Ed. 3. c. 10,
Balances.

34 Ed. 3. c. 5.
Aunsel
Weight abo-
lished.

13 Rich. 2.
c. 9.

Lancashire.

8 H. 6. c. 5.
Weights and
Measures to
be sealed.

Forfeitures
for not keep-
ing Standard
Weights.

11 Hen. 6. c. 8.
Common
Bushel and
Weights.

TH E R E shall be but one Weight and one Measure of Corn, Wine, Beer and Ale, and one Yard throughout the Realm. *Stat. Magna Charta, 9 Hen. 3. cap. 25.*

The Statute of *Magna Charta* is confirmed, and it is further enacted, That the Treasurer shall cause certain Standards of Bushels, Gallons, and Aunsel Weights, to be made and sent into every County where there are none, and two Persons shall be appointed in each County, to survey the Measures and Weights, and see that they are according to the Standard. *Stat. 14 Ed. 3. cap. 12.*

Gallons, Bushels, Pecks, Pottles and Quarts, shall according to the King's Standard, and every Measure of Corn shall be stricken, without Heap. *25 Ed. 3. cap. 10.*

There shall be one Weight, one Measure, and one Yard through all the Land, and Wooll, and all Manner of *Averdupois* shall be weighed by the Balance, so that the Balance be even, not inclining to the one Side or the other, on Pain of one Year's Imprisonment, and Fine to the King, and quadruple Damages to the Party grieved.

Aunsel Weight is hereby abolished, and all Weights shall be by an even Balance: The Sack of Wooll shall weigh Twenty-six Stone, and every Stone Fourteen Pounds. *34 Ed. 3. cap. 5.*

There shall be but one Weight and one Measure, except in the County of *Lancaster*, where they have always used greater Measure than in other Parts. *13 Rich. 2. cap. 9.*

The abovesaid Statutes are confirmed, and it is enacted That in every City, Borough, and Town, there shall be provided a common Balance, and common Weights sealed according to the Standard in the Exchequer, at the Costs of the City, Town, &c. where every Inhabitant may weigh *Gratis*, and Foreigners shall pay a Farthing for every 40*l.* &c. and no Man shall use Weight or Measure which is not sealed according to the Standard. All Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs and Stewards of franchises, are impowered to put this Statute in Execution. Every City which has not a common Balance and Weights, to forfeit 10*l.* a Borough 5*l.* and every Town 40*s.* *Stat. 8 Hen. 6. cap. 6.*

In every City, Borough and Town, there shall be common sealed Bushel, according to the Standard, and common Balance, and all Mayors, Bailiffs, and Justices

of Peace, are authorised to put the Statutes in Execution relating to Weights and Measures. 11 Hen. 6. cap. 8.

It is enacted, That one of every Weight and Measure 11 H. 7. c. 4. made of Brass, according to the Standard, be delivered Weights and to the Knights, Citizens, Burgesses, and Barons of the Measures de-Cinque-Ports, assembled in Parliament, to be conveyed livered to to the respective Cities and Boroughs in the Act mentioned, the Members tioned, there to be kept by the respective Mayors, or of Parlia- other Head Officers: And that all other Cities, Boroughs, ment, and Market-Towns, provide themselves with Weights and Measures agreeable to this Standard, to be marked by the Officer in whose Hands the Standard remains, who is Officer to seal empowered likewise to mark Weights and Measures for Weights and the rest of the King's Subjects, taking for the Marking Measures, a Bushel one Penny. And no Person in any City or Market- Town, shall buy or sell by any Weight or Measure but what is marked; and those out of Market-Towns shall have Weights and Measures of the same Content, and all Persons, as well within Market-Towns as without, shall sell by a sealed Bushel. And all Mayors and other Head Officers, in Boroughs and Market-Towns, shall twice a Year cause all Weights and Measures to be brought before them and viewed, and such as are defective shall be broken and burnt, and the Offender having such de- fective Weight or Measure, shall forfeit six Shillings and Year. eight Pence for the first Offence, second Offence thirteen Shillings and four Pence, and for the third Offence twenty Shillings, and be set in the Pillory: And two Justices Quor' Un. may enquire as well of the Defaults of Mayors, &c. as of those who buy and sell contrary to this Act, and fine and amerce the Offenders: And there shall be Contents of but Eight Bushels stricken, to the Quarter of Corn, the Measures Fourteen Pounds to the Stone of Wooll, and Twenty-six and Weights. Stone to the Sack. Provided that this Act do not extend to Water Measure on Shipboard, and that the said Water- Measure be only five Pecks stricken. Stat. 11 Hen. 7. cap. 4.

Every Bushel shall contain Eight Gallons of Wheat, 12 H. 7. c. 5. and every Gallon Eight Pound of Wheat Troy Weight, and Contents. every Pound twelve Ounces Troy-Weight, and every Ounce 20 Sterlings, and every Sterling 32 Corns of Wheat taken out of the midst of the Ear, according to the old Law. 12 H. c. 5.

Coals brought into the River Thames, shall be sold by 16 & 17 Car. the Chaldron, containing 36 Bushels heaped, and Scots 2. c. 2. Coal, and other Coal sold by Weight, shall be sold after CoalMeasure. the Rate of 112 Pound to the Hundred Averdupois-Weight. 16 & 17 Car. 2. cap. 2.

There

**17 Car. 1.
c. 19.**

No heaped Measure.
Forfeiture
for not having Standard
Weights and Measures.

Clerk of the Market.

Pain of allowing illegal Weights and Measures.

And of extorting Fines or Fees.

Water Measure still to be allowed.

There shall be but one Weight, one Measure, and one Yard, according to the Standard, throughout the Realm, and every Measure of Corn shall be struck without Heap, and whoever shall use any other Weight or Measure, shall forfeit Five Shillings for every Offence, upon the Oath of one Witness, before a Justice of Peace, Mayor, or Head Officer of any City, or Town Corporate, to be levied by the Church Wardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish where the Offence shall be committed, to the Use of the Poor, by Distress and Sale of the Offender's Goods and Chattels, and in Default of a Distress, the Offender to be committed until he pay the Sum forfeited. *17 Car. 1. cap. 19.*

And no Clerk of the Market of the King's House, or of the Prince's, who shall be Duke of Cornwall, shall execute his Office in any Part of the Kingdom, but within the Verge of the King's Court where he shall then reside; and it shall be lawful for the Mayor, or other Head Officer of any City, Borough, or Town Corporate, or any Lord of a Liberty or Franchise, to execute the said Offices, as they might before this Act. *Ib.*

And if any Clerk of the Market within the Verge, or any Mayor or other Officer, who is hereby empowered to enquire of any Abuses in Weights or Measures, shall allow any Weight or Measure, which is not according to the Standard of the Exchequer, or refuse to seal or allow such Weight or Measure as is according to the Standard, upon Payment of his lawful Fees for such Allowance, then the said Clerk of the Market, Mayor, or other Officer, shall forfeit Five Pounds for every such Offence, to the Use of the Poor of the Parish, or shall be committed. *Ib.*

And if the Clerk of the Market, his Deputies or Agents within the Verge, or any Mayor or other Officer, or any Lord of a Liberty, his Deputies or Agents, shall by Colour of their Offices, take or receive any Fine or Fees which are not allowed by Statute or ancient Custom, for the Signing or Examination of any Weights and Measures, or shall impose any Fine or Amercement, without due Trial for the same; or shall otherwise misdemean himself in the Execution of his Office, he shall forfeit for the first Offence Five Pounds, for the second Ten Pounds, and for the third, and every other Offence, Twenty Pounds, to be levied as aforesaid, to the Use of the Poor where the Offences shall be committed. *Ib.*

Provided that such Measure as is commonly called Water Measure, in any Ports, Maritime Towns, or other Places, shall be still used as formerly. *Ib.*

The

The Clause relating to Water Measure, in the last mentioned Act, so far as it relates to Corn and Salt, is re- c. 8. pealed, and if any Person shall sell Corn or Grain, ground Corn and Salt or unground, or Salt by any other Bushel than *Winchester* not to be Measure, containing eight Gallons, stricken and sealed, measured by he shall forfeit Forty Shillings, to be levied as Forfeitures Water Mea- by the said Act of 17 Car. 1. c. 1, are directed to be le- sure. vied. 22 Car. 2. c. 8.

And it any Mayor, or Head Officer, shall wilfully Pain of 40 s. permit the selling by any other Measure, or upon Com- for not giv- plaint shall not punish the Offence, he shall forfeit Five ing *Winchester* Pounds, to be recovered by Presentment or Indictment, Measure. at the General Quarter-Sessions of the County, to be di- Pain of 5 l. vided between the Poor and the Informer, to be levied if the Off- by Distress and Sale, and for want of a Distress, shall be cer neglect committed till Payment. Ib. his Duty.

And if any Clerk of the Market shall refuse to seal Pain for not any Bushel, half Bushel, or Peck, duly gaged, he shall sealing Mea- forfeit for the first Offence Five Pounds, and for the se- fures. cond, and every other Offence, Ten Pounds, to be levied as aforesaid. Ib.

And if any Clerk of the Market within the Verge, Fees allowed. shall take more than his lawful Fees, or if any other Per- son shall take above a Penny for the Sealing a Bushel, an Half-penny for an Half Bushel or Peck, and a Farthing for a Gallon, Pottle, Quart, Pint or half Pint, he shall incur the Pains of the last mentioned Act. Ib.

Every Person who hath the Toll and Profit of a Mar- Brass Stam- ket, shall provide a Measure of Brass to be chain'd in dard to be the Market-Place, or forfeit Five Pounds, to be divided provided. between the Poor and the Informer. Ib.

Every Constable shall search and examine if any other Constables to Measures are used or stricken, in any other Manner than search and the abovesaid Act directs, or if any Person buy and sell present Of- by unsealed Measures, and if he find any such, to break fences. them, and present the said Offences at the next Private or Quarterly Sessions. Ib.

None shall buy Corn or Salt by the Bag, or unmeasured, Salt Measure. or in any other Manner than this Act directs, and that without shaking the Bushel, on Pain of forfeiting the Salt so sold, or the Value thereof, and being liable to the Pains of the abovesaid Act. Ib.

And upon any Complaint to a Justice of Peace, That Corn or Salt has been sold contrary to this Act, the Proof shall lie on the Defendant, who must make it appear by one Witness, That he bought the same according to the Act, or incur the Forfeiture by the former Act directed to

WEIGHTS and MEASURES.

to be levied by Distress and Sale; and divided between the Poor and the Informer. *Ib.*

Who shall seal Measures. Where there is no Clerk of the Market, the Head Officer, or Person having the Profit of the Market, is authorised to seal Measures. *Ib.*

2 W. & M. If any Person shall utter by Retale, in Glass-Bottles *Seff. 2. c. 14.* or any other Retale Measure; not made of Pewter, and Pain of selling Liquors lawfully sealed, any Wines or other Liquors, and shall be convicted thereof by the Oaths of two Witnesses, before one Justice of Peace, he shall forfeit Fifty Shillings for every such Offence, to be levied by Distress and Sale, to the Use of the Informer, and in Default of a Distress the Offender shall be committed till Payment, Prosecution to be within Thirty Days after the Offence. *Stat. 2 W. & M. Seff. 2. c. 14.*

9 & 10 W. 3. No Retailer of Salt, or any Person making Salt, buying to sell again, shall dispose of any Salt, otherwise than by Weight, after the Rate of Fifty Six Pounds of Salt Weight to the Bushel, and not by Measure, or in any other Manner, on Pain of Five Pounds, being convicted by two Witnesses, before two Justices of Peace, to be levied by Warrant of the said Justices, by Distress and Sale; and for want of a Distress, the Offender to be committed till Satisfaction made. *Stat. 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 6.*

11 & 12 W. 3. Persons retailing Beer or Ale, shall sell them by a Ale Quart or Pint; according to the Standard; on Pain *c. 15.* forfeiting a Sum not exceeding Forty Shillings, or less than Ten Shillings. *11 & 12 W. 3. c. 15. See Title Ale-house.*

13 W. 3. c. 5. Every round Bushel, with a plain and even Bottom made Eighteen Inches and a half wide throughout, and Eight Inches deep, shall be deemed a legal Winchester Bushel. *Stat. 13 & 14 W. 3. c. 5.*

A Tab

vee
Off
au
tles
and
ll b
for
s fo
, t
ref
Secu
Sta
r, c
wi
oun
an
et
be
a
con
c. c
a fe
in
th
uis
to
a
he

ab

A Table of the ASSIZE of BREAD,

In Pounds, Ounces, and Drams, Averdupois Weight.

E X P L A N A T I O N :

In the First and Last Columns is the Price of the Bushel of Wheat, from 2 s. to 15 s. the Bushel, the Allowance of the Magistrates to the Baker for Baking being included: And in the other Columns is the Weight of the several Loaves. So that (for Example) if the Price of Wheat is 5 s. the Bushel, and the Magistrates allow 1 s. 6 d. the Bushel to the Baker for Baking, then even with 6 s. 6 d. in the First or Last Column, will be found the Weight of the several Loaves: But if the Price is 3 s. the Bushel, and the Allowance 1 s. then the Weight of the said Loaves will be found even with 4 s.

NOTE, That the White Loaves are One Half, and the Wheaten Three Quarters of the Weight of Household Loaves.

The Price of the Bushel of Wheat, and Baking	Small Bread.												Larger Bread.													
	The Penny Loaf.			Two-Penny Loaf.			Six Penny Loaf.			Twelve Penny Loaf.			Eighteen Penny Loaf.			The Price of the Bushel of Wheat, and Baking										
	White.	Wheaten.	Household.	White.	Wheaten.	Household.	Wheaten.	Household.	White.	Household.	White.	Household.	White.	Household.	White.	Household.	White.	Household.	Drams.	Ounces.	Pounds.	Drams.	Ounces.	Pounds.		
	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Ounces.	Drams.	Ounces.	Pounds.	Drams.	Ounces.	Pounds.		
s. d.																										
2	1	3	6	2	3	4	2	3	2	3	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	2	2	2	
2	2	10	10	2	10	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	
2	2	9	27	13	37	1	2	5	1	3	7	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	10	2	
2	15	7	23	3	30	14	2	14	14	2	14	5	3	13	13	2	14	14	2	14	14	2	14	14	2	
3	14	4	21	6	28	8	1	12	8	2	10	12	3	9	1	8	1	12	12	2	10	10	2	10	10	
3	13	4	19	14	26	8	1	10	8	2	7	12	3	4	15	1	7	7	3	9	14	14	1	12	11	
3	12	6	18	9	24	11	1	8	11	2	5	1	3	1	7	6	15	4	13	14	7	18	8	10	14	
4	11	9	17	6	23	3	1	7	3	2	2	12	2	14	5	6	8	4	13	14	9	17	6	1	1	
4	10	14	16	6	21	13	1	5	13	2	—	11	2	11	10	6	2	2	14	12	4	16	5	11	9	
4	10	5	15	7	20	10	1	4	10	1	14	14	2	9	3	5	12	11	7	11	9	6	15	7	3	
4	9	12	14	10	19	8	1	3	8	1	13	4	2	7	—	5	7	13	7	5	1	10	3	16	7	
5	9	4	13	14	18	9	1	2	9	1	11	13	2	5	1	5	3	7	6	15	4	13	10	4	13	
5	8	13	13	4	17	10	1	1	10	1	10	8	2	3	5	4	15	7	6	9	14	14	13	13	5	
5	8	7	12	10	16	14	1	—	14	1	9	4	2	1	11	4	11	13	6	5	7	12	10	4	13	5
6	8	1	12	1	16	2	1	—	2	1	8	3	2	—	4	4	8	9	6	—	11	1	12	9	10	
6	7	12	11	9	15	7	—	15	7	1	7	3	1	14	14	4	5	5	12	11	7	11	6	1	1	
6	7	7	2	14	13	—	14	13	1	6	4	1	13	11	4	4	2	12	5	9	1	15	8	16	10	
6	6	7	10	11	14	4	—	14	4	1	5	6	1	12	8	4	1	3	5	5	2	11	10	2	11	
6	6	14	10	5	13	12	—	13	12	1	4	10	1	11	7	3	13	13	5	2	10	4	12	11	3	
7	6	10	9	15	13	4	—	13	4	1	3	14	1	10	8	3	11	9	4	14	14	5	12	9	10	
7	6	6	9	9	12	13	—	12	13	1	2	9	1	8	11	3	9	8	4	12	1	10	6	1	1	
7	6	3	9	4	12	6	—	12	6	1	2	9	1	1	15	4	7	10	2	15	4	13	10	2	12	
7	6	1	9	1	11	15	—	11	15	1	1	15	1	7	15	3	5	13	4	11	1	13	7	4	10	
8	5	13	8	11	11	9	—	11	9	1	1	6	1	7	3	3	4	2	4	5	8	4	11	7	9	
8	5	10	8	7	11	4	—	11	4	1	—	14	1	6	8	3	2	9	4	13	1	12	10	4	8	
8	5	7	8	3	10	14	—	10	14	1	—	6	1	5	13	3	1	4	14	2	2	12	3	12	4	
8	5	5	7	15	10	9	—	10	9	1	15	14	1	5	3	2	15	11	3	15	2	8	15	1	11	
9	5	2	7	12	10	5	—	10	5	1	15	7	1	4	10	2	14	5	3	12	11	9	11	9	6	
9	5	1	7	8	10	1	—	7	8	1	10	15	1	4	1	3	13	1	4	10	7	4	11	4	6	
9	4	14	7	5	9	12	—	9	12	1	14	10	1	3	8	2	11	14	3	10	9	1	15	10	9	
9	4	12	7	2	9	8	—	9	8	1	14	4	1	3	—	2	10	12	3	9	1	11	5	2	10	
10	4	10	6	15	9	4	—	9	4	1	13	14	1	2	9	2	9	11	3	10	1	13	6	13	10	
10	4	8	6	13	9	1	—	9	1	1	13	9	1	2	10	1	2	8	11	2	10	1	12	2	12	
10	4	7	6	10	8	13	—	8	13	4	1	1	10	1	7	2	7	12	3	4	15	7	7	13	14	
10	4	5	6	7	8	10	—	8	10	1	12	15	1	1	4											

Every
and ev
from O
and one
scribed
Culm S
Six suc
12 A.
Notu
ny subs
Measur
of the
tutes,
and oth
been m
many E
sures a
and con

Troy
and no
Precio
Wh
Weight
firmecl
ed all
Garbl
Refusi
to ev
Poun
Half
Quar

Every Coal Bushel shall be made round, with a plain 12 A. c. 17, and even Bottom, and be Nineteen Inches and a half Coal Bushel, from Outside to Outside, and contain one Winchester Bushel, and one Quart of Water, according to the Standard described in the 13th of W. 3. c. 5. And all Sea-Coals and Culm shall be sold by the Chaldron, containing Thirty Chaldron. Six such Bushels heaped, and so in Proportion. Stat.

12 A. c. 17.

Notwithstanding it is provided by Magna Charta, and many subsequent Statutes, That there be but one Weight and one of Weights Measure thro' the Realm, this is evidently to be understood and Measures of the same Species of Goods, for it appears by several Sta. always allows, That some Kinds of Goods have been weighed by Troy, allowed, and others by Averdupois Weight; and some Things have been measured by Land, and others by Water Measure, for many Hundred Years; and these several Weights and Measures are taken Notice of and allowed in the said Statutes, and consequently equally legal.

Troy Weight contains Twelve Ounces to the Pound, Troy Weight, and no more, by which are weighed Gold, Silver, Pearl, Precious Stones, Silks, Electuaries.

Wheat and Grain, Averdupois, (Aver du Pois) to have Averdupois Weight, hath Sixteen Ounces to the Pound, and is confirmed by the 27th of Ed. 3. c. 10. by which are weighed all Grocery Wares, and all Commodities which want Garbling or Cleaning, and wherein there may be any Refuse or Waste. Here Twelve Pounds over are allowed to every Hundred, so as One Hundred and Twelve Pounds makes a Hundred Weight, Fifty Six Pounds make Half a Hundred, and Twenty Eight Pounds make a Quarter.

TABLE

See J

**TABLE of Weights and Measures, taken
from Mr. Dalton, Chap. 112.**

Measure of Corn, accord- ing to Aver- dupois Weight.	<i>Averdupois Weight.</i>	14 Ounces and a half, and Two-Penny Weight <i>Troy</i> , do make 16 Ounces of <i>Averdupois</i> .
		7 Pounds or Pints } <i>Averdupois</i> , make the Gallon.
		14 Pounds or Pints } <i>Averdupois</i> , make the Peck.
		65 Pounds or Pints } <i>Averdupois</i> , make the Bushel.
Measure of Grain, accord- ing to Troy Weight.	<i>Troy Weight.</i>	Pints or Pounds 5120 512 256 64 16 8
		Quarts 2560 256 128 32 8 4
		Pottles 1280 128 64 16 4 2
		Gallons 640 64 32 8 2 1
Measures of Beer and Ale.	<i>Troy Weight.</i>	Pecks 320 32 16 4 1
		Bushels 80 8 2 1
		Coombs 20 2 1
		Quarters 10 1

Beer Measure.

Ale Measure.

Measures of Beer and Ale.	Pints	288	144	72	8	4	2	256	128	64	8
	Quarts	144	72	36	4	2	1	128	64	32	4
	Pottles	72	36	18	2	1		64	32	16	2
	Gallons	36	18	9	1			32	16	8	1
	Firkins	4	2	1				4	2	1	
	Kilderkins	2	1					2	1		
	Barrel	1						1			

See for Corn, Beer and Ale, more fully, in
that which followeth.

Thirty two Wheat Corns,	taken in the midst of the 12 H 7.	
Ear, weigheth one Penny Sterling.	15 & 51 H. 3.	
Twenty Pence Sterling maketh the Ounce Troy.		
Twelve Ounces maketh in { Weight one Pound Troy.		
Twelve Ounces maketh in { Measure one Pint.		
Two Pints or Pounds, maketh the Quart.		Measure.
Two Quarts maketh the Pottle.		
Eight Pints		
Four Quarts } maketh a Gallon.		
Two Pottles }		
Eight maketh the Peck		
Sixty four Pints		
Thirty two Quarts }	maketh the	{ Bushel or Firkin
Eight Gallons		
Four Pecks		
Sixteen Gallons }	maketh the	{ Kilderkin. Half Barrel. Rondlet
Two Firkins }		
Two hundred fifty six Pints		
One hundred twenty eight Quarts		
Thirty two Gallons		
Four Firkins		
Two Kilderkins		
Four Bushels		
Five hundred and twelve Pints		
Two hundred fifty six Quarts		
Sixty four Gallons		
Eight Firkins		
Four Kilderkins		
Two Barrels		
Eight Bushels		
Pint and Pound		
Firkin and Bushel		
Barrel and Coomb		
Hoghead and Quarter		
{ are of like Content.		

Troy Weights.

so the

Wool.

12 Car. 2. c. 2.
No Wooll, &c.
to be export-
ed.

NO Person shall directly or indirectly, export or convey, or cause to be exported or conveyed out of this Kingdom, or from the Isles of Guernsey and Jersey, or from the Kingdom of Ireland, into any Places out of the Kingdoms or Dominions aforesaid, any Sheep or Wooll of the Breed or Growth of the Kingdoms of England or Ireland, or Isles aforesaid, or any Wooll Fells, Mortlings or Shorlings, or any Yarn made of Wooll, or any Wooll-flocks, or any Fuller's Earth, or Fulling Clay; nor shall pack or load, upon any Horse, Cart, or Carriage, nor load on board any Ship or Vessel within the Dominions aforesaid, any Sheep or Wooll, Wooll Fells, Mortlings, Shorlings, Yarn made of Wooll, Wooll Flocks, Fuller's Earth, or Fulling Clay, to the Intent to export the same out of the Dominions aforesaid, into the Kingdom of Scotland, or any Foreign Parts. 12 Car. 2. c. 2.

Jersey.

Pains and
Forfeitures.

And no Wooll, Wooll Fells, &c. shall be exported from England, Wales, Ireland, or Berwick, to the Isles of Guernsey or Jersey, except what shall be appointed by this Act. Ib.

And every Offender shall be liable to the Pains hereafter mentioned, viz. The said Sheep, Woolls, &c. shall be forfeited, besides Twenty Shillings for every Sheep, and Three Shillings for every Pound of Wooll, Wooll Fells, Mortlings, Shorlings, Yarn, Wooll Flocks, Fuller's Earth, and Fuller's Clay; and the Owners of the Ships or Vessels shall forfeit their Interests in the same with all the Apparel and Furniture of such Vessels. And the Master knowing of the Offence, shall forfeit all his Goods and Chattels, and be imprisoned for three Months, which said Forfeitures shall be divided between the Crown and the Prosecutor, and may be recovered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff, or Information, in any Court of Record, or before Justices of Assize, or at the General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace.

And if any Merchant or other Person, shall transport any Sheep, Wooll, or any of the Goods before mentioned, he shall be disabled to require any Debt or Account, of any Factor or others.

Trial.

Offenders against this Act, may be tried in the Country where such Sheep, Wooll, &c. is loaded or put on Board, or where the Offender shall be apprehended.

Provide

provided that no Person be prosecuted above one Year after the Offence committed.

And it shall be lawful for any Person to take and Any Person seize to his own, and the King's Use, all such Sheep, may seize Wooll, &c. as he shall happen to find or discover to Wooll exported on Board any Vessel or Boat, or laid on the Shoar near the Sea, or any Navigable River, to the Intent to be exported, or which shall be packed or loaden upon any Horse, Cart, or Carriage, to the Intent to be conveyed to *Scotland*, and the Person who shall seize such Wooll, &c. shall have one Moiety thereof to his own Use.

Provided that the Person seizing such Wooll to his own Use, shall not be admitted to give Evidence against any Person indicted upon this Act.

Provided that every Ship, Vessel, or Boat, whereof any Alien or Subject, not inhabiting within the Realm of *England*, shall be Owner, or part Owner, and wherein any Sheep, Wooll, &c. shall be shipped, shall be forfeited to the Crown.

Provided this Act shall not extend to Lamb-Skins ready dressed and prepared for Linings.

Provided also that this Act shall not extend to the Saving for transporting or carrying away any such Wooll Fells or Wooll, &c. Pelts, or to any Bed stuffed with Flocks, which shall be used aboard carried in any Ship or Vessel for necessary Uses, and of Ships. which shall not be sold in Foreign Parts; nor to the exporting any Weather Sheep with the Wooll upon them, for the Food of the Ship's Company or Passengers.

Provided also, that this Act do not extend to any Saving for such Wooll as shall be exported from *Southampton*, to the Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, for the Use of the Inhabitants of those Isles, so as the Person transporting the same, deliver to the Customer of the Port of *Southampton*, a Writing under the Seal of the respective Governors of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, or their respective Deputies, purporting, That the Party named in such Writings, is authorized to export such Wooll, expressing the Number of Todds to be manufactured in one of the said Isles; and that the Exporter hath entered into Bond to his Majesty's Use, for landing the said Wooll in that Isle, and the Quantity of Wooll to be exported, shall not exceed Two Thousand Todds, to the Isle of *Jersey*, uncombed, and One Thousand to the Isle of *Guernsey*; Two Hundred to *Alderney*, and One Hundred Todds to *Sarke*, every Todd not exceeding Thirty Two Pounds.

And if any of the Governors aforesaid, or their Deputies, shall give Licence for exporting any greater Quantities from Southampton, they shall forfeit Twenty Pounds to the Crown for every Todd licensed to be exported over and above.

**14 Car. 2.
c. 18.**

**Exporting
Wooll, &c.
made Felony.**

If any Person shall directly or indirectly, export or convey from England, Wales, Berwick, or Ireland, any Sheep or Wooll whatsoever, of the Breed or Growth of those Places, or any Wooll Fells, Mortlings, Shorlings, Yarn, Wooll Flocks, Fuller's Earth, or Fulling Clay, or pack or load them on any Horse, Cart, or Carriage, or cause them to be put on Board of a Ship or Vessel, to the Intent to export the same, such Offence shall be adjudged Felony. Stat. 14 Car. 2. c. 18.

**Owners of
any Vessel or Cart,
Carriage, Ma-
riner, &c.
employed,
guilty of Fe-
lony.**

And the Owner of any Ship or Vessel, or of any Horse, any Vessel or Cart, or Carriage, upon which any such Sheep, Wooll, Carriage, Mariner, &c. shall be exported or conveyed as aforesaid, knowing thereof, and being wittingly or willingly aiding, assisting, or consenting thereto; and every Master and Mariner, of any such Ship or Vessel wherein any such Sheep, Wooll, &c. shall be so exported or carried, knowing thereof, and every Factor, Servant, or other Person; and every Customer, Controller, Waiter, or other Officer, knowing thereof, and being wittingly or willingly aiding, assisting, or consenting thereto, shall be adjudged a Felon.

Trial.

Peers.

**Wooll or
Yarn not to
be packed or
pressed with
Engines,
or put into
Casks, or car-
ried to the
Coasts, on
Pain of For-
feiture.**

And Offences against this Act may be tried either in the County where such Wooll, &c. shall be packed or laden on Board, or in the County where the Offender is apprehended.

Provided that every Peer shall be tried by his Peers, for any Offences against this Act; and no Person shall be prosecuted for any such Offence, unless he be indicted within one Year after.

And no Person shall press together with Screws, Presses or other Engines, into any Sack, Bag, or other Wrapper, any Wooll or Yarn made of Wooll, or shall put, pack, or press any Wooll, or Yarn made of Wooll, into any Butt, Pipe, Hogshead, Chest, or any other Cask or Vessel, on any Pretence whatsoever, or shall carry or lay near the Coast, or any navigable River, or in any House or Place adjoining thereto, any such Wooll, Wooll Flocks, or Yarn, with Intent to export the same, on Pain of forfeiting of all such Wooll, Wooll Flocks, and Yarn, as shall be so packed or pressed, or put into Casks, or laid near the Sea-Shoar, or any navigable River, or the Value thereof.

And whereas great Quantities of Fuller's Earth are daily Tobacco-pipe-exported, under Colour of being Tobacco-Pipe Clay, 'tis clay not to be enacted, That no Tobacco-Pipe Clay shall be exported from England or Ireland, on Pain of forfeiting Three Shillings for every Pound exported.

And no Packs, Bags, or Casks of Wooll, Wooll Fells, Wooli, or Full Mortlings, Shorlings, Yarn, Wooll-Flocks, Fuller's Earth, ler's Earth, Fulling Clay, or Tobacco-pipe Clay, shall be loaden on carried in the any Horse or Carriage, or be carried by Land, to or from Night, for any Place in the Kingdoms of Eng'land or Ireland, but at feited. Seasonable Hours, in the Day-time, viz. from the first of March, to the 29th of September, between Four of the Clock in the Morning, and Eight in the Evening ; and from the 29th of September, to the first of March, between Seven in the Morning and Five in the Evening, on Pain of forfeiting such Goods, or the Value thereof, one Moijety of all Forfeitures in this Act, to go to the Crown, and the other to him that will sue for the same, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff, or Information, in any Court of Record. Ib.

Provided that this Act shall not extend to repeal or disannul any of the Penalties, Clauses, or Proviso's in the last recited Act. Ib.

Provided, that if any owner of any Ship or Vessel, Discovery by any Master or Mariner, knowing of the Transporta- a Master or ion of any of the Goods aforesaid, shall within Three Mariner, ex-months after his Knowledge thereof, or after his Return cuses the Fe- n England or Ireland, give the first Information, *bona lony*. side, before any of the Birons of the Exchequer, either n England or Ireland, or before the Head Officer of any port where he shall first arrive, upon his Oath of the Number and Quantity of the Goods exported, he shall not be punished for Felony, but shall remain liable to the other Forfeitures in this Act ; and all such Exportation, &c. is hereby declared and adjudged to be a publick nuisance.

Justices of Assize, Justices of Goal Delivery, and Ju- Trial, ices of Peace, in their Quarter-Sessions, shall hear and determine the said Offences ; and all Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Head Officers, not having Jurisdiction to try Felony, shall hear and determine all Offences not made Felony by this Act. Ib.

All Owners of Wooll, and their Agents, who shall car- i W. & M. , or cause to be carried, any Wooll, to any Port or c. 32, place on the Sea-Coasts, with an Intention to convey the Wooll carry- me to any other Port or Place on the Sea-Coasts in ing towards g'land, Wales, or Berwick, from whence the same may be the Sea, to nsported into Foreign Parts, such Owner shall, in the be entred at N 3 first the next Port.

On Pain of
Forfeiture,
&c.

first Place, cause a due Entry to be made of the said Wooll, at the Port from whence the same is intended to be conveyed, containing the Marks, Weight, and Numbers, before he load or carry any of it within Five Miles of any such Port or Place on the Coasts from whence the same is to be conveyed. And if any Wooll shall be carrying towards the Sea, without being so entered, it shall be forfeited, with the Horses and Carriages conveying the same; and the Persons carrying, driving, aiding or abetting the same, shall suffer and forfeit as by the Statutes against the Exportation of Wooll it is provided. *Stat 1 W. & M. cap. 32.*

Provided that the foregoing Clause do not extend to hinder any Person from carrying his Wooll from the Place of Sheering, to his Dwelling-House, or Out-Houses, though the same be within Five Miles of the Sea, so as such Person, within Ten Days after the Sheering, and before he remove the same from the Place it was first carried to after the Sheering, or disposing of any Part thereof, do under his Hand certify to the Officers of the next Port, the true Quantity of the said Wooll, (*viz.*) the Number of Fleeces, and where the same is housed, and do not remove the said Wooll to any other Place, without certifying the Officer of such Port under his Hand, of his Intention to remove it, Three Days before such Removal, and the Officer is required to register such Certificates. But any Person neglecting to send such Certificate to the Officer of the next Port, shall have no Benefit by this Proviso, but be liable to the Penalties in the foregoing Clause. *Ib.*

Cocquets to
be written on
Paper.

All Cocquets for carrying Wooll from any Port, shall be written on Paper, and not Parchment, and signed by three of the chief Officers of the Port; and all Certificates of Landing the same in any other Port, or from Ireland, shall be signed in like Manner; and all such Wooll, both at the Shipping and Landing, shall be weighed in the Presence of the said Officers, giving such Cocquets and Certificates, the Weights, Marks and Number being particularly expressed therein. *Ib.*

And all Officers not observing the Directions in this Act, shall be deemed Aiders and Abettors of the Transportation, and suffer the Pains inflicted on such Offenders. *Ib.*

Towns for
Shipping
Wooll from
Ireland.

No Wooll shall be shipped in Ireland, but from the Ports of Dublin, Waterford, Youghall, Kingsale, Cork, and Drogheda, or imported from thence, but to the Ports of Liverpool, Chester, Bristol, Minehead, Barnstaple, Bideford and Exeter. *Ib.*

And it is farther enacted, That the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Pilkington, Lord Mayor of London, Sir Henry Goodrich, Baronet, &c. Or any Five of them, be authorized to put this and the said other Laws in Execution; and they are empowered by their Agents to be deputed under the Hands and Seals of any Five of them, to seize all Wooll, Wooll Fells, and other Things above-mentioned, endeavoured to be transported, and to prosecute all Persons offending against any of the said Laws. *Ib.*

Provided, That if any Owner, Master, or Mariner of any Vessel, knowing of the Exportation of any Wooll, &c. shall within Three Months after his Knowledge thereof, or return to *England* or *Ireland*, give the first Information *bona Fide*, before one of the Barons of the Exchequer in *England* or *Ireland*, or before any Three of the above-named Commissioners, or before the Head Officer of the Port where he first arrives, upon Oath, of the Number and Quantity of such Wooll, &c. exported, and by whom, and be ready to prove the same, then such Owner, Master or Mariner shall not be liable to the Pains for exporting Wooll, but be entitled to recover and receive such Advantages as are allowed by the precedent Acts. *Ib.*

Provided that the Powers given the said Commissioners, shall not hinder any Person lawfully authorized, from seizing Wooll, or prosecuting Offenders against these Acts. *Ib.*

And if any Person be prosecuted for what he shall do in Pursuance of this Act, he may enter a common Appearance, and plead the General Issue, and give this Act in Evidence; and if the Prosecutor be Nonsuit, discontinue, &c. the Defendant shall have treble Costs and Damages. *Ib.*

And a Register shall be kept at the Custom-House, Wooll imported from *London*, of all Wooll from Time to Time imported from *Ireland*, and also of what Wooll is sent from Port to land, registered in this Kingdom, with the Weights and Numbers, stred, and the Ship's, Master's, and Owner's Name, and to whom consigned, that the said Commissioner may inspect the same.

And for Encouragement of the Woollen Manufacture, Encouragement is enacted, That it shall be lawful for any Person to import for export Cloth, Stuffs, Stockings, or other Manufacture of Wooll made in *England*, and export the same beyond the len Cloths. *Seas. Ib.*

Provided that this shall not be construed to avoid the Charters made to the *Levant*, the *Eastland*, *Russia*, or *African Companies*. *Ib.*

And it is provided, That the same Quantities of Wooll may be exported from Southampton to Jersey, &c. as were permitted by the former Act, under the same Regulations. And upon the farther Penalty of Twenty Pounds, in case any Person shall again transport, or attempt to transport such Wooll from the said Islands, One Moiety of the said Penalty to go to the Crown, a Fourth to the Informer, and the remaining Fourth to the Poor of the said Islands; and every such Offender shall be incapable of having a Grant of any Wooll from Southampton, the Penalty to be recovered by any Person who shall sue for the same, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff, or Information. *Ib.*

7 & 8 W. 3. c. 28. The last recited Act of the first of *William and Mary*, except what is hereafter altered, is continued, and the Clause in the fourteenth of *Charles the Second*, making which makes the Transportation of Wooll Felony, is hereby repealed,

the Exportation Felony, Wooll from *Ireland*, it is enacted, That it shall be lawfully, for any Person, from the Places limited in the last Ports for importation recited Act, to import into *England* from *Ireland*, any Quantities of Wooll, to the Ports of *Whitehaven*, *Cumberland*, *Liverpoole*, *Chester*, *Bristol*, *Bridgewater*, *Minehead*, *Barnstaple* and *Biddiford*, and no other.

And the Commissioners of the Customs in *Ireland*, shall every Six Months transmit to the Commissioners of the Customs in *England*, an Account of all such Wooll as shall be from Time to Time exported from *Ireland*, the Quantity and Weight thereof, by whom, and in what Ships, and whither consigned, and the Names of the Persons signing the Certificates of the Landing in *England*, with the Quantity and Weight contained in the said Certificates, that the same may be compar'd with the Account appointed to be kept by the said Act, by the Commissioners of the Customs in *England*.

And all Certificates of Landing Wooll from *Ireland*, or from one Port to another in *England*, shall be written on Paper, and not Parchment, and the Quantities therein expressed shall not be obliterated, or interlined, upon any Pretence.

No Wooll to be carried near the Sea in the Night. And no Wooll, Fuller's Earth, &c. shall be loaded or carried by Land, to or from any Places within the Countries adjoining to *Scotland*, or within Five Miles of the Sea-Coast, but between Sun-rising and Sun-setting, on Pain of forfeiting such Goods, Horses, and Carriages employed in the same; and no Ship or Vessel shall export the said Goods, on Pain of forfeiture of them and of the said Ship and Vessel, and treble the Value thereof.

with treble Costs of Suit ; and the Inhabitants of the Penalty of Hundred, Port, or Liberty adjoining to Scotland, or to the the Hundred Sea-Coast, out of, or thro' which any Wooll, &c. shall thro' which be so carried or exported, shall forfeit Twenty Pounds, it passes. if the said Wooll be under the Value of Ten Pounds, and if of greater Value, then treble the Value thereof, with treble Costs of Suit ; all which Pains and Forfeitures to be recovered by him who shall sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff or Information against the Inhabitants of such Hundred, Port or Liberty, out of, or thro' which the same shall be exported. And the Execution for the Informer, may be had against two or more of the Inhabitants ; and the Justices of Peace, at their Quarter-Sessions, may tax the several Towns, Parishes, Villages, and Hamlets in the said Hundred, Port, or Place, as the Hundred is taxed in the Case of a Robbery ; and the Justices of Peace of the County or Place where such Fact shall be committed, are empowered and required, at their General Quarter-Sessions, to levy the Penalties hereby charged, by an equal Assessment on the said Inhabitants, and to reimburse the Parties charged, in the same Manner as if there had been a Judgment at Law against the said Hundred, Port, or Liberty.

And all Persons who shall be aiding or assisting in Hundred carrying or exporting Wooll, &c. out of the Realm, recover of Person being convicted thereof, shall suffer three Years Imprisonment, and the Owner of the Goods, and all Persons ed in the Ex-aiding, abetting, or assisting in the Exportation, shall portation. answer treble the Value of all Forfeitures as such Inhabitants shall be charged with, as also treble Costs of Suit, to be recovered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff, or Information, in the Courts at Westminster, by and in the Name of the Clerk of the Peace of the County or Place, without naming the Christian or Sir-name of the said Clerk of the Peace, which treble Value, and treble Cost, shall be for the only Use of the said Inhabitants ; and notwithstanding the Death or Removal of the Clerk of the Peace, the Suit shall be prosecuted to Judgment and Execution, as might have been done if the Clerk of the Peace had lived who commenced the Suit.

And all Actions and Informations, prosecuted by ~~Vir-~~ Trial to be of this Act, shall be tried in any of his Majesty's in a Foreign Courts of Record, by a Jury of Freeholders summoned from any other County than that where the Fact shall be committed. And for encouraging Discoveries, the first three Persons concerned in any Exportation, who shall give Information to a Justice of Peace, of the Crimes aforesaid, whereby the Pains appointed by this Act,

may

may be inflicted and recovered, (such Discoverers not being Owners of the Wooll, &c.) shall not suffer any of the said Pains or Punishments.

Provided, that if any Suit shall be commenced against a Justice of Peace, or other Person, for any Thing done in Pursuance of this Act, the Action shall be laid in the County where the Fact was done, and not elsewhere; and the Defendant may plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence; and if the Plaintiff be Nonsuit, discontinue, &c. the Defendant shall have treble Costs, and every Prosecution on this Act, shall be within one Year after the Fact committed.

**Remedy a-
gainst Com-
positions.**

Provided that if any Person entitled to the Forfeitures given by this Act, shall compound with any Hundred or Pare, for a lesser Sum than is hereby given, it shall be lawful afterwards, for any other Person to sue for and recover the same, as if no such Composition had been made, and the Person so compounding, shall suffer Five Years Imprisonment, without Bail or Mainprize.

**Cruisers to
prevent Ex-
portation, &c.**

And for the better preventing the Exportation of Wooll, it is further enacted, That the Admiralty shall appoint One Fifth Rate, Two Sixth Rates, and Four armed Sloops, constantly to Cruise off the *North Foreland*, to the Isle of *Wight*, to seize all Vessels which shall export Wooll, or carry prohibited Goods.

**9 & 10 W. 3.
c. 40.** No Fuller's Earth, or Scouring Clay, shall be exported into *Ireland*, *Scotland*, or any other Foreign Parts, on Fuller's earth. Pain that the Exporter shall forfeit One Shilling for every Pound Weight.

**Wooll near
the Coasts in
Kent and Suf-**

All Owners of Wooll, shorn, housed, or laid up with the Coasts in in Ten Miles of the Sea, in *Kent* or *Sussex*, shall within Three Days after the Sheering thereof, give an exact Account in Writing, of the Number of Fleeces to the next adjoining Port, or Officer of the Customs, and the like Notice before they remove any Part thereof, with the Name and Abode of the Person to whom it is disposed, and the Place to which it is intended to be carried, and shall take a Certificate from the Officer, first entring the same, on Pain of Forfeiture thereof, and of Three Shillings for every Pound Weight of such Wooll, as if the same had been actually exported, and the Officers shall demand no more than Six Pence for every such Certificate, as aforesaid.

**Bond not to
sell Wooll to
any one with-
in Fifteen Miles
of the Sea.** And no Person residing within Fifteen Miles of the Sea, in *Kent* or *Sussex*, shall buy any Wooll, before they enter into Bond to the King, with Sureties, that the Wooll they buy shall not be sold to any Person within Fifteen Miles of the Fifteen Miles of the Sea; and if any Wooll be found carrying

carrying towards the Sea, unless the same be entered, and Security given, it shall be forfeited, and also Three Shillings for every Pound Weight of such Wooll.

And no Wooll removed from the Place where it was first lodged after Sheering, within Ten Miles as aforesaid, shall, after the first removing, be lodged within Fifteen Miles of the Sea, in the Counties aforesaid, on Pain of forfeiting such Wooll if found, and if carried away, three Shillings per Pound, by the Owner.

And if any Person shall cause to be laid or hid, any Wooll within Fifteen Miles of the Sea, and not entred, it shall be seized and forfeited, and upon the Seizure thereof, the Person claiming the same, shall give Security, if cast, to pay treble Costs, besides the Pains aforesaid.

Provided, That if any Person shall be prosecuted for what he shall do in Pursuance of this Act, he may plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence; and if the Plaintiff be Nonsuit, discontinue, &c. the Defendant shall have treble Cost.

The Forfeitures incurred by this Act, shall be distributed, one Third to the King, and the other two Thirds to the Use of such Persons as shall seize or sue for the same, by Bill, Plaintiff, or Information, in the Courts of Westminster.

And it shall be lawful for the King to cause any Person Prosecution guilty of transporting, or causing to be transported, any to be within Wooll, Wooll Fells, Fuller's Earth, or Scouring Clay, to Three Years. be sued and prosecuted at any Time within Three Years after the Offence, as Informations on other Statutes may be prosecuted.

The Owners of Wooll shorn or laid within Fifteen Miles of Scotland, to give the like Account of their Number of Fleeces, and of the Removal of the same, as those upon the Coasts of Kent and Sussex, to Persons appointed for that Purpose, under the like Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures, to be disposed and recovered as aforesaid. The Hundred of Winchelsea, in respect to the Forfeitures imposed by the 7 & 8 W. 3. cap. shall be deemed Two Hundreds, viz. the Part on one Side of the Arm of the Sea, as one Hundred, and the Part on the other, as one other entire Hundred. And the Forfeitures shall affect 10 & 11 W. only that Part of the Hundred which lies on the same 3. c. 10. Side of the Arm of the Sea out of which the Exportation is made. No Wooll to be exported

After the 24th of June 1699, no Person shall export from Ireland, or convey, or cause to be exported out of, or from the but to Eng. Kingdom land.

Kingdom of *Ireland*, into any foreign Realm, State, or Parts whatsoever, other than to *England* or *Wales*.

**Or any Wooll-
len Manu-
facture.**

Any Wooll, Wooll Fells, Shorlings, Mortlings, Wooll Flocks, Worsted Bays, or Woollen Yarn, Cloth, Serge, Bays, Kerseys, Says, Frizes, Druggets, Cloth-Serge, Shalloon, or any other Drapery Stuffs, or Woollen Manufactures, made up or mixed with Woollen, Wooll Flocks, or shall directly or indirectly load, or cause to be loaded, upon any Horse, Cart, or other Carriage, or load or lay on Board, or cause to be laden or laid on Board any Ship or Vessel belonging to *Ireland*, any such Wooll, &c. or any other Drapery or Woollen Manufactures, to the Intent to export or convey the same out of the said Kingdom of *Ireland*, or out of any Port or Place belonging to the same; or to the Intent that any Person shold export the same out of the said Kingdom of *Ireland*, into any Ports or Places, except as aforesaid, on Pain to forfeit the same; and likewise 500*l.* for every such Offence. And every Ship, Barge, Boat, or other Vessel, wherein any of the said Commodities are shipped or laid on Board contrary to this A&t, shall be forfeited, with all her Tackle, Apparel and Furniture. And the Masters and Mariners thereof, or any Porters, Carriers, Waggoners, Boatmen, or other Persons, knowing such Offence, and wittingly assisting therein, shall forfeit 40*l.* one Moiety to the Person who shall sue for the same by Bill, Plaintiff, or Information, in any Court of Record in *England* or *Ireland*; and the other Moiety to the Encouragement of setting up the Linnen Manufactures in *Ireland*, to be disposed of by the Court of Exchequer there, for that Use only.

And to prevent evading the Penalties, under Pretence of Prosecution in *Ireland*, it is enacted, That no Acquittal, or any Indictment, Information, &c. (unless the Offender be thereupon convicted) in *Ireland*, for any Offence against this Act, shall be pleaded or allowed in Bar or Delay of any Indictment, &c. in *England*.

**Lawful to
seize Wooll
designed for
Transporta-
tion.**

And it shall be lawful for any Person to seize, secure, and convey to his Majesty's next Warehouse, all such Wooll, &c. and Woollen Manufactures, as he shall happen to find, or discover to be laid on Board any Ship, Vessel or Boat, or to be brought, carried, or laid on Shoar, at or near the Sea, or any Navigable River or Water, to the Intent to be exported, or to be laden on any Horse, Cart, or other Carriage, to the Intent to be exported: And it shall also be lawful for any Person to seize and secure, all and every Ship, Hulk, Vessel, Barge or Boat, where-ever found, wherein any of the said Commodities shall be shipped or put on Board; and he shall be indemnified for so doing.

And

And for every Ship intended to sail from *Ireland*, to Bond to be export any of the said Commodities to *England*, Bond given for shall be given by two sufficient Persons, known Inhabitants of, and residing in or near the Place where the Bond Wooll in *England* is given, to the Chief Officer of the Customs in the Port *land*.

or Place from whence the Ship sails, in double the Value of the Goods intended to be transported, before she shall be permitted to lade any of the Commodities aforesaid. With Condition, That if the said Ship or Vessel shall take on Board any of the said Goods in *Ireland*, they shall be brought by the same Ship or Vessel, to some of the Ports of *England* or *Wales*, and there put on Shoar, and shall pay the Customs and Duties (Danger of the Seas excepted) And every Ship or Vessel taking on Board any of the said Goods, until such Bond given, shall be forfeited, to be recovered and employed in Manner aforesaid.

And a Register shall be kept at the Custom-House in *London*, of all such Goods imported from *Ireland* into any of the Ports of *England* or *Wales*, with the Quantities, Qualities, Master and Owner's Name, and to whom consign'd.

All Caskets and Warrants for transporting the said Caskets and Goods from *Ireland* to this Kingdom, shall be written on Certificates Paper, and not on Parchment, and signed by three of the chief Officers of the Port there. And all Certificates of landing the same in this Kingdom, shall be signed in like manner. And all the Goods, both at the shipping and landing, shall be reviewed and examined by the Surveyor or Searcher, or Land-Waiter. And the exact Quantities and Qualities, Marks and Numbers, shall be indorsed upon the Casket by which they were shipped, and also upon the Warrant for landing the same in *England*, and also upon the Certificates given for the discharging the said Bonds taken in *Ireland*.

The Commissioners of the Revenue, or Farmers of the Customs, or of the Revenue of *Ireland*, shall once every Six Months, or within Thirty Days after the End thereof, transmit to the Commissioners or Farmers of the Customs in *England*, the Quantities and Qualities of all such Goods as shall be exported from *Ireland*, and Duplicates of the Bonds taken for loading the same, and by whom, and in what Ships exported, and to what Port in *England* consigned, and the Names of the Persons signing the Certificates of the landing in *England*, and the Dates of the said Certificates, and where the same were laden, and also of the Quantities and Qualities, Marks and Numbers contained in the said Certificate, in order to be compared with the said registered Account to be kept in this Kingdom. And such Certificate shall be written on Paper, and not on Parchment, and the Quantities,

W O O L L.

tities, Qualities, Marks, and Numbers therein expressed, shall not be obliterated or interlined upon any Pretence whatsoever.

Ports in Ireland from whence Irish Wooll shall be shipped.

And all such Goods exported from *Ireland*, shall be shipped off and entred at the Ports of *Dublin, Waterford, Youghall, Kingsale, Cork, and Drogheda*, and from no other Port or Place : Nor shall the same be imported into *England or Wales*, but at the Ports of *Biddiford, Barnstable, Minehead, Bridgewater, Bristol, Milford Haven, Chester and Liverpool*.

And for preventing the Exportation of such Goods from *Ireland* to Foreign Markets, it is further enacted, That if any of the Commissioners or Farmers of the Revenue of *Ireland*, or the Officers employed under them, shall take, or suffer to be taken, any Entry outward, or sign any Cocket, Warrant, or Sufferance, for the shipping and exporting any such Goods as aforesaid, into any Kingdom or State whatever(except as aforesaid) or wittingly or unwittingly permit, contrive, or suffer the same to be done, contrary to this Act, such Commissioner, Farmer or Officer, so offending, or otherwise failing or neglecting their Duties required by this Act, shall, for every such Offence or Neglect, forfeit 500*l.* to be recovered and employed as aforesaid.

Trial.

And every Offence contrary to this Act, may be heard and determined in the County where any of the said Goods shall be laden on Board, or else in the County (either in *England or Ireland*) where the Offender shall be apprehended, or where any such Goods, Ships or Vessels shall be seized or brought in, and such Trial shall have the same Effect as if the same Offence had been wholly committed in the same County.

If any Person shall be sued for what he shall do in Pursuance of this Act, he may file common Bail, or enter a common Appearance, and plead the General Issue, &c.

And if the Plaintiff be cast, discontinue, &c. the Defendant shall have treble Costs and Damages for the Molestation.

It shall be lawful to import from the said Ports of *Dublin, Waterford, Youghall, Kingsale, Cork and Drogheda*, any Wooll, Wooll Fells, &c. Cloth, Serges, &c. or any other Drapery made or mixed with Wooll or Wool-Flocks, and Manufactured in *Ireland*, into such Ports in this Kingdom as aforesaid, so as Notice be first given to the Commissioners or chief Managers of the Customs in this Kingdom, or to the chief Customer or Collector of the Port to which the same is intended to be brought, of the Quantity, Quality, Package, Marks, and Numbers thereof,

with

with the Name of the Ship and Master, and the Port to which they are designed, so as Bond be first entred into to the King, with one or more sufficient Sureties, in treble the Value of the Goods intended to be imported, and the same (the Dangers of the Seas excepted) shall be landed accordingly, and so as a Licence be first taken under the Hands of Three of the Commissioners of the Customs, or from the chief Collector or Collectors where such Bond is given for the landing and importing thereof, which Licence they are required to grant *Gratis*, upon Demand.

And the Penalties and Forfeitures of the Bonds, which Penalties are by this Act, or any other former Law or Usage are to be sign'd, void, given in *Ireland*, for any Wooll, or any the Commodities aforesaid, intended to be exported from thence to this Kingdom, shall not on any Consideration whatever be granted or assign'd to any Person whatever, and all such Grants and Assignments shall be void.

The Admiralty of *England* shall appoint two Ships of Cruisers to the fifth Rate, and two Ships of the sixth Rate, and eight prevent ex-armed Sloops, constantly to Cruize between the North of *Ireland* and *Scotland*, with Orders to take all Ships, Vessels and Boats which shall export any Wooll, with Intent to carry it into Foreign Parts; and the Admiralty shall send a List of all such Ships and Sloops, and the Names of the Commanders, as also true Copies of their several Instructions, to the Commissioners of the Customs in *London*, within Ten Days after such Orders shall be given.

All Wooll, Ships, Vessels or Boats, so taken, shall be forfeited, and shall be lodged in the King's Warehouse, in the Port where they shall be seized or brought, 'till Condemnation, and then, after Twenty one Days publick Notice given in Writing at the said Port, and at the Royal Exchange, they shall, with their Guns and Tackle, Furniture and Apparel, be sold by Inch of Candle, to the best Bidder. And one fourth Part of the Produce of the Wooll, Ships, Vessels and Boats, shall go to the Commanders, one fourth to the Officers of the Ships or Sloops that took the same; one Fourth to the Mariners, to be equally divided between them by the Collectors of the said Port; and the other fourth Part to the King, after a Deduction made out of the last fourth Part, of all Charges of Prosecution and Condemnation.

And every Commander in such Ship or Sloop, neglecting his Duty by this Act required, or compounding for any Wooll, Ship, Vessel or Boat, or conniving at the Exportation of any Wooll, shall forfeit his Pay, and suffer Six Months Imprisonment, and be incapable of Serving the King in any Office in the Navy.

No Wooll, or After the 1st of December, 1699, no Wooll, Wooll Fells, Woollen Manufacture, the Woollen Yarn, Cloth, Serge, Bays, Kerseys, Says, Frizes, Product of Druggets, Cloth-Serges, Shalloons, or any other Drapery Stuffs, or Woollen Manufactures, made or mixed with the Plantations, to be exported from thence.

Shortlings, Mortlings, Wooll Flocks, Worsted Bays, or Wooll, or Wooll Flocks, being of the Product or Manufacture of any of the English Plantations in America, shall be loaden or laid on Board in any Ship or Vessel in any of the said English Plantations, on any Pretence whatsoever: Nor shall any such Wooll, &c. or Manufactures be loaden upon any Horse, Cart, or other Carriage, to the Intent to be exported or conveyed out of the said English Plantations, to any other of the said Plantations, or to any other Place whatsoever, upon the like Pains and Forfeitures as are provided by this Act for the like Offences committed in Ireland: And the Governors and Officers of the Customs and Revenue in the said Plantations, are required to see this Act put in Execution there.

Prosecutions: on the Wooll Acts. And every Offender against this, or any other Act of Parliament, prohibiting the Exportation of Wooll, may

be prosecuted by Action, Suit or Information, in any of the Courts of Record at Westminster, and thereupon Capias shall issue, the first Process specifying the Sum, or the Penalty sued for, and such Person shall give sufficient Bail by natural born Subjects or Denizens, to appear at the Return of such Writ, and at the Time of Appearance shall give like Bail to pay the Forfeitures and Pains incurred, in Case he shall be convicted, or yield his Body to Prison.

The Lord Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, or Lord Justices of Ireland, are required to give Directions in Council, that this Act shall be given in Charge by the several Judges at the Assizes held in that Kingdom; and the said Judges are required from Time to Time, to take particular Accounts throughout their Circuits, of the due Execution of this Act, and at their Return from their Circuits, acquaint the said Lord Lieutenant in Council therewith of which the said Lord Lieutenant, &c. shall once every Year, lay a particular Account in Writing, under his own Hands, before the King in Council.

I N D E X
TO THE
Five VOLUMES
OF THE
READING S
ON THE
Statute Law.

VOL. I.

Abatement.

W	R I T abated by Foreign Plea	1
	For want of Additio[n]	ib.
	Not abated by the King's Death, nor by Pre- ferment of the Plaintiff	ib.
	Nor by new Commission, or altering Justices	2
	Nor by Death of either Party after Verdict	ib.
	Or Death of either after Interlocutory Judgment	3
	Death of some, where there are more Plaintiffs or De- fendants, not to abate the Writ	ib.
	In Suits for Partition, no Plea in Abatement admitted	ib.
	No dilatory Plea admitted without Affidavit	ib.
	Order to be observed in Pleadings in Abatement	ib.
	No Plea in Abatement to be admitted after Plea in Bar, but may be shewn in Arrest of Judgment	ib.
	Plea in Abatement, that the Plaintiff is an Alien	4
	that the Plaintiff is excommunicated	5
	Abatement by Privilege	6

I N D E X.

Abatement for Misnomer in the Parties, and their Additions

For that Part of the Debt is discharged since the Writ	ib.
For that another Action is depending	7
For that some of the Parties are omitted	ib.
Or that there are several Titles, &c.	8

Ability.

Ability of a Clerk to be tried by the Ordinary

The King's Children, born abroad, enabled to inherit	ib.
Subject's Children, born abroad, inheritable	ib.
Justice of Peace disabled to act, if he has not 20l. per Ann.	ib.

Justice of Assize disabled to act in his own County

Religious Persons can inherit Lands descended, after their Dereignment only	ib.
---	-----

Deists, &c. disabled to bear Office

Posthumous Children enabled to inherit	ib.
--	-----

Subjects enabled to inherit, whose Fathers or Ancestors were born out of the King's Dominions

Children of natural-born Subjects, born out of the King's Ligeance, enabled to inherit	9
--	---

Alien, naturaliz'd, to have no Place of Trust or Profit

Ability of a Clerk determined by the Courts of Law	ib.
--	-----

Facts that are *Mahum in se*, good Cause of refusing a Clerk

No Disability in the Children of Subjects born abroad at this Day	ib.
---	-----

Accusation.

None to suffer on any Accusation, but by Judgment of his Peers

Informers to find Sureties	11
----------------------------	----

Punishment of a false Accuser

None to answer a Charge without Presentment	12
---	----

Actions Popular.

Recoveries by Collusion, no Bar to an Action Popular

Where the Action must be local	12
--------------------------------	----

Informations to be laid in the County where the Offence was

Oath to be made, that the Offence was committed in the County, and within a Year	ib.
--	-----

Offences to which this Statute does not extend

Action	13
--------	----

I N D E X.

Action popular, is where an Action is given to the King and the Prosecutor	13
The King to have the whole Forfeiture, if he begins the Suit first	<i>ib.</i>
But where the Informer begins, the Attorney-General cannot stay the Suit	<i>ib.</i>
If any one Fact be well laid, the Informer shall have Judgment	<i>ib.</i>
The very Sum forfeited, must be demanded	<i>ib.</i>
Informer <i>qui tam</i> , may be Non-suit	14
He shall not have Costs	<i>ib.</i>
Two Suits depending at the same Time, abate one another	<i>ib.</i>

Accessary.

Accessary not to be outlawed, till the Principal be attainted	<i>ib.</i>
Accessaries to Petty-Treason, Robbery, or the Burning Houses, excluded Clergy	<i>ib.</i>
Accessaries before the Felony committed, excluded Clergy	<i>ib.</i>
Receivers deemed Accessaries after the Fact	15
Accessaries to Piracy, before or after the Fact, to suffer as Pirates	<i>ib.</i>
Accessary may be tried and convicted, tho' the Principal be not attainted	<i>ib.</i>
Receivers of stolen Goods may be punished for a Misdemeanor, before the Principal convicted	<i>ib.</i>
Persons receiving stolen Goods, or harbouring Felons, to be deemed Accessaries	<i>ib.</i>
Receiver of stolen Goods may be punished by Fine, Im- prisonment, and Corporal Punishment, before the Principal is convicted	16
Persons taking a Reward to help others to stolen Goods, guilty of Felony	<i>ib.</i>
Principal acquitted cannot be tried as Accessary before	<i>ib.</i>
Accessaries before, to suffer as Principals	17
No Accessaries in High-Treason, or Trespasses, but all are Principals	<i>ib.</i>
Persons assenting to Felony, held to be Accessaries before	<i>ib.</i>
Persons procuring another to be beat, of which he dies, accessary to the Felony, &c.	<i>ib.</i>
Relieving a Felon in Prison, does not make one Accessary	18
Rescuer of a Felon, is a principal Felon	<i>ib.</i>
	Theft

I N D E X.

Theft Boot, what, and how punished	18
Taking the Goods from the Thief, and then letting him go, makes one Accessary	<i>ib.</i>
Felony must be compleat, to make the Receiver Accessary	<i>ib.</i>
If the Person wounded does not die in a Year, 'tis no Felony	19

Administration.

Administration to be committed to the nearest Friend of the deceased	<i>ib.</i>
To be granted to the Widow, or the next of Kin, or both	<i>ib.</i>
Bond to be taken of the Administrator, duly to administer	20
One Third to the Wife, the other two to the Children	<i>ib.</i>
Distribution equally between the Widow and next of Kin, if no Children	<i>ib.</i>
Estates for the Life of another, to go to the Administrator	<i>ib.</i>
Every Brother and Sister to have an equal Share with the Mother	21
Distribution in London and the Province of York	<i>ib.</i>
Administrator <i>de bonis non</i>	22
Metropolitan to grant Administration, where <i>bona Notabilia</i> in divers Diocesses	<i>ib.</i>
The Goods about one in a Journey, not <i>bona Notabilia</i>	23
A Debt deemed Goods, where the Securities are kept	<i>ib.</i>
A Lease <i>bona Notabilia</i> where the Lands lie	<i>ib.</i>
Debts without Security Goods, where the Debtor lives	<i>ib.</i>
Where one dies in one Diocese, and has Goods in another, the Archbishop shall grant Administration	<i>ib.</i>
Where one has Goods in two Provinces, the Bishop of each Diocese shall grant Administration	<i>ib.</i>
Administration <i>durante minore estate</i> , shall not cease till twenty one	24
Where there is an Infant Executor, Administration ceases at seventeen	<i>ib.</i>
Administration <i>durante absentia</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Administrator not chargeable, till Goods come to his Hands	<i>ib.</i>
Half Blood to have equal Shares with the Whole Blood	<i>ib.</i>
Where a Will appears, Administration to be revoked, and Acts done by the Administrator void	25
See <i>Title</i> , <i>Devise</i> , and <i>Executor</i> .	

Admiralty:

I N D E X.

Admiralty.

Admiral's Jurisdiction extends only to the Sea	25
Persons illegally prosecuted in the Admiralty, to recover double Damages	<i>ib.</i>
Capital Offences committed at Sea, to be tried as Felonies at Land, in any County in <i>England</i>	26
Facts in the Cinque-Ports, to be tried by the Lord War- den, &c.	<i>ib.</i>
Treason committed at Sea, to be tried as Felony, in any County limited by the King's Commission	<i>ib.</i>
Sentences of the Delegates in Marine Causes, final	27
Seamen and Soldiers, refusing to obey the Admiral, &c. to be punished with Death	<i>ib.</i>
Admirals empowered to grant Commissions for Court- Martials, to try Offences against the Articles of War	<i>ib.</i>
The Jurisdiction restored to the Admiralty, for trying Capital Offences committed at Sea	<i>ib.</i>
Court to consist of seven Persons	<i>ib.</i>
Sentence to pass by Plurality of Voices	28
Subjects of <i>England</i> , acting under the Commission of any Foreign Prince against <i>England</i> , adjudged Pirates and Felons	29
An Accessary to Piracy, after the Fact, to suffer and forfeit as Principal	30
Gratuities to be given to Officers and Seamen who have defended their Ships	<i>ib.</i>
Commander leaving any of his Men ashore, to suffer three Months Imprisonment	31
Admiralty of <i>Scotland</i> to be subject to the Admiralty of <i>Great-Britain</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Admiralty Court, no Court of Record	32
Proceeds by the Civil Law, &c.	<i>ib.</i>
Admiral has nothing to do with Wrecks, but with Things floating on the Sea he has	<i>ib.</i>
Agreed by all Princes, that the Narrow Seas appertain to the King of <i>England</i>	33
Admiral may arrest Ships for the King's Service	<i>ib.</i>
Master may pawn the Lading of his Ship for Neces- saries	34

Advowson.

The Heir, &c. not prejudiced by Usurpation	<i>ib.</i>
Presentation by Turns	<i>ib.</i>
King not prejudiced by six Months Lapse	35
a 3	Advowson

INDEX.

Advowson defined	35
Two Joint-Tenants may present the Third	ib.
Church full by Institution	36
Presentment by Parol	ib.
Accepting a Bishoprick, voids the Church	ib.
Accepting a second Benefice, voids the first	ib.
Where Notice must be given of the Avoidance	ib.
Feme Covert Patroness, her Husband must present	37
Infants to present, and not the Guardian	ib.
He that has the Nomination, is the Patron	ib.
Patron cannot present himself, but may be admitted	ib.
Lord Chancellor presents, if the Church be under 20 l. <i>per Ann.</i> in the King's Books	38
Advowsons presentative, collative, and donative, where-	
in they differ	ib.
Lapse defined	ib.
Donative cannot Lapse	39

Affidavits.

Commissioners empowered to take Affidavits in the Country	40
Judge of Assize may take Affidavits	ib.
No Perjury where the Cause is mistaken, or where the Commissioners are not authorised to take the Affidavit	41
He who swears to his Belief or Remembrance, cannot be convicted of Perjury	42

Age.

The Heir of the Disselee not prejudiced by the Non-age of the Heir of the Disseur, or his own	ib.
Non-age of the Demandant shall not stay the Inquest	ib.
Apprentices, under Age, bound by their Indentures	43
Father, under Age, may dispose of the Tution of his Children	ib.
Members of Parliament, and their Electors, must be one and twenty Years of Age	ib.
King always deemed of Age	ib.
Infant not to have his Age, where he comes in by Purchase	ib.
Full Age one and twenty Years, but a Person shall swear Allegiance at twelve Years of Age, chuse a Guardian, or consent to Marriage at fourteen, and a Woman at twelve, and shall have Dower at nine	44

Infant

I N D E X.

Infant Executor to act at seventeen Years of Age, but
restrained doing any Thing to his Prejudice, till
twenty one ib.

Affray.

None to come Arm'd to Parliament, or other Assemblies	ib.
None to appear before the King's Justices, armed	ib.
Or to ride Arm'd	ib.
Affrays in the Church Yard, under Cognisance of the Ordinary	45
Person drawing a Weapon in Church or Church Yard, to have an Ear cut off	ib

Aid of the King.

Where one shall have Aid of the King	ib
He who prays Aid of the King, shall have but four Writs of Search	46

Ale-houses.

Two Justices impower'd to grant Licences, or put down disorderly Ale-houses	ib.
Unlicensed Ale-houses forfeits 20 s.	ib.
Ale-house Keeper suffering Tipling, forfeits 10 s. to the Poor	ib.
Brewer selling Beer to one unlicensed, forfeits 6 s. 8 d. per Barrel	47
Drunkard to forfeit 5 s. or be set in the Stocks	ib.
One Tipling in an Ale-house, forfeits 3 s. 4 d. or shall be set in the Stocks	ib.
Tiplers, &c. disabled to keep Ale-houses	48
One Witness may convict the Offender	ib.
Stranger may incur the Penalty of Tipling	ib.
One Justice may convict a Drunkard	ib.
Unlicensed Person, selling Ale, forfeits 20 s. or may be whipped	ib.
For a second Offence to be sent to the House of Corre- ction	49
Ale to be sold by a full Quart, on Pain of 40 s.	ib.
The Number to be specified in the Reckoning, or the Goods of the Guests shall not be detained	ib.
Standard to be kept in every Market-Town, and Mea- sures marked	ib.

I N D E X.

Retailers of Brandy and Spirits to be licensed	50
Distillers Shops not obliged to take Licences	ib.
Gaming forbid in Ale-houses	ib.
Tipling in Ale-houses prohibited to all but Travellers and Labourers an Hout at Dinner	51
Alehouse-keeper may be compelled to lodge Travellers	ib.
He shall have ready Money for his Provisions	ib.

Alienations.

Lands holden by Knight's Service, not to be alien'd	52
Fine for Alienation of Lands holden in chief	ib.
Tenures by Knight's Service, &c. taken away, and all turned into common Socage	ib.

Aliens.

Restitution to be made to Aliens, of Goods taken at Sea	ib.
Alien Merchants to lay out their Money in English Goods	ib.
Prohibited to make Cloth, or exercise Handicrafts	ib.
Alien Artificer not to sell by Retail	ib.
Alien not to take a Foreigner Apprentice	ib.
Or more than two Journeymen	53
Persons of 100 <i>l.</i> per Ann. may retain alien Artificers	ib.
Subjects in Foreign Service, deem'd Aliens	ib.
Alien to keep but two Stranger Servants	ib.
Denizens only to keep Shops, &c.	ib.
Professions not deemed Handicrafts	54
Artificers made Denizens, subject to the Statutes against Aliens	ib.
None to keep more than four Foreigners in their Service	ib.
Leases of Houses to Alien Artificer, void	ib.
Aliens not to be Factors or Merchants in the English Plantations	ib.
Aliens may work in the Manufactures of Linnen and Tapestry, as Subjects	ib.
Aliens to pay no more Duty for Goods exported, than Subjects	ib.
Nor for Fish caught here	ib.
Subjects Children born abroad during the Rebellion, naturalized	55
Subjects, the Children of Ancestors born abroad, may derive their Titles by them	ib.
Children of Subjects born abroad, declared natural born	ib.
Alien defined	ib.

I N D E X.

He can bring no real Action	ib.
Issue before Denization cannot inherit, but before Naturalization may	ib.
Aliens Leaves go to the King	ib.
Alien may be Administrator	ib.
Bond to Alien Enemy, goes to the King	56
Issue of Aliens, born here, Subjects	ib.
Issue of Enemies not	ib.
Mother only an Alien, the Issue are Subjects	ib.
No Alien to be of a Jury, but where an Alien is Party to the Issue	ib.
Land purchased before Denization, goes to the King	ib.
Two Aliens at Issue, the Jury shall be <i>English</i>	ib.
Alien must pray a <i>Venire de Medietate Lingue</i> , or he loses the Benefit of it	57
Alien Enemies to be tried by Martial Laws	ib.
Alien to have the Benefit of the King's Pardon	ib.
<i>Scots</i> and <i>Irish</i> deemed Subjects of <i>England</i>	ib.
But not Persons naturalized there	ib.
Denizen not capable of Honours, unless naturalized by Act of Parliament	ib.

Ambassadors.

Process against Ambassadors and their Servants for Debt, declared void	58
Bankrupts in the Service of an Ambassador, not privileged by this Act	ib.
Nor any other Servant, not registered in the Secretaries and Sheriffs Offices	ib.
Ambassador defined	ib.
The Difference between Ordinary and Extraordinary Ambassadors	ib.
None but Sovereign Princes can send Ambassadors	59
A Subject can neither send or receive them	ib.
The Trumpeter sent to the <i>English</i> by the Maid of Orleans, burnt	ib.
Ambassador to be protected, and have Safe-Conduct	60
Killing an Ambassador held to be High-Treason	ib.
Ambassadors, in some Cases, liable to Punishment	ib.
Said to lose their Privilege by committing Felony or Adultery	61
Ambassador cannot punish his own Servants but by Permission	ib.
Or protect Offenders in his House	ib.
Ambassadors Effects cannot be seized for Debt	ib.
By whom they are to be introduced	ib.

Amendments:

INDEX.

Amendments.

Misprision of a Syllable may be amended	62
Misprision in Process, may be amended after Judgment	ib.
No Record to be annulled for Interlineations, &c.	ib.
Justices may amend Records before them, except in Capital Offences	ib.
Record disagreeing with Exemplification, not to be referred	ib.
<i>Venire</i> wrong, not amendable	63
Impariment Roll cannot be amended by the Plea Roll	ib.
Subsequent Roll may be amended by a former, but not <i>e contra</i>	ib.
<i>Teste Venire</i> wrong, not amendable, nor Writ of Enquiry	ib.
<i>Venire</i> well awarded, the Writ may be amended	ib.
Judgment amended by the Record	64
Record of <i>Nisi Prius</i> amended	ib.
Legal Form in Originals not to be amended	ib.
Defects in Appeals not amendable by any Statutes	ib.
Declaration may be amended while in Paper	ib.
Plea in Indictment of Murder amended	65
Civil and Criminal Causes amendable alike at common Law	ib.
<i>Scire Fasias</i> on a Judgment, not amendable	ib.
Writ of Covenant not amendable	ib.

Amercements.

Amercements to be proportionable to the Offence and Ability of the Offender	ib.
<i>Magna Charta</i> confirmed as to Amercement	ib.
Amercement defined	ib.
To be assessed by the Homage, and mitigated by Affeerors	ib.
A Pain imposed cannot be affeered	ib.
Steward cannot affeer an Amercement	ib.
Husband amerced for Scandal by the Wife	ib.
Amercement must be general, and ascertained by Affeerors	ib.
Three Affeerors must be sworn to moderate the Amercements	ib.

Apothecaries

I N D E X.

Apothecaries.

Apothecaries exempted from serving Offices, and on Juries 68

Appeal of Murder.

Woman to bring an Appeal of Death, only for her Husband	69
Accessory not to be outlawed in an Appeal, till Principal attainted	ib.
Appeal of Death to be prosecuted within a Year	ib.
Punishment of a false Appeal	ib.
No Essoign in an Appeal of Death	ib.
Appellees to be tried where the Provers are in Custody	ib.
No Appeals to be prosecuted in Parliament	70
Appeals to be where the Party dies	ib.
May be prosecuted by Attorney	ib.
Wife must be a lawful Wife, and remain a Widow, to maintain the Appeal	ib.
The Heir must be Heir Male	71
And if he dies, no other Heir shall have the Appeal	ib.
Appeal may be by Writ or Bill	ib.
The Year, Day, Hour, Town and Place, must be set forth in an Appeal	72
Infant must bring his Appeal within a Year after the Death	73
It may be brought after Acquittal or Conviction of Murder, not after Conviction of Manslaughter, and Clergy and Appeals shall be tried before Indictments	ib.
King cannot pardon one convicted on an Appeal	74
The Murder laid where the Party died, not where he received the Wound	ib.
No Impariment in Appeals	ib.

Appeals to Rome.

Appeals to Rome abrogated	75
Persons applying to Rome, incur a Premunire	ib.
Archbishop's Sentence in Appeals, to be final	ib.
Where the King is concerned, the Sentence of the Convocation shall be final	76
Appeals given from the Archbishop to the Court of Delegates	ib.
Sentence of inferior Courts suspended by the Appeal	ib.

Appearance.

I N D E X.

Appearance.

No Philazer to enter <i>obtinuit se in propria persona</i> , unless the Plaintiff really appear, on Pain of 40 s.	77
Attorney not entring his Warant to appear, forfeits 40 s.	ib.
Persons outlawed in civil Causes, may appear by Attorney, and reverse the same	ib.
Appearance to be entred within eight Days after the Return of the Writ, on Pain of 5 l.	ib.
Attorney not entring his Appearance in four Months or before any subsequent Proceedings, to forfeit 20 l.	78
Plaintiff to file his Warrant the Term he Declares	ib.
The Defendant, the Term he appears	ib.
Appearance upon an Arrest, to be filed in eight Days after the Return of the Writ	ib.
Warrant to appear, not revocable	79
Defendant may appear in proper Person	ib.
Principal cannot give a Warrant to appear for his Bail	80
Attorney of the Common Pleas may order an Appearance for his Client in B. R.	ib.
If an Attorney promises to appear, he cannot afterward refuse	ib.
Acceptance of a Nar, amounts to a Promist to appear	81
On a special Writ, the Defendant must appear and plead the same Term in C. B. not so in B. R.	ib.
Infant to appear by Guardian	ib.
Common or Special Bail must be fil'd in B. R	ib.
If one appear by a wrong Name, he cannot plead Misnomer	ib.
Defendant not appearing on two <i>Nichil's</i> returned, or Scire Fatas the Plaintiff shall have Judgment	82

Apprentices.

No Bond or Oath to be exacted of any Apprentice, no to set up his Trade	ib.
Persons not having served seven Years Apprenticeship shall use no Trade, on Pain of 40 s. per Month	83
Certain Trades to take one Journeyman to three Apprentices	81
Church-wardens and Overseers impowered to bind poor Children Apprentices	ib.

Master

I N D E X.

Masters to give Security to repay the Sums received	85
Choice to be made of the poorest Children under fifteen	ib.
Persons to whom poor Children are bound, obliged to receive and provide for them, on Pain of 10 l. to be levied by Distress and Sale	86
Boys of ten Years of Age may be bound to the Sea-Serv- ice	ib.
Apprentice not to be pressed till eighteen	ib.
Poor Apprentice may be turned over by Consent of two Justices, &c. to the Sea-Service	87
Number of Apprentices Masters are obliged to take charge of conveying an Apprentice to a Port, born as the passing Vagrants is	88
Two Justices to determine Differences between Masters and Apprentices	ib.
Number of Apprentices to be incerted in Cocquets	ib.
Incentive for Volunteer Apprentices	ib.
Apprentices in the King's Service, Masters to have their Wages	ib.
Nine pence in the Pound to be paid with Apprentices, where the Sum given is under fifty Pounds, and twelve Pence if above	89
Indentures for poor Children excepted	90
Truth to be made, that the full Sum was specified in the Indenture	ib.
Apprentices under fifteen, not excluded Clergy for stealing above 40 s.	ib.
Soldiers disbanded, may set up Trades without having been Apprentices	ib.
Apprentice bound by his Indenture, tho' under Age	ib.
Actions may discharge Apprentice, on Complaint either of the Master or the Apprentice	ib.
Apprentice not to be sent beyond Sea	93
Action may not be discharged without Writing	ib.
Apprentice to go to the Executor or Administrator, where Assets	ib.
Actions may discharge Apprentice, and order Money to be returned	94
Service seven Years beyond Sea sufficient	ib.
Action for enticing away an Apprentice	ib.

Appropriation.

Churches inappropriate to have a Secular Vicar, and to be competently endowed,	95
--	----

Impropri-

INDEX.

- Impropriations** granted to the Crown, and Laymen enabled to hold them
Things requisite to make an Appropriation
No Appropriation could legally be made to a Nunnery, though there were many such *de facto*
All Appropriations, legal or illegal, given to the Crown by the Statute for suppressing Monasteries
Appropriations during the Life of the Incumbent, held good
Appropriator presenting, disappropriates the Church

Approvements.

- Lords may improve the Waste, and discharge it from being Common, leaving sufficient Pasture for their Tenants**
Fences thrown down, shall be made good by the neighbourhood where there is a Right to approve
Small Parcels of Ground enclosed and laid to a House by the Owner of the Soil, or an Orchard or Garden enclosed, not to be thrown open
Approvement defined
Lords may have Trespass for Waste done in the Common
No Approvement against Common in gross, that is where one by Deed grants another Common in his Land
Commoner may demolish unlawful Approvements
Lords cannot set up Haystacks on the Common, or make a Warren there
Lords may not dig Gravel or Coals in the Common
Every Commoner may have his Action against him that encloses or builds on the Common

Arbitration.

- Personal Actions, and Matters of Equity, submitted to Arbitration, may be made a Rule of Court**
And Parties disobeying it, liable to the Pains of a Court of Assize
Award may be set aside for Corruption
Only Personal Things (no Freehold) can be submitted to Arbitration for Years. Qu.
Or Matrimonial or Criminal Matters. But the Benefit may be forfeited for Non-performance, in Case of Freehold, &c.

Arbitrator

INDEX.

Arbitrators cannot assign their Authority	103
An Award of a Thing to be done to or by a Stranger, not good	ib.
Nor of any Thing out of the Submission	ib.
Both must be awarded to do something	104
Not to be reversed in Chancery, if no Corruption	ib.
Submissions may be countermanded, but then the Bond is forfeited	ib.
Arbitrators cannot chuse an Umpire 'till their Time is expired	ib.
And can chuse but once, unless conditionally	105
Award by Rule of Court, an Attachment brought for Non-performance, and an Action at the same Time, and held to be good	ib.
Award to pay Costs of Suit, generally held to be void	106
On a Reference, a Stay of Proceedings is implied	ib.
Award that the Parties stand to the Award of another, void	107
If all Debts are submitted, all Securities are submit- ted	ib.
Husband may submit for the Wife	ib.
Award by Parcels is not good	108
But they may consider several Points on several Days, and then make an entire Award	109
Award to pay a further Sum, if the Sum awarded was not paid at a certain Day, held good	ib.
Award to pay ten Shillings to the Writer of the Award, void	ib.
So an Award to pay the Reckoning held to be void, be- cause not within the Submission	ib.
Several Things submitted, an Award but of part is void	ib.
Award to give Security, and not saying what Security, void for Uncertainty	110
If part is void for Impossibility, the rest may be good	ib.

Arrests in Civil Cases.

None to be imprisoned but according to Law	111
Clerks attending Divine Service, not to be arrested on Pain of Fine and Ransome	ib.
Sheriff shall take Bond only for the Appearance of his Prisoner	ib.
shall bring in the Body on returning <i>Capi Corpus</i>	ib.
Persons arrested without just Cause, shall have their Costs	112
Persons arresting others in a fictitious Name, shall be im- prisoned six Months, yield treble Costs, &c.	ib.
Sheriff	

I N D E X.

- Sheriff making a Warant against any Person, without Writ, to forfeit 10 l. to the Party grieved, and 20 l. to the King ¹¹²
- Persons arrested, not to give above 40 l. Bail, where the Cause of Action is not expressed in the Writ ^{ibid}
- Prisoner to pay for nothing but what he calls for when in Custody ^{ibid}
- Person committed to Prison, to send for what he pleases and use his own Bedding ^{ibid}
- Prisoners for Debt, and Felons, to be kept apart ^{ibid}
- Arrests on Sundays void, and the Offender to answer Damages ^{ibid}
- The Sheriff to take the Posse, or any other Power to arrest Persons in pretended Privileged Places, and may break open Doors there ^{ibid}
- Persons resisting the Sheriff to forfeit 50 l. and be imprisoned and set in the Pillory ^{ibid}
- Persons making Rescues, to forfeit 500 l. to the Plaintiff, or be transported ^{ibid}
- Husband must give Bail for the Wife, but she may come off with an Appearance, if her Husband be not arrested ^{ibid}
- No Arrest without laying hold of the Defendant ^{ibid}
- On Entry of an Action in London, the Serjeant may arrest without a Warrant ^{ibid}
- A known Bailiff need not shew his Warrant ^{ibid}
- A Bailiff cannot break open Doors, unless the Party before arrested, but may arrest by Night ^{ibid}
- Bailiffs may justify Beating, or even Killing the Defendant, in Case of Resistance. But if the Officer be killed, it is Murder ^{ibid}
- Where one holds up a Weapon, and threatens the Bailiff before he is arrested, it is but an Assault ^{ibid}

Arrests in Criminal Cases.

- Arrests may be, in Criminal Cases, without Writ or Warrant ¹¹⁸
- Every Person present, when a Felony is committed, must assist in apprehending the Felon ^{ibid}
- If a Homicide be committed, and the Offender escape the Town or Hundred shall be amerced ^{ibid}
- No Cause of Suspicion will justify the arresting a Person where he who apprehends him does not think him guilty ^{ibid}
- Or unless a Crime was actually committed ^{ibid}
- Except in some few Cases ^{ibid}

I N D E X.

Every Person may arrest Night-Walkers	120
Where a private Person arrests an Offender, he must deliver him to the Constable	ib.
If a Constable arrest one, he cannot discharge himself, but by bringing him before a Justice of Peace	ib.
An unlawful Arrest by a Constable, cannot be made good by a Warrant obtained from a Justice afterwards	ib.
If a Constable arrest one by a Justice's Warrant, and let him go at large, he cannot arrest him again by virtue of the same Warrant	121
A Warrant from a Justice to arrest a Person for Felony, will justify the Officer, tho' no Felony was committed	ib.
But the Justice may be punished for granting such a Warrant	122
A Justice may, by Parol, empower one to arrest another for Breach of the Peace, or a Riot	ib.
If a Justice grants a Warrant to arrest one, for Felony, where there is not probable Grounds for it, he is liable to an Action, and to be fined	ib.
Known Officers need not shew their Warrants, but ought to acquaint the Party with the Substance of them	ib.
A Warrant directed generally to all Constables, must be served by the Constable of the Precinct, but if to one by Name, he may serve it any where in the County	123

Artificers.

Persons enticing Artificers into foreign Service, to be fined and imprisoned	125
Artificers exercising their Trades abroad, to forfeit their Lands and Goods, disabled to take or purchase any Estate, and deemed Aliens	ib.
Artificers convicted of an Intention to go abroad, to give Security not to depart	126

Assets.

Estates in Trust, Assets in the Hands of the Heir	ib.
Estates <i>pur autre vie</i> shall be Assets	ib.
Heir at Law answerable for Debts, which the Lands descended to him are liable to pay	127
Devisees chargeable with Debts, as Heirs at Law	ib.
The Testator's Credits, &c. shall not be accounted Assets till recovered	ib.

INDEX.

Executor may pay himself first	128
Debtor made Executor, it is a Release of the Debt, but shall be Assets to Creditors	ib.
Executor compounds a Debt, he gets no Advantage it	ib.
A Plantation of Inheritance, a Chattel	ib.
A Reversion after an Estate Tail, no Assets	ib.
A bare Right no Assets	ib.

Affize:

Justices of Affize shall be sent yearly into every Coun- try	
Persons disfeised by the King's Patentees, to have a special Affize	129
Pannels of Affize to be delivered six Days before the Ses- sions	130
Plaintiff in Affize may abridge his Plaintiff	131
Affize of Darein Presentment	ib.
<i>Juris Utrum</i>	ib.
<i>Mort d'Ancester</i>	ib.
Novel Disfeisin	ib.
<i>Affize de libero Tenemento</i>	ib.
<i>De Communia Pastura</i>	ib.
For an Office	ib.
In Affize for a new Office, the Fee or Profit must be shewn	132
Pleadings in Affize	133

Assurance of Ships.

King empowered to establish two Companies for Assu- rance of Ships, and lending Money on Bottomry	135
Each Company to pay 300,000 l. for discharging the Debts of the Civil List	ib.
Company empowered to borrow as much Money as they lend on Parliamentary Security	136
Penalty of erecting Offices of Assurance of Ships on Bottomry	137
Proviso of Redemption, on Repayment of 300,000 l.	ib.
South Sea and India Company may lend on Bottomry, their Commanders	ib.
Penalty of the Company's lending Money to the Crown without Consent of Parliament	ib.
150,000 l. remitted to each of the Companies of Assu- rance	138

I N D E X.

Attaints.

Attorney.

Persons going beyond Sea may make Attorneys	ib.
Attorneys to be sworn and approved	ib.
Six Attorneys allowed in Norfolk, and six in Suffolk	139 ib.
Attorneys to enter their Warrants, on Pain of 10 l.	ib.
No Disbursements to be allowed Attorneys without Vouchers, and must deliver a Bill under Hand, before they can charge their Client	ib.
Attorney guilty of Fraud, disabled to practise	140 ib.
None to sollicit Causes but those brought up to it	ib.
Attorney admitting one to practise in his Name, each to forfeit 20 l.	ib.
Their Authority revocable	ib.
May sollicit in Courts where they are not Attorneys	ib.
Orders of the Judges, that Attorneys enter themselves of the Inns of Court, or Chancery, and go into Commons	141 ib.
Attorney not entring his Appearance the Term he should appear, compellable afterwards to enter his Appearance of that Term	142 ib.
Appearance of an Attorney good without Warrant	ib.
Attorney shall appear, tho' his Warrant be revoked	ib.
But he may be changed with leave of the Court	ib.
Attachment lies against an Attorney for deceitful Practice	ib.
No Attorney ought to be Under-Sheriff	ib.
Suit shall not be delayed by the Death of the Attorney	146 ib.
Parol Retainer held sufficient at this Day	ib.
Warrant to be filed before Issue joined	ib.
Attorney cannot be changed without Leave of the Court, and must be satisfied his Fees before he is discharged	ib.
Need not deliver Writings 'till he has his Fees, if he retains them after, the Court will compel him to deliver them upon Motion	ib.

I N D E X.

Attornment.

Method of Attorning Tenant	147
Attornment not necessary to a Conveyance at Day	this
But is still in Case of a Judgment in Ejectment	ib. 148

Aulnager.

Aulnager to measure all Cloths	ib.
And mark how much each Piece contains	ib.
Faulty Cloths sealed, to be forfeited	ib.
Lancashire Cloths, the Length and Breadth to be marked	ib. 149

Avowry.

Recoverers of Lands may distrain for Rents, and avow, &c. as the Persons might they were recovered from	ib.
Lord may avow for Rent, &c. without naming any Person certain for his Tenant	ib.
Avowant may distrain again, where he does not find sufficient Distress	150
Extends to Wales, and the Counties Palatine	ib.
Lord must allege seisin within forty Years	151
Commoner may avow taking the Cattle of a Stran- ger	ib.
Avowry for two Causes, if good for one 'tis well enough	ib.
One Avowry may be on several Titles	ib.
Avowry good, though Part of the Rent avowed is due	ib.
Husband shall avow in the Wife's Right	152

Bail.

What Offenders are not bailable, and who may be bailed	ib.
Two Justices Qu. Un. to bail Persons bailable	153
None to be bailed contrary to Westm. I.	ib.
Two Justices Qu. Un. to bail for Manslaughter or Felon- y when the Offender is not manifestly guilty	ib.

Person

I N D E X.

Persons committed in Vacation Time, to have a <i>Habeas Corpus</i> returnable immediately before the Lord Chancellor, or one of the Judges	155
And the Prisoner shall be admitted to Bail 'till the next Term or Assizes	ib.
Unless he appear, to be committed for some Offence not bailable	ib.
No <i>Habeas Corpus</i> in the Vacation, if not applied for in two Terms	156
Penalty on the Gaoler for not obeying <i>Habeas Corpus</i>	ib.
In High-Treason and Felony, the Prisoner to be indicted the first Term or Sessions, or bailed	ib.
If not indicted and tried the second Term or Sessions after Commitment, to be discharged	ib.
Prisoner shall not be removed from Prison to Prison, but by <i>Habeas Corpus</i> , or other legal Writ	ib.
Judge denying to grant <i>Habeas Corpus</i> , to forfeit 500 <i>l.</i>	ib.
None to be imprisoned out of <i>England</i> , on Forfeiture of 500 <i>l.</i> by every one concerned in such Imprisonment, or Transportation, to the Party grieved, and Offenders shall incur a <i>Præmunire</i>	157
No <i>Habeas Corpus</i> to be allowed during the Assizes	ib.
The Sheriff might formerly bail any Person that was bailable by Virtue of his Office	ib.
The Defendant shall be imprisoned 'till he produce the Party eloigned	159
Justices of Peace could not bail Persons at common Law	ib.
But may bail any Person now, that is bailable by <i>Westm. 1.</i>	ib.
The Party must offer his Sureties	ib.
Justices of Peace cannot bail Persons arrested by Process, out of the Courts at <i>Westminster</i>	160
One Justice may bail for a dangerous Wound. The Sureties and the Sum left to the Justice's Discretion	161
King's-Bench have a discretionary Power to bail, even in Cases of High-Treason	ib.
They seldom presume to bail Persons committed by Parliament during the Sessions. But have bailed Persons committed by Parliament for Contempt, when the Houses were up. And even Lords impeached of High-Treason	ib.
King's-Bench will not bail one committed for Disobedience to a Decree in Chancery. And will rarely bail one committed by the other Courts of Record	162
Seldom bail any charged with Treason or Felony	ib.
Other Courts bail for any Crime under Treason and Felony	ib.

INDEX.

Persons bound Body for Body, only liable to be fined	163
Bail liable to all Informations brought against the Principal	ib.
King's Bench take four Sureties when they admit to Bail on a <i>Habeas Corpus</i>	ib.
One putting in insufficient Bail, may be compelled afterwards to put in better	ib.
Justice not admitting one to Bail, who is bailable, liable to an Action, and also to a Fine	ib.
Admitting one to Bail who is not bailable, deemed an Escape, and finable	ib.
Judges of the Courts at <i>Westminster</i> , impowered to appoint Commissioners for taking Bails in the Country	164
Personating Bail, Felony	ib.
In what Actions Bail is required	165
In the Courts of <i>London</i> , &c. Executors must give in special Bail	ib.
Husband to put in Bail for his Wife	ib.
If the Wife only is arrested, to be discharged on a common Appearance	166
The Defendant making Oath he does not owe to a common Appearance to be accepted	ib.
Unless the Plaintiff swear the contrary	ib.
Orders to be observed by Commissioners who take Bail in the Country	ib.
Bails taken within forty Miles of <i>London</i> , to be transmitted to a Judge within eight Days: And at a greater Distance within fifteen Days	ib.
Bail must justify themselves, either by Affidavit before a Commissioner, or in open Court	167
Proceedings on the Bail-Bond, in Default of putting in Bail	ib.
If the Plaintiff is Nonsuit, he shall not have special Bail in a new Action	168
<i>Scire Facias</i> against the Bail before a <i>Casa</i> against the Principal is Error	ib.
Bail may surrender the Principal after a Return of the first <i>Scire Facias</i>	ib.
If Principal die after <i>Casa</i> returned, the Bail is not excused, but if he dies before the Return, they are	ib.
Release to the Principal discharges them	ib.
Bail discharged, if the Plaintiff declares in another County	169
One in Execution not bailable	ib.
Attorney, &c. shall have special Bail	ib.
One in Execution in the Fleet, must give Bail to an Action in the King's-Bench	ib.
	Special

INDEX.

Special Bail required in all Cases of Removal, but where Defendants are Executors, &c.	170
Bail discharged, if no Declaration in two Terms	ib.
Action of the Case lies, if Bail be refused	ib.
One escaping from his Bail, may be taken on a Sun- day	ib.
If the Bail-Bond be sued, the same Bail shall serve to the Action	ib.
And the Bail in an inferior Court, shall serve above	171
Common Bail to be accepted on a Replevin Bond	ib.
Bail discharged, if the Sum recovered exceeds the Ace- ciam	ib.

Bankrupts.

Tradesman departing the Realm, keeping House, vo- luntarily arrested for Debt not due, outlawed, or a voluntary Prisoner, or withdrawing to defraud his Creditors, to be deemed a Bankrupt	172
Lord Chancellor to appoint Commissioners to seize his Per- son, Estate, and Effects, and to distribute the Proceed rateably among the Creditors	ib.
Persons concealing the Bankrupt's Effects, to forfeit dou- ble	ib.
Bankrupt not surrendering, to be out of the Queen's Pro- tection	173
Persons concealing him, to be fined and imprisoned	ib.
Remedy where the Estate of the Bankrupt falls short	ib.
Estate coming to him after Bankruptcy, to be sold and dis- tributed	ib.
Creditor may come in within four Months, and before Distribution	174
Voluntary Settlement by the Bankrupt, to be void	ib.
Saving for Persons paying Debts ignorantly	175
Wife of the Bankrupt to be examined	ib.
Bankrupt concealing the Value of 20 l. or who has not sustained Losses, to be Pillored, and have an Ear cut off	ib.
Doors may be broken open on the Commissioners War- rant	176
Creditors on Specialties, and on simple Contract, to have Shares alike	ib.
Other Persons Goods in the Bankrupt's Possession, liable to Distribution	ib.
Entailed Lands subject to the Statute, and Lands in Mort- gage	ib.

INDEX.

Commission must be sued out in five Years]	ib;
Aliens subject to Statutes	177
Bankrupt not surrendring in thirty Days, and discovering his Estate, adjudged a Felon	ib;
Bankrupt not liable to Arrest	ib;
Time of Surrender may be enlarged	ib,
Bankrupt concealing the Value of 20 l. or Books, &c. guilty of Felony without Clergy	178
Judges and Justices of Peace to grant Warrants to commit the Bankrupt to Goal	ib,
Witnesses refusing to appear, or to be examined, to be sent to Prison, but to have their Charges, and not to travel above twenty Miles	ib,
Bankrupt to be kept within the Walls of the Prison, on Pain of 500 l.	ib,
Goaler to produce the Bankrupt to a Creditor, on Pain of 100 l.	179
Trustees of the Bankrupt, not disclosing his Estate and Effects in thirty Days, to forfeit 100 l. and double the Value	ib,
Person discovering the Bankrupt's Estate, allowed 3 per Cent.	ib,
Bankrupt's Accounts to be balanced	ib,
Penalty of a Commissioner's ordering Expences, or taking more than his Fees	ib,
Bankrupt allowed 5 per Cent. out of his Estate, not exceeding 200 l. and be discharged of his Debts, provided his Estate amount to 8 s. in the Pound	180
Certificate to be signed by four Parts in five in Number and Value of the Creditors	ib,
Bankrupt to swear it was obtained without Fraud	ib,
Securities given to induce a Creditor to sign the Certificate, void	ib,
Persons excluded the Benefit of this Act, by giving Portions to Children, by Play, &c.	181
Commission not to issue, unless 100 l. due to one, 150 l. to two, or 200 l. to three Creditors	ib,
Creditor's Attorney allowed to vote for Assignees	ib,
None to vote for Assignees, under 10 l. Debt	182
Assignees made pro Tempore, for securing the Bankrupt's Estate	ib,
New Assignees may be appointed	ib,
Assignees may compound with Bankrupts Debtors	ib,
Bunkers, Brokers, and Factors within the Statutes of Bankruptcy	183
A Judge may order any Bankrupt to be discharged, who is in Execution for a Debt owing before he became Bankrupt	184

Creditor

INDEX.

Creditors, whose Debts are not become payable, entitled to a rateable Part of the Bankrupt's Estate, deducting Interest	ib.
Farmers, Graziers and Drovers, cannot be Bankrupts	ib.
Nor an Inn-keeper, <i>Qu.</i>	185
A Taylor cannot be a Bankrupt, but a Shoemaker, Tanner, Baker, Dyer, or Weaver may	ib.
Stock in the Bank, India, or South Sea Company, does not bring one within the Statutes of Bankruptcy	185
Feme Sole Merchant may be a Bankrupt, no Handicraft can, but a Vinter is within the Statutes	186
Feoffment on Condition to pay Money, the Commissioners may tender it, and sell the Land	ib.
Commissioners may sell entailed Lands, without levying a Fine or a Term	187
Or Lands devised to the Bankrupt	ib.
A Barony shall not be sold	ib.
Offices of Inheritance sold	ib.
Lands in Joint-tenancy sold	ib.
Wife of Bankrupt shall not be endowed	ib.
Feme So/e Merchant Bankrupt, her Lands sold	188
Copyhold may be sold, if the Bankrupt be not admitted to it, but the Vendee shall pay two Fines	ib.
Bankrupt outlawed, the Creditors shall have his Goods, so if he commit Felony	ib.
Mortgagee need not come in as a Creditor, nor a Pawnree	189
He that hath the Bankrupt's Body in Execution, shall not come in. <i>Qu.</i>	ib.
Godier, or whosoever trusts the Bankrupt after, shall not be relieved	ib.
Legatee shall be relieved	189
So one to whom Money is decreed in Equity	ib.
One that leaves off Trading, shan't be a Bankrupt for Debts contracted afterwards, tho' he sells Goods after he leaves off. <i>Qu.</i>	ib.
Settlement on Wife and Son, before he traded, deemed a good Settlement	ib.
Owners of Ships shan't be Bankrupts, unless they Trade	190
He that buys only, or sells only, is not a deemed Trader	ib.
If one keeps in some Time for fear of Process, but afterwards goes abroad, he is no Bankrupt	ib.
Jury must determine if the Party were a Bankrupt or not	ib.
Land sold four Years after an Act of Bankruptcy, and the Sale held to be good	191
	Money

I N D E X.

Money paid four Years after an Act of Bankruptcy, and two Years before the Commission taken out, adjudged a good Payment	ib.
Creditor may come in for the Residue after the first Di- stribution	192
Goods sold by the Sheriff, on an Execution, after the Plaintiff became Bankrupt, assigned again by the Af- fignees, and held good	ib.
But the Money could not be assigned	ib.
If one pays a Bankrupt a Debt by Compulsion of Law, he is safe	193
Sureties may come in as Creditors	ib.
Paying off, or compounding with all the Creditors, will restore one who has committed an Act of Bankruptcy, but nothing less	194

Bargain and Sale.

Deeds of Bargain and Sale to be enrolled in the Courts at Westminster, or in the proper Counties	ib.
Requisites to make a good Bargain and Sale	195
Two Bargainees, he that is enrolled within the six Months has the Estate	196

Barratry.

Barratry may be tried by the Justices of Peace	ib.
No one Act can make a Man a Barrater	197
Offender to be punished by Fine and Imprisonment, and disabled to practise, if an Attorney	ib.

Baron and Feme.

Wife Tenant in Dower for Life, or in Tail of the Lands of the Husband or his Ancestors, may not alien them, on Pain of Forfeiture of her Estate	198
But may alien with consent of him, in Remainder or Re- version, or without, for the Term of her Life	ib.
Estates made in Possession or Use, to Husband and Wife, for the Life of the Wife, and for her Jointure, shall be a Bar to any Claim of Dower	ib.
She may refuse a Jointure made after Marriage, and take her Dower	199
Leases made by Baron and Feme of the Wife's Land good, under certain Restrictions	ib.

I N D E X.

Wife of a Traitor to lose her Dower	ib.
Person marrying a Woman under sixteen, without Guardian's Consent, to suffer five Years Imprisonment, and pay a Fine	ib.
Woman under sixteen, consenting her Lands to go to the next Heir	200
Espousals defined	ib.
Marriage defined	ib.
Husband Tenant by the Courtesy	ib.
Issue must be born in the Life of the Wife, and born alive	201
But need not be alive when the Land descends	ib.
In Gavel-kind he is Tenant by Courtesy, without Issue	ib.
Husband may forfeit or grant her Chattels real, but cannot devise them by Will	202
Such a Chattel of the Wife's may be taken in Execution	ib.
Rights and a Chose in Action are lost, if not recovered in her Life-time	203
The Survivor shall present to a Church void, during the Coverture	ib.
Husband can't make a Lease of the Wife's Lands, without her Concurrence	ib.
Where the Wife may be barred of her Dower, though she have not a joint Estate	204
Requisites in Jointure to bar Dower	ib.
Husband and Wife may levy a Fine of her Jointure	205
Jointure not forfeited by the Husband's Treason	ib.

Bastardy.

Certificate of the Ordinary concerning Bastardy, without Proclamation first made, to be void	208
Two Justices may order Provision for a Bastard Child, and punish the Parents	ib.
Woman having a Bastard, to be committed to the House of Correction	ib.
Concealing the Death of a Bastard-Child Felony, unless there be Proof it was born dead	ib.
Officers of the Parish, by Warrant of two Justices, may seize the Rents and Effects of Persons leaving their Bastards to the Parish	209
Who shall be deemed a Bastard	ib.
Issue no Bastard, though the Wife elopes	210
Divorce for Precontract, the Issue are Bastards; not so, if divorced for being a Kin	ib.
	Divorce

I N D E X.

Divorce for Causes subsequent to the Marriage, the Issue no Bastards	ib.
Parents of a Bastard-Child, able to keep it, not within the Statute	211
Second Sessions cannot alter an Order made at a former Sessions, for the keeping a Bastard, for the Order of the first is final	ib.
The Sessions may make an Order originally, for keep- ing a Bastard-Child	212
Bastard to go with the Mother 'till seven, but at the Charge of the Parish where born, if Parents un- able	213
Woman of Condition held to be punishable by Justice for having a Bastard. <i>Contra</i> , in the Case of <i>Salter</i> and <i>Brown</i>	214

Beau-Pleader.

Writ of Beau-Pleader defined	220
------------------------------	-----

Bigamy.

Marrying Second Wife, or Husband, the first being alive, Felony	ib.
Except in Case of seven Years Absence or Divorce	221
Persons divorced a <i>Mensa</i> , &c. not guilty of Felony	ib.
Or where either of the Parties are within the Age of Consent	ib.

Bills of Exchange.

Inland Bills of Exchange, of 5 l. for Value received, accepted, to be protested if not paid three Days after due	222
Form of a Protest	ib.
Bill lost to be renewed	ib.
Promissory Notes to be assignable or indorsable, as In- land Bills	ib.
Indorsee may maintain an Action against the Drawer or Indorser	223
And recover Costs	ib.
Drawer not to pay Costs, Damages, and Interest, unless Protest and Notice be given in fourteen Days	ib.
No Protest necessary on Inland Bills, unless for 20 l. and Value said to be received.	ib.

Inland

I N D E X.

Inland Bill a Satisfaction for a Debt, where a due Course is not taken to obtain Payment	ib.
No Corporation or Society but the Bank, may issue Notes payable under six Months	224
Exchange upon the par in England	ib.
Allowances made in Foreign Exchange	ib.
Foreign Bills, how drawn	225
The Method of negotiating Foreign Bills	226
Bill may be protested by a Servant, &c.	227
Bill drawn on two, must be accepted by both	ib.
Acceptance by one Joint Trader, concludes the rest	ib.
Member of a Company accepting a Bill, does not affect the other Members	ib.
What will amount to an Acceptance	ib.
Bill may be accepted for Part	ib.
Bill may be countermanded, if the Money is not be- come due	228
If a Bill is protested, the Drawer must repay the Money and Damages	229
Acceptance by Wife or Servant, not sufficient, without a special Authority or Custom	ib.
But one Partner may accept for another	230
Acceptance cannot be revoked, tho' Notice the Drawer is broke	ib.
If one accepts a Bill for his Friend, in his Absence, it binds the Acceptor	231
One who subscribes a Bill for the Honour of his Friend, is bound to pay it	232
If one cannot be met with, it is a Reason for a Pro- test	233
Acceptor discharged on Payment by the Drawer	ib.
Letter of Advice and Bill must agree	ib.
Acceptor paying Money before due, answerable to the Drawer	ib.
Subscribing a Bill of Exchange, an Assumpſit in Law	ib.
Bills of Exchange, the same Effect among Gentlemen, as among Merchants	ib.
The Indorſer may bring his Action on a Bill, where he has not parted with the Property	234
A Man cannot maintain an Action for Part of the Mo- ney due on a Bill	ib.
A Blank Indorsement alone, does not transfer the Pro- perty	235
Person accepting a Bill in Satisfaction of a Debt, deemed a good Payment, unless protested as aforesaid	ib.
Indorſer not obliged to pay, 'till Application has been made to the Drawer	236

Drawer's

I N D E X.

- Drawer's Hand** need not be proved, in an Action against
the Indorser ib.
Bill payable to Bearer, purchased, the Indorsee need
not make it good, otherwise if payable to Order ib.
Convenient Time is to be allowed the Indorser to demand
the Money ib.
**Action held to be well brought against the second Indor-
ser**, tho' it was not averred that the Money had been
demanded of the Drawer or first Indorser 237
238

Bishops and Convocations.

- King not to seize the Temporalities of Bishops** ib.
**Members of Convocation to have the same Privileges as
Members of Parliament** ib.
Clergy to draw up no Canons without the Royal Licence ib.
**On Avoidance of a Bishoprick, the King to grant his
Licence to elect a new Bishop** ib.
**Refusal to elect or consecrate the Person named by the
King, a Premonire** ib.
**Pope's Power of granting Licences and Faculties, trans-
ferred to the Archbishop of Canterbury** 239
**In Default of the Archbishop, the King may empower
two other Bishops to grant Licences, &c.** ib.
King, and not the Archbishop, to visit Places exempt ib.
Suffragan Bishops appointed ib.
Form of Consecration ib.
**Every Diocese divided into Archdeaconries, Deanaries,
and Parishes** 240
**Archbishop of Canterbury has the Precedency of all the
Nobility but the Royal Family** ib.
**Archbishop summons the Convocation upon the King's
Writ** ib.
**Archbishops no Jurisdiction in other Bishopricks, unless
in his Visitation, and upon Appeals** 241
**Archbishop Confirms and Consecrates his Suffragans, and
hath the Option of the best Dignity or Benefice in the
Gift of the Consecrated Bishop** ib.
**May appoint Coadjutors to an infirm Bishop, and may
censure and depose them for Cause** ib.
**He is Guardian of the Spiritualities, upon the Vacancy
of a Bishoprick** ib.
**Dean and Chapter Guardians on the Vacancy of an Arch-
bishoprick** ib.
**Archbishop hath the Power of Dispensations, but 'tis
prudent to have them confirmed by the Crown** ib.

Canterbury

INDEX.

Canterbury grants Dispensations within the Province of York	ib.
Archbishop of Canterbury impowered to confer De- grees	232
Temporalities of Bishopricks, during a Vacancy, belong to the King	ib.
Bishop must be thirty Years old	ib.
English Bishops elective	ib.
Irish Donative	ib.
Bishop's Power commences on his Confirmation	ib.
He consecrates Churches and Altars, ordains, institutes and confirms, suspends and deposes the offending Clergy, and imposes Penalties	233
Excommunicates, grants Probate of Wills, &c.	ib.
Certifies Excommunication and Bastardy, and Lawfulness of Matrimony	ib.
Bishops Lords of Parliament	ib.
And make one of the Three Estates	ib.
But tried as Commoners	ib.
Bishops ought to be tried by their Peers in Parliament- Time	234
Qu. If the Bishops have not a Right to vote in the House of Peers in Capital Cases	ib.
Convocation composed of the Bishops and dignified Clergy, and of the Proxies of the inferior Clergy	235
Prorogued and dissolved by the Archbishop, at the King's Direction	ib.
May make Canons with the King's Consent, and censure Schism and Heresie. But Appeals lie to the Dele- gates	ib.
Their Canons do not bind the Laity	ib.
The Archbishop's Resolution, in Case the King should not suffer the Convocation to meet	238
Authority of the Archbishop over his Suffragans, exem- plified in the Case of the Bishop of St. David's, de- prived for Simony	ib.
The Manner of making an English Bishop	242

Blackwell-Hall Factors.

Market to be held three Days in a Week	243
No Cloth to be sold by Factors out of the Market, and Sale to be registered	ib.
Buyer to give his Note for the Value of the Cloth in twelve Days	ib.

Blasphemy

I N D E X.

Blasphemy and Prophaness.

Depraving or Contemning the Sacrament, punished by Fine and Imprisonment	244
To be tried at the Quarter-Sessions	ib.
Depraving the Common-Prayer, the Punishment of it	ib.
Pain of Cursing or Swearing	245
Justice neglecting his Duty, to forfeit 5 l.	ib.
Persons denying the Christian Faith, or the Truth of the Scriptures, disabled to hold any Office	246
Blasphemy punishable by the common Law	ib.
As are Imposters and False Prophets	ib.
Naylor punished for Personating our Saviour	247
Keach punished for a Libel against the Common-Prayer and Liturgy	ib.

Books and Authors.

Books bound beyond Sea prohibited	248
Retailing Books printed abroad, prohibited	ib.
Lord Chancellor and Chief Justices, to set the Prices of Books sold by Foreigners	ib.
Justices of Peace to search for Popish Books, and to burn them	ib.
Authors, &c. to have the Property of their Books four- teen Years	249
Lord Chancellor, Chief Justices, &c. empowered to set- tle the Price of Books	ib.
Nine Books to be given to the publick Libraries	ib.
Books in Foreign Languages may be imported	250
Duty on printed half Sheets, Ob.	ib.
Pamphlets 2 s. per Sheet	ib.
Advertisements 1 s.	ib.

Brass and Pewter, and other Metals.

Brass and Pewter to be sold in Fairs and Markets	251
Searchers of Pewter and Brass appointed	ib.
Brass, Bell-Metal, Gun-Metal, &c. not to be exported on Pain of double the Value	252
Copper Thread, how to be made	253

Bread

INDEX.

Bread.

Bakers to the Pillory, and Brewers to the Tumbrel, for Offences in their Callings	ib.
Mayors, &c. or two Justices of Peace to settle the Price of Bread	ib.
Any Justice of Peace, &c. may search the Baker's House, and try his Bread, and distribute it to the Poor, if faulty	254

Bribery and Extortion.

Sheriff to take nothing for doing his Office	255
Judges Officers taking more than their Fees, forfeit treble, &c.	ib.
Chancellor, and great Officers, to take no Bribes of inferior Officers for their Places, but to put in only Men of Merit	ib.
Persons buying or selling Offices or Places, disabled to hold any Office, &c.	257
Person giving a Bribe, forfeits 50 l.	ib.
Any Person giving or promising Money, or other Reward, to be elected Member of Parliament, disabled to be a Member, and the Election void	258
Bribery defined	ib.
He that offers a Bribe punishable, though it is not received	259
Bribery heretofore punishable as Treason	ib.
Lord Treasurer punished for Bribery	ib.
Speaker of the House of Commons expelled for Bribery	260
Extortion defined	ib.

Bridges and Banks.

Who shall maintain Bridges	261
Four Justices, with the Constables, to assess the Inhabitants of every Parish towards decayed Bridges	ib.
Highways within two Hundred Foot of the Bridges, to be repaired	262
Justices in their Sessions, to assess the County for the Repair of Bridges	ib.
Particular Persons to repair as formerly	263
A new Bridge erected, the County to repair it	ib.
	All

INDEX.

All Householders, and Occupiers of Land, to contribute to the Repairs	262
Where a Manour bound to repair a Bridge, is divided, Tenant of any Parcel liable to the whole Charge	264

Briefs.

The Number of Briefs printed, to be registered in Chancery	ib.
Undertakers to demand Briefs again within six Months, and return them to the Register in Chancery, on Pain of 50 l.	265
Undertaker shall account before a Master in Chancery	266
Farmers of Briefs forfeit 500 l.	ib.

Brokers and Brokage.

Stolen Goods pawned to a Broker, the Property not altered thereby	267
None to act as a Broker within the City, or Weekly Bills, unless licensed by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen	ib.
To be but one Hundred Brokers at a Time	268
But 10 s. per Cent. allowed for Brokage, and Broker to carry a Medal about him	ib.
Broker giving a Præmium, or concealing it, disabled to act	269
Broker or Sollicitor, contracting for Stocks, shall take but 2 s. 9 d. in the Hundred Pound, on Pain of forfeiting 20 l. and Costs to the Informer	ib.
Pawn-Broker not answerable for Goods stolen from him, unless he refuse to redeliver them	270

Buggery.

Buggery made Felony, without Clergy	271
The Person prostituting himself, guilty as the other	ib.

Burglary.

Justifiable to kill one attempting to rob, murder, or commit Burglary	ib.
Clergy taken away from Burglars	ib.

INDEX.

Felon discovering two others, to have a Pardon, and 40 l.	272
Judges to settle the Shares of Persons apprehending House- breakers	ib.
Burglary defined	ib.
Burglary to break out of a House, or to get down a Chim- ney	273
So where Persons are let in, pretending Business	ib.
Putting in a Hand, or Pistol, or shooting into a House, held an Entrance, so as to make it Burglary	274
Barns and Out-houses adjoining, deemed Part of the Mansion-House	ib.

Burials.

None to be buried but in Woollen, on Pain of 5 l.	275
Registers shall be kept of Burials	ib.
Penalty to be levied on the Goods of the Deceased, by Distress and Sale, or on the Goods of the Persons con- cerned in the Burial	276
Parsons, &c. impowered to take Affidavits of Bur- ials	277

Burning of Houses.

House Burners not bailable	ib.
Accessaries to Burners of Houses or Barns with Grain, excluded Clergy	ib.
Burning Stacks of Corn or Hay, Barns, or other Build- ings, Felony	278
Neighbouring Towns to make Satisfaction for Woods burnt or destroyed, if the Offender be not convicted in six Months	ib.
Burning Houses Felony at Common Law; or Outhouses adjoining	ib.
Where Malice shall be intended	279

Butchers.

Butcher not to sell unwholesome Flesh	ib.
Butcher not to kill within the Walls of a Town	ib.
Penalty of Butchers conspiring to raise the Price of Meat	ib.
Butcher shall not buy Cattle to sell again	280

INDEX.

Butcher not to sell fat Cattle, alive or dead, to another Butcher	280
Butchers allowed to sell Carcasses	281

Butter and Cheese.

Butter and Cheese may be exported without Licence	ib.
None to buy to sell again, Wholesale, or Retail, but in a Market, except Inn-holders	ib.
Justices of Peace may prohibit Cheesemongers buying up Butter and Cheese in their several Counties	282
Casks to be marked	ib.
Penalty of changing Casks, or packing bad Butter	20 s.
	283
Entry to be made of all Butter brought to any Port, and the Time of Shipping it	ib.

Buttons.

No Foreign Buttons shall be imported or sold in Eng. land	284
None to make or set on Cloth or Wooden Buttons, on Pain of 40 s. per Dozen	285
Penalty of 5 l. for every Dozen of Buttons or Button- Holes made of Stuff	ib.
None to wear Buttons or Button-Holes of Cloth or Stuff, on Pain of 40 s. a Dozen,	ib.
Velvet Cloaths excepted	286

By-Laws.

No By-Laws can be made in Prejudice of the King's Pre- rogative, or the common Profit of the People	ib.
A Town may make By Laws for repairing the Church or Highways, and the greater Part shall bind the rest	ib.
Corporations cannot imprison one for the breach of a By-Law	287
But may inflict a Pain, and levy it by Distress, or bring Debt for it	288
By-Law, That none shall exercise the Trade of a Tay- lor, 'till allowed by the Wardens, and held good	289
A By-Law cannot restrain Apprentices from using their Tarde	290

INDEX.

Corporations may devolve their Power of chusing Magistrates, upon a Select Number, to avoid Confusion	291
An Ord'nance, That none should keep Shop, or use any Trade in London, who was not Free of the City, held good	292
A Pain may be inflicted for refusing an Office in the Corporation	294
By-Law, That Strangers employ only City Porters, void ; but a By-Law, That none but Freemen shall be Porters, is good	ib.

Callicoes.

All painted Indian Callicoes, &c. prohibited	ib.
No Callicoe to be clandestinely imported, on Pain of 500l.	295
Forfeiture of 5 l. to the Informer, for wearing painted Callicoes	ib.
Tradesman selling painted Callicoes, to forfeit 20 l.	ib.
Furniture made before Christmas 1722, may be used	296
Callicoes Stitched in England, may be worn	ib.

Cards and Dice.

Importing of Cards and Dice prohibited	295
Duty on every Pack of Cards 6 d. and on every Pair of Dice 5 s. to be levied as the Customs are levied	ib.
Cards or Dice unmarked, not to be used in any Gaming-House, on Pain of 5 l.	296
Felony to counterfeit the Stamp or Mark on Cards and Dice	ib.
A Piece of any Thing denoting Chances, deemed a Dice	ib.
If more Chances than on a Dye, the Duty to be increased	ib.
Cards and Dice to be exported, need not be marked	297
Two Justices may determine Offences against the Stamp Act, where the Penalty is under 20 l.	ib.

Cables.

No Cables to be made of old Stuff, on Pain of treble the Value, &c.	298
Like Pain for lesser Cordage, tarred and exposed to Sale	ib.

INDEX.

Cards for Wooll.

Card-Wire imported, and Cards made of old Wire, to be forfeited 298

Carriage and Carriers.

The Justices, at *Easter Sessions* yearly, to set the Price of Carriage 299

And Carrier, taking above the Rates so set, forfeits 5*l.* to the Party grieved ib.

Common Carrier forfeits all his Horses he draws with above six, to the Person who seizes them, and all above three in a Cart ib.

Tire to be two Inches and a half broad, and not set on with Rose-headed Nails, on Pain of forfeiting all the Horses above three in the Carriage 300

Carriages employed in Husbandry, and covered Carriages of Noblemen excepted ib.

None to carry more than twelve Sacks of Meal, or twelve Quarters of Malt, &c. at a Load, within ten Miles of London, on Pain of forfeiting a Horse 301

Soldiers to pay 1*s.* per Mile for a Waggon and 5 Horses, and nine Pence per Mile for a Cart and four Horses ib.

Forcing a Carriage beyond its Stage, or suffering Soldiers to ride, or forcing Saddle-Horses, 5*l.* forfeiture ib.

The further Charge of Carriages to be born by the County 302

No Waggon to carry above Twenty Hundred Weight ib.

Carriages provided in Scotland ib.

Cause lies against a Carrier for losing Goods, but not Trover ib.

Carrier may have Trover for Goods he takes in to carry 303

Carrier robbed, may indict the Felon as for his own Goods ib.

Delivery of Goods to the Carrier's Porter, is a Delivery to the Carrier 304

Goods cannot be distrained for Rent, that are sent by a Carrier ib.

Any one carrying Goods for all Persons indifferently for Hire, deemed a common Carrier 305

Carrier opening Packs, and disposing of Part of the Goods, guilty of Felony ib.

So is a Porter in London, who opens Parcels, and disperses of the Goods ib.

But may have the Benefit of Clergy ib.

The

I N D E X.

The Master of a Stage-Coach is not answerable for the Loss of the Passengers Goods, unless he takes a distinct Price for the Carriage of them

305

Cattle.

Pork or Bacon imported, forfeited, one half to the Poor, the other to the Officer seizing it

306

Any Person empowered to seize imported Cattle, &c. 307

Ship that imports them forfeited, and any Person may seize such Ship

ib.

Lawful to export Beef, Pork or Bacon, Oxen or Steers, as also Horses, Mares, Geldings, Cows and Heifers 308

Felony to kill or destroy Cattle, but the Offender may be transported

ib.

Certiorari.

Writ to remove a Prisoner, to be signed by a Judge of the Court whence it issues

309

Writ to remove a Cause, not to be allowed, unless delivered before the Jury appear, and one of them sworn

ib.

No Certiorari shall stay the Proceedings of the Justices in a Cause concerning the Excise

310

Causes concerning the Highways, not to be removed from the Sessions without forty Pounds Security be given to pay Costs

ib.

No Cause concerning Deer-Stealing to be removed, unless 50 l. Security be given to pay Costs

ib.

No Cause concerning Highways shall be removed by Certiorari out of the County

ib.

Security to be given on removing a Cause for destroying the Game

ib.

No Certiorari to remove a Cause from the Sessions in Term-Time, but upon Motion and Rule of the Court of King's-Bench

311

Judge of King's-Bench may grant a Certiorari in the Vacation

312

Where the right of repairing Highways or Bridges is in Question, a Certiorari may be granted to remove the Cause into King's-Bench on an Affidavit

ib.

No Certiorari to remove a Suit for small Tithes from the Justices of Peace

ib.

No Prosecution for destroying the Game, to be removed by Certiorari, till 50 l. Security be given to pay the Costs

113

Certiorari

INDEX.

- Certiorari lies to Justices, tho' they have Power to determine finally by Statute 313
Order it self must be returned on a Certiorari, and not the Tenor of it 314
Where an Appeal is given, no Certiorari is to be granted, 'till the Matter is determined on the Appeal ib.
Unless the Time for the Appeal be expired ib.
Certiorari lies to remove any Indictment from London, Middlesex, or the Cinque-Ports 315
Seldom granted in Cases of Forgery and Perjury, or in Case of Conviction for Recusancy ib.
Certiorari never granted to remove an Indictment or Appeal, after Conviction, but for special Cause 316
On Delivery of a Certiorari, all subsequent Proceedings void 317
Teste may be before the Time there was any Record in esse ib.

Cessavit.

- In a Cessavit per Biennium, the Donor shall recover the Land, unless the Tenant discharge all Arrears, &c. 318
If the Tenant enclose his Land, so that the Lord cannot come to distrain, the Lord shall have a Cessavit 319
No Cessavit will lie, where the Gift was since the Statute of Quia emptores ib.

Challenge.

- Those that Challenge for the King, must shew Cause 320
Good Cause of Challenge, that a Juror has not 40 s. per Annum ib.
Challenge may be to the Tales ib.
Two Hundredors sufficient 321
Felon challenging above twenty peremptorily, excluded Clergy ib.
Good Cause of Challenge, if the Juror have not 10 l. per Annum ib.
Talesmen to have 5 l. per Annum ib.
To Challenge, is to except against those returned to be Jurors 322
No Challenge for Favour, where the King is Party 323
Challenge to the Polls, is to the particular Persons returned 324
Thirty five may be challenged in High-Treason ib.
Prisoner

INDEX.

Prisoner must make his Challenges himself	324
Challenge for want of Freehold	326
Challenge <i>propter delictum</i> , as because the Juror is convicted of Felony, or otherwise become infamous	328
After Challenge for Cause, the Juror may be challenged peremptorily	329
No Cause of Challenge, that the Juror has found others guilty in the same Indictment	330

Champerty.

The King's Officers shall not maintain Suits to have Part of the Thing recovered	331
None shall undertake Suits to have Part of the Thing sued for, on Pain of forfeiting the Value	ib.
None to buy or sell pretended Titles, on Pain of forfeiting the Value between the King and the Prosecutor	332

Chancery.

Person aggrieved, to be relieved in Chancery	334
No Subpoena to issue, 'till Security be given to pay Costs, &c. if the Matter contained in the Bill be false	ib.
Commissioners of the Great Seal to have the same Authority as the Lord Chancellor	335
No Subpoena to issue, except in Injunction Causes, until the Bill is filed	ib.
The Antiquity of the Court of Chancery	336
Two Courts in the Chancery, one of Law, the other for Equity	ib.
The Court of Equity	338
Office of Chancellor cannot be granted for Life	ib.
But that of Master of the Rolls may	ib.
King cannot create a Court of Equity now	ib.
This Court binds only the Person, not the Estate of the Defendant	ib.
Fraud, Accidents, and Trusts, adjudged here, and a Relief against Penalty, if the Party will perform his Agreement	339
Articles between a Man and a Woman before Marriage, decreed to be performed after the Marriage and Death of the Man	340
Injunction to stay Waste, tho' the Tenant has the Term without Impeachment of Waste	342
Bill of Review for Error in Law	343 Buc

INDEX.

- But not for an Error in Fact 343
No Bill of Review for want of Evidence that might
have been had before 344
Courts of Equity cannot compel the Party to give Bond
to stand to their Award ib.
Executor, as well as the Heir of the Mortgagee, ought
to be made a Party in a Bill to foreclose 346
No Bill in Equity to discover Assets, 'till a Suit com-
menced at Law 347
Where one shall answer upon Interrogatories for Breach
of an Order ib.
Upon an Order to imprison one for Breach of a Decree,
there must be a Writ taken out also before he can be
imprisoned ib.
The Manner of Proceeding in Equity against a Peer 348
Land agreed to be sold, looked upon as Money in Chan-
cery, and Money to be laid out in Land, as Land, and
to descend accordingly 349
Lands charged with the Payment of Debts, shall pay
those that were barred by the Statute of Limita-
tions ib.
Bond to retain Part of the Portion agreed for with the
Father, void 250
Wherever a Guardian, &c. insists upon a private Gain
or Security from his Ward upon a Marriage, it shall
be set aside in Equity 352
Bond from the Son, to pay the Father a Sum after Mar-
riage, held void in Equity ib.

INDEX.

INDEX

TO THE
Second Volume.

Churches.

DUTY of 18 d. per Chaldron laid on all Coals brought into London for Rebuilding St. Paul's	1
Fifth Part applied to build other Churches in London	3
Two Shillings per Chaldron laid for finishing St. Paul's	4
Three Shillings per Chaldron on Coals, from 1716, to 1724, for building Fifty New Churches in London, and repairing Westminster-Abbey, and finishing Greenwich-Hospital	ib.
Greenwich Church to be one of the new ones	5
Commissioners to divide and ascertain the Bounds of Parishes, &c.	6
Part of large Parishes to be annexed to small	ib.
Preacher of a Chapel turned into a Church, to be the first Rector	7
The Crown to appoint the first Rector in other new Churches	ib.
Profits of Parishes divided, to be proportioned, and to take Place upon the first Avoidance	ib.
Ministers to be instituted and inducted, as usual	ib.
First Church-wardens and Vestry-men to be appointed by the Commissioners	8
Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions saved	ib.
No Burials to be in new Churches	ib.
Three Shillings per Chaldron for the Year 1725, for a Provision for the Ministers of the New Churches	9
St. Giles to be built out of the New Church Money	10
£60,000 l. assigned for finishing the Fifty New Churches	ib.

Residue

INDEX.

VOL. 2. Residue of the Money arising by Coals for thirty two Years, applied to a Lottery 11

Church Service.

- The Common-Prayer only to be used in Churches ib.
- Penalty of depraving it by a Minister, or using any other Form ib.
- The Penalty of ridiculing or interrupting the said Service 12
- The said Prayers may be used in the Learned Languages, by private Persons, and in the Universities ib.
- Ecclesiastical Judges may determine the said Offences 13
- All Persons to resort to their Parish-Churches ib.
- Striking in the Church, the Penalty ib.
- None to disturb Divine-Service, on Pain of Imprisonment 14
- Minister not using the Common-Prayer, or using any other Form, or speaking in Derogation thereof, to forfeit the Profits of his Living for a Year, and suffer six Months Imprisonment ib.
- None to be absent from Church, or behave themselves disorderly there, on Pain of 12 d. 15
- The same Ornaments to be used as in the Reign of King Edward VI. 'till altered by the Queen and the Archbishop 16
- Every Minister shall declare his Assent to, and Subscribe the Thirty Nine Articles before the Ordinary, and have a Testimonial thereof. ib.
- And read the same in the Church he belongs to, on Pain of Deprivation: And if he maintain any Doctrine contrary to the said Articles, he may be deprived ib.
- None to have a Benefice under Twenty three Years of Age ib.
- None to Preach or give the Sacrament under Twenty four, or without a Testimonial of his Orthodoxy, or unless he can give an Account of his Faith in Latin, or be gisted 17
- Every Minister, within two Months after Induction, shall read the whole Service, and declare his Assent, on Pain of Deprivation 18
- None to be admitted to a Benefice, or to give the Sacrament, but a Priest, on Pain of 100 l. 19
- Heads of Colleges to subscribe the Thirty Nine Articles, and declare their Assent to the Common-Prayer, within a Month after Admission, and read the Morning-Service once a Quarter, on Pain of Suspension 20

Lectures

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Lecturer to be licensed, and declare his Assent to the Thirty Nine Articles, read the Service, &c. before he Preaches, and afterwards to read it once a Month	20
Common-Prayer to be read before every Lecture, and the Lecturer to be present	21
Dissenters exempted from the Penal Laws	22
Dissenting Teachers exempted from the Penal Laws, on subscribing Part of the Thirty Nine Articles, Anabaptist Teachers also indulged, and Quakers	ib.
Laws for frequenting the Church, still in Force against those who do not go to Meetings, and Popish Recusants excluded all Benefit of this Act, and Socinians	23
Penalty of 20 <i>l.</i> for disturbing a Preacher, to the Use of the Crown	ib.
Ministers duly to read Occasional Prayers, when required by Authority	24
Ministers must kneel or sit, as is appointed by the Rubrick, and read the Prayers in their Order	25
Prayers before Sermon, no Breach of the Act of Uniformity	ib.
Church-wardens may justify the appeasing any Disorder in the Church	28
One may be indicted for irreverent Behaviour, or bound to his good Behaviour	29
One may prescribe to sit in an Isle or Seat he repairs	30
Ordinary generally has the Power of disposing of the Seats	ib.
But by Custom, the Church-wardens may have the Disposal of them, as in London	31
One may prescribe for the upper Part of a Seat in the Church or Chancel	32
Action on the Case will lie for defacing Arms, or a Monument in a Church	ib.
Monuments cannot be erected without the Parson's Consent	33
Church-wardens cannot dispose of the Goods of the Church, without the Consent of the Vestry	ib.
Church-wardens to be chosen according to Custom	34
Can make nothing new without Consent of the Parish	35
And the Ordinary's Consent, if it be in the Church	ib.
Occupiers of Lands to contribute to Repairs, but not towards Ornaments, &c.	ib.
Spiritual Court may compel Parishioners to repair the Church, but cannot afflict them towards it	36

Churches

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Churches United.

United Church must be under 100 l. per Ann.	309
United Church to contribute to the Repairs of the other	ib.
Ordinary and Patron might unite Churches by the com- mon Law	ib.
King, Patron, and Ordinary, may unite any Churches	39
Union made on false Surmises, void	ib.
Consent of Magistrates requisite in Corporate Towns	ib.

Clergy taken away.

Clergy taken away from Deserters, from Petty-Treason, Murder, Robberies, Burners of Houses or full Barns, and from the Accessaries before	40
From Sodomy	ib.
Parsons excluded Clergy, as well as Laymen	ib.
From Horse-Stealers	41
From Robbers of Houses, any Person being within, or of Tents or Booths	ib.
From Gypsies	ib.
From Accessaries to Murder, Robbery, &c. from those who stand Mute	ib.
From Forgers of Records	ib.
From those who steal privately from a Man's Person	ib.
Persons allowed Clergy, may be tried for other Offences	42
Rape and Burglary excluded Clergy	ib.
Taken from those who lie with Girls under ten	ib.
From those who harbour Popish Priests, and Accessaries before to Horse-Stealing	ib.
From Recusants returning after Abjuration, from Persons running away with Heiresses, and their Accessaries be- fore	ib.
From Persons stealing the Value of 5 s. out of a House in the Day-time	ib.
From Soldiers and Seamen wandring without a Pass	43
From Stabbing	ib.
From Witches and Conjurers	ib.
From those who acknowledge Fines, or personate Bail in the Name of others, from Mothers, who conceal the Death of their Bastards; from those who steal Cloth from the Tenters in the Night, and those who im- bezil his Majesties Stores to the Value of 20 s.	44
From those who Deface or Dismember a Man	ib.
All Persons standing Mute, or Challenging above Twen- ty, excluded Clergy. From those who forge a Bank- Bill, or the Seal	45

From

From F
Value
From A
who
South-
From F
per o
From F
Value
From Pe
From Ri
made
Clergy t
Meeti
from I
Riot
Deserters
fit of
Clergy
Bills
Clergy t
portat
ing o
Pyrates e
Clergy t
Hides
Clergy t
chequ
Clergy t
lue of
Counterf
Clergy
Persons c
Englan
Counterf
Counterf
&c. a
Clergy
Persons t
Clergy

Clerks al
Laymen
who c

INDEX.

VOL 2.

From Felony in Shop, Coach-House or Stable; to the Value of 5 s. tho' not broke open	45
From Accessories to Piracy before or after; from those who assault a Privy Councillor. From Forgers of South-Sea Seal or Bonds	ib.
From Forgers of Stamps on Callicoes, or Stamps on Paper or Lottery Orders	46
From Felony in a Dwelling-House, not broke, to the Value of 40 s.	ib.
From Persons assisting in the destroying Ships	ib.
From Rioters who continue together after Proclamation made	ib.
Clergy taken away from Persons who demolish Churches, Meeting-Houses, Dwelling-Houses, or Out-Houses, and from Persons hindring Proclamation to be made, on a Riot	48
Deserters to be punished with Death, and have no Benefit of Clergy	49
Clergy taken away from Counterfeiters of Exchequer Bills	ib.
Clergy taken away from Persons returning from Transportation before their Time, and from Persons helping others to stolen Goods	50
Pyrates excluded Clergy	ib.
Clergy taken away from Counterfeiters of Stamps for Hides or Paper	51
Clergy taken from Persons negotiating Counterfeit Exchequer Bills	ib.
Clergy taken away from Bankrupt concealing the Value of 20 l. or his Books.	ib.
Counterfeiters of South Sea Receipts or Warrants, excluded Clergy	ib.
Persons ordered for Transportation, who shall remain in England, excluded Clergy	ib.
Counterfeiters of Lottery-Tickets, &c.	ib.
Counterfeiters of Authorities to receive Stock Annuities, &c. and those who personate Proprietors, excluded Clergy	ib.
Persons trading or corresponding with Pyrates, excluded Clergy	ib.

Clergy.

Clerks allowed the Benefit of Clergy by Statute	53
Laymen excluded Clergy for a second Offence, and Clerks who cannot produce their Orders	ib.

Lord

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Lord shall have his Clergy without Reading, or being burnt in the Hand	52
Persons allowed Clergy to be discharged, unless the Judge think fit to continue them in Prison for a Year	ib.
Women to be burnt in the Hand and whipt, where a Man should have had his Clergy	54
Offenders entitled to Clergy, to be burnt in the Hand and afterwards sent to the House of Correction	ib.
Persons entitled to Clergy, may be transported by Order of the Court	55
Pope's Endeavour to exempt the Clergy from Temporal Jurisdiction	ib.
Clergy first extended to those who were not in Orders	56
One in Orders not to be burnt in the Hand	61
King may pardon the Burning	ib.

Coaches.

Commissioners appointed for licensing 800 Hackney Coaches within the Bills of Mortality	ib.
Coach Horses to be Fourteen Hands high	61
Coaches and Chairs to have Figures on them	ib.
Hire of a Coach 10s. a Day, 18 d. the first Hour, and 12 d. after	ib.
None to take above these Rates, on Pain of 40s.	61
By-Laws to be made, and to be allowed by the Lord Chancellor, Chief Justice, and Chief Baron	61
Abusive Coachman, his Licence to be revoked	ib.
Coaches and Chairs may drive on Sundays	61
Penalty of a Coachman refusing to go, or exacting more than his Fare	61
None but licensed Coaches to attend Funerals for Hire, on Pain of 5 l.	ib.

Coals.

Keels carrying Coals, to be marked	61
Sack of Coals to contain four Bushels, on Pain of 3s. and 4d.	ib.
Chaldron to contain Thirty six Bushels, a Hundred Weight to be One hundred and twelve Pound, on Pain of forfeiting double the Value	ib.
Duty on foreign Coals 5 s. per Ton, and 7 s. per Chaldron	61
Duty of 5 s. per Chaldron on Cinders	7

I N D E X.

VOL. 2.

Coals carried Coastwise, 3 s. per Chaldron, and 2 s. per Ton	72
Contracts for ingrossing Coals made void	75
Persons guilty of Extortion or Fraud, to forfeit 50 l.	76
Factor disposing Coals to his own Use, forfeits 50 l.	ib.

Common.

In what Cases Lords may approve against the Tenants	78
Where Fences of approved Ground are thrown down, the next Towns shall make them good	ib.
No Approvement against Commoner by Grant	79
Where the Lord may license a Stranger to Common	82
Lord loses his Common by Alienation of the Soil	ib.
Admeasurement of Common	84
Action for enclosing the Common	85

Common-Pleas.

Court of Common-Pleas, when erected	86
Its Jurisdiction	87

Conditions and Covenants.

Grantees of Reversions may take Advantage of Conditions and Covenants against the Lessees, and Lessees may have the like Remedy against Grantees	91
--	----

Constables.

Constables to appoint a Watch from Ascension-Day to Michaelmas	93
High-Constable to hold Statute Sessions	94
Vagrants to be apprehended by the Constable or other Officer	95
Vagrants to be whipt by the Constable, or sent to the House of Correction	97
Rates to be made at the Sessions for passing Vagrants	99
Beggars in Streets and Highways, to be removed by the Constable	101
Captain of Ship bringing a Beggar from Ireland, or the Plantations, to forfeit 5 l.	ib.
Constable remiss in taking up Vagrants, to forfeit 20 s.	102
	Justices

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Justices of Peace to issue out Warrants to the Constables, to provide Carriages for the Army	103
Constable not providing Carriage, to forfeit 40 s.	104
Justices may require an Account of the Constable, of the Soldiers billeted	106
Constables, their Antiquity	ib.
To be chosen in the Leet	ib.
High Constable now appointed by the Sessions	ib.
High Constable may be displaced by the Justices	107
Petty Constables chosen usually by Parishioners	108
Headboroughs the same Duty as Constables	110

Cooper.

No Brewer to be a Cooper	111
Contents of Brewing-Vessels, &c.	112

Copyhold.

COPYHOLD SUBJECT TO STATUTES OF BANKRUPTCY	113
COPYHOLDER, why so called	ib.
WHAT MAY BE GRANTED BY COPY	114
STEWARDS MAY TAKE SURRENDERS OUT THE MANNOR	115
THE HEIR, before ADMITTANCE, may SURRENDER	ib.
SURRENDREE cannot SURRENDER before ADMITTANCE	116
SURRENDER may be by ATTORNEY IN COURT	ib.
IF SURRENDROR or SURRENDREE die before the SURRENDROR is presented, yet it is good if presented at next Court	ib.
SURRENDER by JOINT-TENANT, severs the JOINTURE	117
FINES must be REASONABLE, and REASONABLE TIME given to pay them	118
LEASE from the LORD determines the COPYHOLD	ib.
COMMON lost by the LORD'S GRANT of the COPYHOLD	119
COPYHOLD directed by the RULES OF LAW	ib.
COPYHOLDER may by DEED release a RIGHT or a CONDI- TION	120
JOINTURE may be RELEASED by one JOINT-TENANT, to the other	ib.
ADMISSION purges all FORFEITURES	ib.
WIDOW, who has her HUSBAND'S COPYHOLD LANDS by CA- STOM, need not pay a FINE	121

CORN

INDEX.

Corn and Grain.

VOL. 2.

Badger or Carrier of Corn to be licensed at the Sessions	121
But he must not forestal the Market, or buy out of Market, on Pain of 5 l.	122
For Corn, &c. transported, certain Premiums allow'd	ib.

Coroners.

Knights to be chosen Coroners by the Commons	123
Coroner to take the Evidence in Writing, and bind over the Witnesses	124
Coroner so called from being concerned in Pleas of the Crown	ib.
Need not be Knights at this Day	ib.
Their Number and Authority	ib.
To enquire of the Death of Prisoners	125
Coroner must view the Body, or the Inquest is void	ib.
Where the Justices, and not the Coroner, shall take the Inquest	ib.
The Act of one the Act of all in judicial Matters	126
<i>Melius Inquirendum</i>	ib.
Coroner ought to hear Council	ib.
May be removed	ib.
Lord Chief Justice Sovereign Coroner	ib.

Corporations.

Corporations to make no Acts in Diminution of the Prerogative, on Pain of 40 l.	127
Nor to restrain Persons to sue in the King's Courts	ib.
No Bonds to be taken of Apprentices not to set up, &c. on Pain of 40 l.	ib.
The major Part of a Corporation shall bind the lesser	ib.
No Strangers shall sell their Wares by Retale, in Corporate Towns, except at Fairs. And except their own Manufactures	128
Officers of Corporations to receive the Sacrament, and take the Oaths	ib.
Corporations, how constituted, and the several Kinds	129
Lands given to a Corporation upon a Dissolution, revert to the Donor	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 2.	Ordinance to imprison, or to forfeit Wares, void	130
	Corporation may make By-Laws, without special Authority	ib.
	Where a sole Corporation may take a Chattel in Succession, and where not	132
	Difference between a Corporation and a Fraternity	133
	Where a Member of a Corporation may be disfranchised	ib.

Costs.

Damages given in real Actions	134
Costs and Damages on a Writ of Error	ib.
Where the Defendant shall have Costs, if the Plaintiff be Nonsuit, &c.	ib.
No Costs at the King's Suit	135
No more Costs than Damages, where the Damages are under 40s.	ib.
Defendant to have Costs in all Cases, where the Plaintiff should	ib.
Double Costs given the Defendant in a Writ of Error	ib.
Judge to certify, &c. or no more Costs than Damages	ib.
Several Defendants in Trespass, &c. every Person acquitted shall have his Costs	136
Costs given the Defendant upon a Demurrer, and on a Writ of Error, &c.	ib.
Costs upon Insufficiency of Matter in Demurrs, and on Pleas, where no probable Cause of Action	137
No Damages were recoverable in real Actions at Common Law	138
Damages and Costs shall not exceed the Damages demanded	ib.
Increase of Damages	140
No need of Judges Certificate, where the Title is in Question	ib.
Costs must be assessed entire	141
Where Executor shall pay Costs	ib.

Cottage.

None to erect a Cottage without laying four Acres of Land to it, on Pain of 10 <i>l.</i>	142
No Inmate, or more Families than one, to dwell in a Cottage, on Pain of 10 <i>s.</i> per Month	ib.
Not to extend to Cottages in Corporations or Market-Towns, &c.	143
	Cottage

I N D E X.

Cottage may be erected on the Waste, for the impotent Poor, by the Lord's Leave	VOL: 2.
Cottage, what it is	ib.
Inmates may be in any House but Cottages	ib.
New Cottages are not entitled to Common	144
Cottage must be inhabited, or no Indictment lies for erecting it	ib.
Poor may be placed as Inmates by the Parish	145

Cotton Library.

Cotton Library settled on that Family	ib.
Trustees appointed to take Care of the said Library for Use of the Publick	146

Council-Board.

None to be imprisoned on a Suggestion to the Council, but by legal Process	ib.
Precedency, and Places of the Lords of the Privy-Council	147
Privy-Council cannot determine the Subject's Property	ib.
No Foreigner to be of the Privy-Council, tho' Naturalized	ib.
One Privy-Council for Great-Britain	ib.
Not to be dissolved by the Demise of the Crown	ib.
Attempting the Life of a Privy-Counsellor, Felony	148
Anciently Twelve Privy-Counsellors	ib.
Penal to strike in their Presence	ib.
Duty of a Privy-Counsellor in his Oath	ib.
Ireland, and the Plantations, under the Inspection of the Privy-Council	149
Plantation Laws ratified in Council	150
Authority of Orders of Council and Proclamations in England	ib.
A Contempt to refuse to be examined before the Council, where the State is concerned	ib.
Or to reveal an Examination in Council	151

Counterfeits.

Defrauding others by counterfeit Letters, or Tokens, published Arbitrarily	152
Deceiving one by a false Message, not punishable by a Criminal Prosecution	153

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Officers of the Navy or Army need not be re-elected	186
The Clause restraining the King from going Abroad, repealed	187
The King qualified to be Governour of the South Sea Comp.ny	ib.
Ireland declared to be dependant on the Crown	ib.
Where there are two Competitors for the Crown, he who has the Right is held to be in Possession	190

Darrein

Cui in Vita.

<i>Cui in Vita</i> for a Widow or Reversioner	192
The Heirs of the Wife may have a <i>sur Cui in Vita</i>	ib.
Or a <i>Formedon</i> , if it be an Estate Tail	ib.

Days in

Days of

Return

Customs and Usages.

Custom to distrain a Foreigner void	194
General Custom Common Law	ib.
What Essential to a Custom	195
Gavelkind may be in a City, Borough, or Seignoiry, but not in an Upland Town	196
Custom to stop Lights	197
Custom to grind at a Mill good	ib.
Custom to turn a Plough on another's Land	198
Custom to distrain at any Place within the Mannor	ib.
Tenant by the Curtesy	201
Custom of London	202

In Perso

Common

Special

Proceedi

the C

No Con

mise

No Orig

Day de

Forty L

in A

Fifteen

Days of

Days by

Dies Ju

Trinity-T

Discont

ved

Custos Rotulorum.

<i>Custos Rotulorum</i> to be appointed by the King	203
To nominate a Clerk of the Peace	ib.
Sessions may discharge a Clerk of the Peace for a Misde-meanor	204
<i>Custos Rotulorum</i> not to sell the Place of the Clerk of the Peace	ib.

If a Per

yond

of his

Where a

the L

if no

Persons

Tresp

Damage Cleer.

Damage Cleer taken away	205
-------------------------	-----

Darrein

INDEX.

Darrein Presentment.

VOL. 2.

Darrein Presentment, where it lies 205

Days in Bank.

Days in Bank in real Actions	206
Days of Return in <i>Trinity-Term</i>	207
Return of Writs in real Actions	ib.
In Personal and mixed Actions	ib.
Common Days of Return in <i>Michaelmas-Term</i>	208
Special Returns	209
Proceedings in Indictments, and Process for Debts due to the Crown, not discontinued by a Demise	210
No Commissions of Assize, &c. discontinued by the De- mise	ib.
No Original Writ discontinued by a Demise	ib.
Day defined	ib.
Forty Days formerly given in Criminal Cases, to move in Arrest of Judgment	211
Fifteen Days between Process and Return in <i>B. R.</i>	ib.
Days of Grace	212
Days by the Writ and by the Roll	ib.
<i>Dies Juridici & non Juridici</i>	213
<i>Trinity-Term</i> shortened	ib.
Discontinuance by Death of Justices, &c. how revi- ved	214

Death.

If a Person for whose Life an Estate is granted, be be- yond Sea, or absent seven Years, Proof must be made of his Life, or he shall be taken to be dead	ib.
Where a Person is concealed, and an Estate holden during the Life of such Person, he shall be taken to be dead, if not produced	215
Persons holding over after the Death of such Persons, Trespassers	216

Debts

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Debts to the King.

Sureties not answerable, where the Debtor is sufficient	216
King's Debts to be satisfied first	217
King's Debtors, on Payment, to be acquitted in the Ex- chequer	ib.
Securities to the King, how to be made	ib.
Heirs, &c. liable to the King's Debts, altho' the Word Heir be not in the Security	219
Remedy for the King's Debts by Common Law	220
What is comprehended under the Word Debts	221

Debt for Rent.

Where Executors shall have Debt for Arrears of Rent due to their Testators	ib.
One may have Debt for Arrears of Rent, after the Person for whose Life it was granted, is dead	222
Distress for Rent may be made within six Months after a Lease expired	ib.
Debt lies against the Assignee of a Moiety	226
Bond for Rent does not extinguish the Rent	229

Debtors.

Grants of Lands or Goods to defraud Creditors, void	230
Penalty of being concerned in such Grants	231
If one Mortgages his Lands, and does not give Notice of the Judgments, &c. it is liable to, he shall not re- deem	232
If Prisoners be suffered to go beyond the Rules, it shall be judged an Escape	233
Marshal, &c. to forfeit 500 l. if he connive at such Escape	234
Prisoner escaping, may be taken by a fresh Writ	ib.
Refusing to shew a Prisoner, adjudged an Escape	ib.
Declarations to be delivered against Prisoners in the Fleet	235
And Judgment signed for want of a Plea	ib.
If a Prisoner in the King's Bench or Fleet, go at large, Judge to grant an Escape Warrant	237

Persons

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Persons opposing the executing Process, or harbouring or abetting any that do, Felons, and to be transpor- ted	240
Persons in Vizards, or disguised, opposing the Execu- tion of Process, guilty of Felony, without Cler- gy	ib.
Minters delivering up their Effects, to be discharged by the Quarter-Sessions	241

Deer-Stealers.

Unqualify'd Persons, keeping Dogs or Nets, to be im- prisoned for a Year	246
Hunting in Parks three Months Imprisonment, and tre- ble Damages, and Security for good Behaviour	ib.
Persons not having 10 <i>l.</i> <i>per Ann.</i> or 200 <i>l.</i> in Goods, who keep a Greyhound, to be imprisoned for three Months	247
Hunting in Parks, &c. Penalty 20 <i>l.</i> Penalty of Ta- king or Wounding Deer, 30 <i>l.</i> to be levied by Di- stress and Sale	ib.
Search to be made for Venison or Skins, as for stolen Goods	250
Owners of Deer may resist Offenders, and shall be in- demnified	251
No Certiorari to be allowed without giving 60 <i>l.</i> Secu- rity	ib.
If any Person armed and disguised, appears in any Park or Warren, &c. to hunt, he shall be guilty of Felony, without Benefit of Clergy	ib.
And Persons harbouring or relieving him, guilty of Fe- lony, without Clergy	254
Hundred liable to make good the Damage done by Offenders against this Act	255
Persons buying stolen Venison, or Skins, punishable	256

Devise.

Widows may devise their Crops	257
Incumbents, the Corn on their Glebe	ib.
Lands holden in Socage, may be devised	ib.
Tenure by Knight's Service, &c. taken away, and any Lands may be disposed by Will	259
A Father may devise the Tuition of his Children to whom he pleases	ib.

Estates

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

<i>Estates pur autre vie, devisable</i>	260
Wills of Lands must be signed, and attested by three Witnesses	ib.
Nuncupative Will not good for above 30 l. unless proved by three Witnesses, &c. and committed to Writing within Six Days after making	261
Devise of Lands deemed fraudulent against Bond Cre- ditors, &c.	ib.
Devises for Payment of Debts, or Childrens Portions, pursuant to a Marriage Agreement, excepted	ib.
Heir answerable where he aliens the Lands, as for his proper Debt	ib.
Devisee chargeable in like Manner	262
Wills to be registered in the West-Riding of Yorkshire	ib.
Or deemed fraudulent	ib.
Wills registered in Middlesex, or deemed fraudulent	263
Devise defined	ib.
Lands not devisable by the Common Law	ib.
Devise to one for ever, or to him and his Assigns, gives a Fee	265
By a Devise to Heirs Male, an Entail is made	ib.
Will by a Wife, where good	ib.
Construction of a doubtful Devise	266
Last Devise stands	267
Where there may be said to be three Subscribing Witnes- ses, and where not	268
Witnesses must see every Sheet	269
Entailed or Copyhold Lands, not deviseable	ib.
Devise of the Remainder of a Term held good	270
A Devise to the Son of A, who had no Son at that Time, void	271
Three Sorts of Executory Devises	272
Things Personal pass, tho' the Testator is not possessed of them	276
But a Devise of Lands is not good, if the Testator is not possessed of them at the Time of making the Will	ib.
Devise to two, the Survivor takes all	ib.
Devise to the Heirs of J. S. who was alive, void	ib.
Devise to J. S. to sell, conveys a Fee	277
What shall be deemed an attesting a Will in the Testator's Presence	278

Dilapi-

I N D E X.

VOL. 2.

Dilapidations.

Alienations by Ecclesiastical Persons, to prevent their Successors recovering Dilapidations, void	278
Leases by Spiritual Persons, for more than three Lives, and without reserving the usual Rent, void	279
Sums recovered for Dilapidations, to be laid out in two Years	280
Sequestration of the Living, where the Incumbent is not Resident	ib.
Dilapidations recoverable, either in the Spiritual Court, or at Common Law	ib.
Improprigation cannot be sequestred for the Repair of the Church	283
Incumbents Profits may be sequestred for Repair of the Chancel or Parsonage-House	284
Dilapidations recovered, which happened in the Predecessor's Time only	ib.

Deceit.

Serjeant guilty of Deceit, to be imprisoned for a Year, and disabled to plead	ib.
Where the Writ of Deceit is maintainable	ib.
Plea to delay Justice, termed Deceit	285
Deceit by fraudulently inserting Lands in a Fine, that were not intended to pass	ib.
By a faint Prosecution in the Name of the Party wronged	286
Writ of Deceit for Lands of the Wife lost	287

Descent and Disseisin.

The Dying seized of a Disseisor, shall not be deemed a Descent in Law to take away an Entry	289
Descent defined	ib.
The several Kinds of Writs of Entry <i>sur Disseisin</i> , where the eldest Son may enter upon the Issue of the younger after a Descent	292
Where the Feme disseised shall be barred of her Entry	293
Descent shall not take away the Entry of Lessee for Years, &c.	ib.

Usur-

I N D E X.

VOL. 2.

Usurpation of a Turn to present, does not put the Grantee out of Possession	294
Heir in by Descent, notwithstanding a Devise to him ib.	
Youngest Son by a second Venter, shall inherit, where the eldest had not Seisin, or where there is a Gift in special Tail	295
Entry of Devisee not taken away by the Heirs dying, feised	297
What is a Denial and a Disseisin of Rent in Law	ib.
He who commands a Disseisin, is a Disseisor	300

Discontinuance of Proces.

No Action discontinued by the Demise of the King, or by the Death or Removal of the Justices, or by the Preferment of the Defendant or Plaintiff, or Prefer- ment of Justices	301
Proces not discontinued by new Commission, or altering the Commission	ib.
Office of Sheriff determined by a Demise	302
Feoffment by the Husband of the Wife's Land, shall make no Discontinuance	303
Discontinuance defined	304

Dissenters.

Persons to resort to some Church where Common-Prayer is used	306
Person absenting a Month from Church, forfeits 20 l.	307
Fraudulent Coveyances, by Persons absenting themselves from Church, to defraud the Crown of the Penalty, void	308
Forfeiture of 10 l. a Month for reliving or harbouring one who does not come to Church	312
Not to extend to near Relations in Want	ib.
Statutes of Recusancy confirmed	ib.
Recusant not to keep School	313
On Pain of 40 s. per Day	ib.
Pain of 20 l. per Month for not coming to Church, ex- cept where the King shall take two Parts of the Lands	314
The Crown may refuse the 20 l. per Month, and take the two Parts of the Lands	315

INDEX.

VOL 2.

the Bishop, or two Justices, to tender the Oath of Obedience to Recusants, and Persons refusing the Oath on a second Tender, at the Assizes, to incur a Premunire	
Persons of Quality, or Officers of the Army, serving foreign Princes before they have given Bond for their Allegiance, &c. deemed Felons	315
Penalty of 10 l. a Month for harbouring a Servant, Sojourner, or Stranger Recusant	317
Quakers refusing to take an Oath, or maintaining the Unlawfulness of it; or going to a Conventicle, forfeit a Sum not exceeding 5 l. Second Offence 10 l.	318
Third Offence, Abjuration or Transportation	319
ib.	
Dissenting Teachers not to come within five Miles of a Corporation	320
Or within five Miles of the Place where they have been Teachers	ib.
None to be present at a Conventicle, on Pain of 5 l.	321
Second Offence 10 l.	ib.
In Case of Poverty, to be levied on any other of the Congregation	ib.
Forfeiture of 20 l. for Preaching in a Conventicle	322
Person suffering a Conventicle in his House, forfeits 20 l.	ib.
No Dissenter who shall take the Oaths, and make the Declaration in the 30 Car. 2. cap. 1. against Transubstantiation, shall be liable to the Penal Laws against Recusants	324
Dissenter may execute a Parish Office by a Deputy	325
Dissenting Teachers subscribing the 39 Articles, and taking the Oaths, &c. indemnified	ib.
Anabaptist Teachers indemnified	ib.
Dissenting Teachers excused from serving on Juries, or Parish Offices	ib.
Dissenter refusing the Oaths, liable to the Pains of a Recusant Convict	326
Quaker's Declaration of Fidelity	ib.
Quaker's Creed	ib.
The repeating whereof, &c. exempts him from the Penal Laws	ib.
Dissenter refusing the Oaths, to produce a Certificate of his being a Dissenter, or to be committed	ib.
Laws for coming to Church still in Force against those who do not go to Meetings, and against Papists and Socinians	327
Penalty of 20 l. for disturbing a Dissenting Preacher	ib.
Affirmation of the Quakers instead of an Oath	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Two Justices of Peace may compel a Quaker to pay his Tithes and Church Dues, not exceeding 10 <i>l.</i>	328
Quaker still disabled to be a Witness, Jury-Man, or to bear Office	ib.
Officers Civil or Military, going to Conventicles, forfeit 40 <i>l.</i>	329
And disabled to bear Office, &c.	ib.
Toleration confirmed	330
Dissenter, who has not qualified himself, being prosecuted, shall be discharged on his taking the Oaths	ib.
Preachers qualified in one County, may preach in another	ib.
Nonconformist teaching School, &c. to be imprisoned three Months	ib.
Quakers Affirmation made perpetual	332
Church Dues to be levied by two Justices	ib.
Occasional and Schism Bills repealed	333
Mayor, &c. going to Meetings in his Gown, disabled	ib.
Declaration of Fidelity, and Affirmation, to be taken by the Quakers instead of the Oath	ib.
Effect of the Abjuration Oath to be taken	334
Pain of 20 <i>l.</i> per Month recovered, tho' the Party was sick part of the Time	335
Convict Recusants cannot be Security	339
At the King's Election, whether he will accept the 20 <i>l.</i> a Month, or take two Thirds of the Lands, but then he shall not seize the Goods	342
Necessary to repair to Evening as well as Morning Service	343

Dimes or Tithes.

No Prohibition shall be granted in a Suit for Tithes in the Spiritual Court	344
Tithes shall be paid according to the Custom of the Place	345
All Persons shall set out and pay their Tithes	ib.
Remedy for Tithes still in the Ecclesiastical Court	346
Tithes of Houses in London	347
Treble Damages for Tithes taken away, and not set out recoverable in the Temporal Court	ib.
Parson may see his Tithes set out	ib.
And if subtracted, shall receive double the Value in the Spiritual Court	ib.
Tithe of Cattle, where the Bounds of the Parish are not ascertained	ib.

Improve

I N D E X.

VOL. 2.

Improved Heath to pay Tithe in seven Years, tho' it ne-	
ver paid before	348
Personal Tithes to be paid, where they have been ac-	
customed to be paid	ib.
Four Shillings <i>per Acre</i> to be paid for Tithes of Hemp	
and Flax	349
Two Justices of Peace impowered to determine Com-	
plaints for Non-payment of small Tithes under	
40 s.	350
Appeal to the Sessions	ib.
Justices not to intermeddle in Case of a <i>Modus</i>	ib.
Costs given to the Defendant, if the Complaint be vexa-	
tious	351
Five Shillings <i>per Acre</i> allowed for the Tithe of Hemp	
and Flax	352
Tithe defined	ib.
Three Kinds of Tithes, <i>Prædial</i> , Personal and Mixed	ib.
Tithes to be taken but once in the Year	353
Timber not Tithable	ib.
Nor the Lop of Timber Trees	ib.
Laymen enabled to sue for Tithes in the Spiritual	
Court	354
In a Suit for Tithes, the treble Value to go to the Party	
grieved	ib.
Mines and Stone Quarries, &c. pay no Tithes	355
Nor Coals, Tin, &c.	ib.
No Tithes of Beasts <i>fera Naturæ</i>	ib.
No Tithes of barren Beasts	ib.
No Tithes of Rakings, or of Hedge-Wood, or Fire-	
Wood	356
<i>Modus</i> waved for twenty Years, and yet revived	ib.
Tithes to be taken in a reasonable Time	357
How to be prepared	358
Tithe Milk, how paid	ib.
Tithe Wood	ib.
Pidgeons Wool, &c.	359
Grafs cut, and given to the Plough Cattle	360
No Tithe of Cattle for the Plough or Pail	ib.
But for dry and agisted Cattle	ib.
Barren Cattle to pay 2 s. in the Pound of the Rent of	
the Land	361
Hops a small Tithe, and due to the Vicar, tho' a <i>Modus</i>	
paid the Parson	ib.
<i>Modus</i> to the Rector, a Discharge to the Vicar	362
Vicar to have the small Tithe, tho' the Land paid great	
Tithes before, <i>Et sic è converso</i>	364
Glebe Tithable	ib.

I N D E X.

VOL. 2.

Two Justices of Peace may compel a Quaker to pay his Tithes and Church Dues, not exceeding 10 <i>l.</i>	328
Quaker still disabled to be a Witness, Jury-Man, or to bear Office	ib.
Officers Civil or Military, going to Conventicles, forfeit 40 <i>l.</i>	329
And disabled to bear Office, &c.	ib.
Toleration confirmed	330
Dissenter, who has not qualified himself, being prosecuted, shall be discharged on his taking the Oaths	ib.
Preachers qualified in one County, may preach in another	ib.
Nonconformist teaching School, &c. to be imprisoned three Months	ib.
Quakers Affirmation made perpetual	332
Church Dues to be levied by two Justices	ib.
Occasional and Schism Bills repealed	333
Mayor, &c. going to Meetings in his Gown, disabled	ib.
Declaration of Fidelity, and Affirmation, to be taken by the Quakers instead of the Oath	ib.
Effect of the Abjuration Oath to be taken	334
Pain of 20 <i>l.</i> per Month recovered, tho' the Party was sick part of the Time	336
Convict Recusants cannot be Security	339
At the King's Election, whether he will accept the 20 <i>l.</i> a Month, or take two Thirds of the Lands, but then he shall not seize the Goods	342
Necessary to repair to Evening as well as Morning Service	343

Dismes or Tithes.

No Prohibition shall be granted in a Suit for Tithes in the Spiritual Court	344
Tithes shall be paid according to the Custom of the Place	345
All Persons shall set out and pay their Tithes	ib.
Remedy for Tithes still in the Ecclesiastical Court	346
Tithes of Houses in London	347
Treble Damages for Tithes taken away, and not set out, recoverable in the Temporal Court	ib.
Parson may see his Tithes set out	ib.
And if subtracted, shall receive double the Value in the Spiritual Court	ib.
tithe of Cattle, where the Bounds of the Parish are not ascertained	ib.

Improved

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Improved Heath to pay Tithe in seven Years, tho' it never paid before	348
Personal Tithes to be paid, where they have been accustomed to be paid	ib.
Four Shillings per Acre to be paid for Tithes of Hemp and Flax	349
Two Justices of Peace impowered to determine Complaints for Non-payment of small Tithes under 40 s.	350
Appeal to the Sessions	ib.
Justices not to intermeddle in Case of a <i>Modus</i>	ib.
Costs given to the Defendant, if the Complaint be vexatious	351
Five Shillings per Acre allowed for the Tithe of Hemp and Flax	352
Tithe defined	ib.
Three Kinds of Tithes, Praedial, Personal and Mixed	ib.
Tithes to be taken but once in the Year	353
Timber not Tithable	ib.
Nor the Lop of Timber Trees	ib.
Laymen enabled to sue for Tithes in the Spiritual Court	354
In a Suit for Tithes, the treble Value to go to the Party grieved	ib.
Mines and Stone Quarries, &c. pay no Tithes	355
Nor Coals, Tin, &c.	ib.
No Tithes of Beasts <i>fera Nature</i>	ib.
No Tithes of barren Beasts	ib.
No Tithes of Rakings, or of Hedge-Wood, or Fire-Wood	356
<i>Modus</i> waved for twenty Years, and yet revived	ib.
Tithes to be taken in a reasonable Time	357
How to be prepared	358
Tithe Milk, how paid	ib.
Tithe Wood	ib.
Pidgeons Wool, &c.	359
Grafs cut, and given to the Plough Cattle	360
No Tithe of Cattle for the Plough or Pail	ib.
But for dry and agisted Cattle	ib.
Barren Cattle to pay 2 s. in the Pound of the Rent of the Land	361
Hops a small Tithe, and due to the Vicar, tho' a <i>Modus</i> paid the Parson	ib.
<i>Modus</i> to the Rector, a Discharge to the Vicar	362
Vicar to have the small Tithe, tho' the Land paid great Tithes before, <i>Et sic e converso</i>	364
Glebe Tithable	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 2.

Tithe-Wood paid by the Vendor	365
Agisted Cattle, by whom	ib.
Tithe of a Nursery of Trees	ib.
A Hundred or County cannot prescribe in <i>non deciman.</i>	
<i>do</i>	ib.
Wood not Tithable but by Custom	366
What a good <i>Modus</i>	ib.
Hay in some Places a great, and in others a small	
Tithe	369
Owner need not give the Parson Notice when he sets	
out the Tithes	370

INDEX

T H I W
Distress
Distress
Distress
Wrong
Husband
 his F
Tenant
 strain
Distress
Deputie
Distress
 vin
Corn in
 locke
If one
 ble
One Ye
 Good
Landlor
 the P
Distress
 Mon
What T
Distress
Cattle r
Rescues

INDEX

TO THE

Third Volume.

Distresses for Rent.

T HE Owner to keep the Cattle impounded	1
What Cattle may not be distrained	ib.
Distresses to be reasonable	ib.
Distress to be kept in the County	2
Distresses forcibly detained, the Remedy	ib.
Wrongful Distress punished	ib.
Husband may have Debt, or Distrein after the Death of his Feme	3
Tenant <i>pur auer vie</i> of Rents, may have Debt or Distrein	ib.
Distresses to be driven but three Miles	ib.
Deputies to be appointed to grant Replevins	ib.
Distresses to be sold in five Days, in default of a Replevin	ib.
Corn in the Straw, and Hay, may be distrained and locked up on the Premisses	4
If one Distrein where no Rent is due, to forfeit double	ib.
One Year's Rent to be levied for the Landlord, where Goods are taken in Execution	ib.
Landlord may distrain Goods five Days after carried off the Premisses, unless sold, <i>bona fide</i>	5
Distresses may be after Lease expired, within six Months	ib.
What Things may, and what may not be distrained	ib.
Distress, how and where to be kept	6
Cattle not to be tied in the Pound	7
Rescues, and tender of Amends	ib.
	Doors

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Doors or Gates may not be broke open	8
Distress not to be worked or abused	ib.
Distress in the Night	ib.
Action for distreining Cattle of the Plough	9
Goods in a Fair or Market, not distreinable	ib.
Things fixed to the Freehold	ib.
Goods distreined must be removed	ib.
No tender after Pounding	10

Dower.

Widow to have her Dower and Quarantine	ib.
Widow deforced of her Dower, to have Damage	ib.
May bequeath her Corn growing	ib.
Woman aliens her Dower, the Heir shall enter	ib.
Wife endowable, where the Land was recovered against the Husband by Default	11
The Heir may avoid Dower recovered against his Guar- dian by Covin	ib.
Wife elopes, she loses her Dower	ib.
If the Husband is attainted of High-Treason, she shall not have Dower	ib.
Dower defined	12
Widow could not marry anciently, without the Assent of the Lord	ib.
Loses her Quarantine if she marry	ib.
What Seisin entitles the Wife to Dower	13
Widow may elect, where Lands are exchanged	ib.
Alien not dowable, except the Queen	14
Jews not dowable	ib.
One makes a Lease for Life, reserving Rent to him and his Heirs, the Wife is not dowable of either	ib.
Wife endowed according to the improved Value. So if it be impaired	15
Seisin must continue during the Coverture	ib.
Dower ceases on a Divorce <i>a vinculo</i>	16
Wife to be endowed, if nine Years of Age	ib.
Wife <i>de facto</i> , to be endowed, if no Divorce during the Husband's Life	17
If the Estate Tail be spent, the Wife shall be endowed	18
And so if the Husband have Tail general	ib.
Not dowable of a Reversion expectant on an Estate for Life	ib.
<i>Dos de date peti non debet</i>	ib.
Wife divorced for Adultery, loses her Dower	19

Wife

I N D E X.

Wife to have the Corn on the Lands assigned for her Dower	VOL. 3.
Dower with Condition, void	20
Acceptance of less than a Third, binding	ib. ib.

East-India Company.

Duty on Salt and Paper, made a Fund for the Payment of Annuities of 160,000 l. per Ann. and Commissioners appointed to take Subscriptions for 2,000,000	ib.
Subscribers to receive 8 l. per Cent. per Ann. for what they subscribe	21
Subscribers incorporated, impowered to trade to the <i>East-</i> <i>Indies</i> , and stiled the <i>New East-India Company</i>	22
To bring their Goods to <i>England</i> without breaking Bulk	24
Goods to be sold by Inch of Candle	ib.
Five Pound per Cent. for maintaining Ambassadors	25
Redeemable on three Years Notice	26
Company not to owe more than their Capital Stock	ib.
Recital of the Union of the new and old <i>East-India Com-</i> <i>panies</i>	27
United Company advance 1,205,000 l. more to the Go- vernment	ib.
Clause of Redemption	ib.
Differences between the Old and New Company referred to the Lord Godolphin	28
Company impowered to arrest Persons trading to <i>India</i> under Foreign Comissions	29
And Offenders forfeit 500 l.	ib.
Persons concerned in any Foreign <i>East-India Company</i> , to forfeit their Stock, and treble the Value	ib.

Egyptians.

None to bring Gipsies into the Kingdom, on Pain of 40 l.	30
Gipsy remaining one Month in <i>England</i> , adjudged a Fel- on without Benefit of Clergy	ib.
Persons pretending to be <i>Egyptians</i> or Gipsies, guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy	31

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Election of Members of Parliament.

Proclamation to be made of the Day of Election	31
Sheriff not making his Return according to 7 H. 4. to forfeit 100 <i>l.</i>	ib.
Candidates and Electors, to be resident in their respective Counties and Boroughs	32
Knights to be chosen by Freeholders resident in the County, having 40 <i>s. per Ann.</i>	ib.
To be returned by Indenture between the Sheriff and the Electors	ib.
Electors to be resident, and have 40 <i>s. per Ann.</i>	ib.
Sheriff to direct his Precept to the Head Officers of Boroughs to elect Burgesses	ib.
Election to be in full County, between eight and twelve	53
Person unduly returned, to forfeit 100 <i>l.</i> to the King, and 100 <i>l.</i> to the Party grieved	ib.
Knights to be Gentlemen of Fortune, and not Yeomen	34
Officers of Excise not to make Interest at Elections, on Pain of 100 <i>l.</i>	ib.
Triennial Act	ib.
Candidates may not bribe or entertain Electors	ib.
On Pain of being disabled to serve	ib.
Return contrary to the last Determination of the Commons, adjudged a false Return, and the Party grieved to have double Damages of the Officers, and the like Pain for a double Return	31
Clerk of the Crown, not duly entring Returns, to forfeit 500 <i>l.</i> and his Office	ib.
Forty Days between the Teste and return of the Summons	31
Sheriff to deliver Precepts to the Mayors, &c. within three Days	ib.
Who are to proceed to Election within eight Days	ib.
Election of Knights to be at the usual Place, at the next County Court after receipt of the Writ	ib.
County Court not to be adjourned to another Place, without the Consent of the Candidates	31
Copies of the Poll to be delivered to those who demand them	ib.
Return Officers, offending against this Act, to forfeit 500 <i>l.</i>	ib.
Conveyances to multiply Votes, void	ib.
Writ to be returned within fourteen Days after Election	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 3;

No Foreigner naturalized, capable to sit in Parliament	ib.
Officers and Pensioners incapable of being elected	ib.
Officers of the Army or Navy, need not be re-elected	39
Knights to have 600 <i>l.</i> per <i>Ann.</i> , and Burgesses 300 <i>l.</i> per <i>Ann.</i>	ib.
Eldest Sons of Peers, or of Persons capable of being Knights of Shires, and the Universities excepted	ib.
Mortgagees excluded, who have not been seven Years in Possession	ib.
Candidate to swear he is qualified	ib.
Officers of the Post-House, &c. to make no Interest	40
None to vote, whose Lands have not been taxed, as other Lands of 40 <i>s.</i> per <i>Ann.</i>	41
And who have not been one Year in Possession, unless descended, &c.	ib.
Septennial Parliaments	44
Aliens cannot be elected, or any of the Judges or Clergy	ib.
Mayors are eligible, and Lawyers	ib.
Attorney-General not eligible	46
Sheriff of a foreign County eligible	ib.
Election may be continued after the Time allotted for the Commencement of the Poll	ib.
A new Charter of Incorporation cannot alter the Manner of Election	ib.
The King cannot exempt one from serving as a Member	47
No Action for a false Return, 'till the Election is determined in Parliament, or 'till a Dissolution	49
Adjudged no Action lay against the Return Officer for refusing an Elector's Vote, but this Judgment reversed in the House of Lords	52
Reasons given by both Houses of Parliament, for and against such Actions	ib.

Error.

Lord Chancellor, and Lord Treasurer, to examine erroneous Judgments in the Exchequer	55
Erroneous Judgment in the King's-Bench, to be examined by the Judges of the Common-Pleas, and Barons of the Exchequer	56
Three Justices and Barons may receive Writs of Error, and award Procescs	ib.
Death of either Party, after Verdict, not to be alledged for Error	57

Defendant

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Defendant to have Costs on a Writ of Error	57
No Fine or Recovery reversed for Error, unless Suit commenced in twenty Years	ib.
Judgment not to be stayed or reversed for Defects in Writs Original or Judicial	58
Where a Writ of Error lies	ib.
Principal and Bail cannot join in Error	60
Bail cannot render the Body of the Defendant in the Common Pleas, after a Writ of Error brought by him	61
Writ of Error abates not by the Death of the Defendant in Error	63
Error in Fact	ib.
Judgments in the Common-Pleas, reversed in the King's-Bench, and afterwards affirmed in the House of Lords	64
Errors must be certainly assigned	ib.
Error in Process may be reversed by the same Court, the same Term, but not Error in Law	ib.
False Judgment in <i>B. R.</i> in <i>Ireland</i> , to be reversed by the King's-Bench in <i>England</i>	65
Error in London	ib.

Escape.

The Marshal shall not bail Felons committed to his Charge	66
Warden suffering a Prisoner on Judgment for Debt, to go at large, the Plaintiff may recover the Debt of him	67
If a Murtherer escapes, the Township shall be amerced	ib.
If a Prisoner be found out of the Rules of the King's-Bench or Fleet, it shall be adjudged an Escape	68
The Profits of the said Prisons to be sequestred, to pay the Plaintiff on an Escape	ib.
Marshal or Warden, conniving at an Escape, to forfeit his Office, and 500 l.	ib.
Security may be taken for Lodging within the Rules	ib.
Prisoner escaping, may be taken up by a new Capias or Cafa	69
Marshal refusing to produce a Prisoner, adjudged an Escape	ib.
Offices of Marshal and Warden, to be executed by them, or their Deputies, for whom they shall be answerable	ib.
Judges to grant Escape Warrants	70

A Prisoner

INDEX.

A Prisoner may be apprehended on an Escape-Warrant,	VOL. 3.
on a Sunday	71
Escape defined	ib.
No Escape without an actual Arrest	72
And where the Arrest is justifiable	ib.
To bail one who is not bailable, an Escape	ib.
If a Goaler kill a Prisoner, endeavouring to retake him, it is an Escape	ib.
Where a Goaler wilfully suffers a Prisoner to escape in a Capital Case, he incurs the same Pain	73
Officer may retake his Prisoner in any County	ib.
If a Goaler retakes a Prisoner before Action brought, he is excusable	ib.
Goaler finable, who kills his Prisoner in retaking him	ib.
Goaler suffering a Felon to escape, cannot be tried 'till the Felon is convicted, but it is otherwise in Tre- ason	ib.
The chief Goaler is but finable where his Deputy suffers such Escape	74
No Forfeiture of Office for a negligent Escape	ib.
An Escape to let one go he hath arrested, before he hath delivered him over to the proper Officer	ib.
Sheriff to answer civilly for the Defaults of the Goaler, but not criminally	75
No Escape in the Sheriff, if the Party be rescued on a mean Process	ib.
If a Warden, &c. suffer his Prisoner to go at large, un- der Colour of an <i>Habeas Corpus</i> , it is an Escape	76
But by Licence of the Court, the Warden may remove his Prisoner to another House	77
Plaintiff himself may retake the Prisoner upon a volun- tary Escape	ib.

Escheators.

How Escheators shall take Inquests	78
Jurors returned, to find an Office, to have 40 s. per <i>Anno.</i>	per
Derivation of the Word <i>Escheat</i>	79
How many Ways Lands may be escheated	ib.

Evidence.

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Evidence.

Two Witnesses <i>viva voce</i>, required in Treason	81
Except Treason for Counterfeiting the Coin	ib.
Penalty of Subornation of Perjury	82
Penalty of committing Perjury	ib.
Pain of not appearing to give Evidence	83
Peace Officers, &c. sued, may plead Not guilty, and give the special Matter in Evidence, and shall have double Costs	ib.
No Shop-Book to be given in Evidence after a Year	ib.
Evidence of the Murder of a Bastard	ib.
Evidence of a Will of Lands	84
Contract for 10 <i>l.</i> not good without Writing, or Part de- livered	ib.
Evidence of Parishioners in Church and Poor	ib.
Accounts allowed	ib.
No Writing to be given in Evidence till Stamped, and Penalty for not Stamping it paid	ib.
Two Witnesses to every Species of Treason, but one to one Overt-Act, and another to another, sufficient	85
Prisoners to have the Process of the Court, to compel their Witnesses to appear	ib.
No Evidence to be given of an Overt-Act not laid	ib.
Witnesses for Prisoners to be upon Oath	ib.
Evidence defined	86
A Jury may give a Verdict on Circumstantial Evi- dence	ib.
Jews sworn on the Old Testament	ib.
Confession to be taken entire	ib.
Peers must be sworn when they give Evidence	ib.
Persons stigmatised, cannot be Witnesses	87
One burnt in the Hand may	ib.
Wife cannot be a Witness for or against her Husband in civil Matters, but in Criminal she may	ib.
Party to a usurous Contract, cannot be a Witness against the Usurer	ib.
Party to a Robbery Witness against the Hundred	ib.
Witness privileged from Arrest	88
Stifling Evidence Criminal	ib.
Persons infamous, &c. not competent Witnesses	ib.
Where the Borrower may be Witness of a usurous Con- tract	90
Juror who can give Evidence, ought to be examined in open Court	ib.

Accomplice

INDEX.

	VOL. 3.
Accomplices may be Witnesses	90
Wife <i>de facto</i> , Witness against her Husband	ib.
One admitted to be Witness of a Cheat upon himself	ib.
Will itself must be produced, which gives a Title to the Land	ib.
General Acts of Parliament need not be pleaded, but may be given in Evidence	91
Copy of a Deposition, when allowed in Evidence	92
Answer in Chancery, Evidence	ib.
Depositions in Chancery	ib.
Evidence is not good, which tends to a Justification, after Not guilty pleaded	94
Evidence must prove and maintain the Thing in Issue, or not good	95
Affidavits	97
Judge a Witness	ib.
Hearsay Evidence	98
Similitude of Hands	ib.
Witnesses examined apart	99
No Objection can be made to the Evidence after Verdict	100
Presumptive Evidence	ib.
Substance of a Treasonable Discourse given in Evidence	ib.

Exchequer.

Rules to be observed by the Officers of the Exchequer 103

Excommunication.

Excommunicate Persons not bailable	108
Writ <i>de Excom.</i> Cap. to issue forty Days after Publication	ib.
Excommunication for striking in a Church	ib.
The Defendant's Addition and Cause of the Excommunication, to be specified, or the Writ void	110
Excommunication defined	111
Offender disabled to sue, or be a Witness, &c.	ib.
Certificate by the Bishop into Chancery, before the Writ <i>de Excom.</i> Cap. issue	112
Person unjustly excommunicated, may have a Writ for his Deliverance	ib.
Sc where a Man offers to obey the Sentence	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

- If the Spiritual Court proceed to Excommunication,
after a Prohibition, the Defendant shall have a *Supersedas* 113
Excommunicate not to have Christian Burial ib.

Execution.

- Execution may be by *Fieri Facias*, or Elegit 117
Execution may be within a Year after Judgment, but
after a Year, a *Scire Facias* shall issue, to shew Cause
why Execution may not be done 118
Fees on an Execution, 12 d. in the Pound for the first
100 l. and 6 d. for every Pound after ib.
Defendant dying in Prison, the Plaintiff may have a
new Execution against his Lands and Goods 119
Execution of Lands in Trust 120
Goods not bound 'till Delivery of the Writ to the She-
riff ib.
Prisoner in Execution escaping, may be taken by a new
Capias 121
Upon an Execution, the Landlord's Rent to be first
payed ib.
So as it do not amount to above a Year ib.
Execution defined ib.
Three Kinds of Execution in Personal Actions ib.
Neither Body or Lands could be taken in Execution by
the Common Law 122
Executors must sue a *Scire Facias* within the Year ib.
Lands ought not to be extended, where Goods suffi-
cient ib.
What Lands may be extended or sold 123
No Execution of the Lands, during the Minority of the
Heir 124
Execution sued within the Year, may be continued after
the Year ib.
Release of Suits, releases the Executions 125
Sheriff on a *Fi'fa'*, cannot break open Doors, but may
sell a Term or Corn growing 126
Ca'fa' were Goods are not sufficient ib.
Fi'fa' must be returned before another Execution issues ib.
Two *Fi'fa'*s delivered to the Sheriff the same Day, who
executes the last first, the Execution is good, but he is
liable to the Plaintiff in the first 128
Writ of Error is a *Supersedas* to an Execution not begun
to be executed, as soon as allowed without Notice 129

If

I N D E X.

VOL. 3.

If Execution be stayed by Injunction 'till after the Year,	130
the Plaintiff must sue a <i>Scire Facias</i>	ib.
Pieri Facias abates not by the Plaintiff's Death	ib.
Nor can be superseded after it is begun	131
The Sheriff who begins Execution, shall end it, tho' his Office expires	ib.
If one Writ have no Effect, the Plaintiff may have ano- ther	132
Two Executions shall not be served at once	ib.
Casa may issue after an Elegit, where no Lands extend- ed	ib.
One may take either the Principal or Bail in Execu- tion	ib.
But not the Principal after the Bail	ib.
Sheriff may break open Doors to give Possession	133
On a <i>Fi' fa'</i> , the Sheriff cannot deliver the Defendant's Goods to the Plaintiff	ib.
Sale, after the Sheriff is discharged of his Office, good	ib.

Executors.

Executors may have an Action of Trespass for the Goods of their Testator	134
Executors of Executors, shall maintain Actions, and be charged as the first Testator might	ib.
Lands devised to be sold, may be sold by the Executors, who take upon them the Execution of the Will on- ly	135
Strangers meddling with Intestates Goods, adjudged Exe- cutors in their own Wrong	ib.
Recusant Convict disabled to be Executor	136
No Promise shall charge an Executor after a Year, unless reduced to Writing	ib.
Estate <i>pur autre vie</i> , to go to the Executors, and be Af- fests	ib.
Executors of Executors, &c. chargeable for wasting the Goods of the first Testator	ib.
Actions of Account given against Executors of Guar- dians, Bailiffs, &c.	ib.
Executor defined	ib.
Executor has nothing to do with a Will of Lands on- ly	137
Overseer has no Power, where an Executor is named	138
Executors may be appointed for a certain Time, or con- ditionally	ib.
One may make several Executors for several distinct Pur- poses	ib.
	Goods

I N D E X.

VOL. 3.

Goods one has as Executor, not forfeited by Attainder or Outlawry	139
Executors may dispose of the Testator's Goods before Probat, but cannot bring Actions 'till after	140
Executor may be sued before Probat; if he administer the Goods	ib.
Refusal of Executor must be in Writing, and recorded before Administration be granted, but Executor cannot refuse, after he has administered	ib.
If one only take upon him the Executorship, the other Executors may afterwards join with him	142
Leases for Years, and Statutes, go to Executors, and Apprentices	143
Tame Pidgeons, Deer, Fish, and Corn sown, to go to the Executor	ib.
Things in Action, and Foreign Plantations	144
Ordinary cannot refuse an Executor, tho' insolvent, or insist on Security from him	145
Executor of an Executor, is Executor to the first Testator	ib.
Debtor Executor, his Debt is Assets	146
Executor <i>durante Minore</i> Estate	ib.
Receipt of one Executor shall not charge the other Pledge redeemed, Assets to the full Value in Equity	147
Sperate Debts deemed Assets	148
Cattle and Wooll encreasing, Assets	ib.
Value on the Appraisement, not binding	ib.
Executor cannot bequeath the Goods of his Testator	ib.
Surviving Executor dies Intestate, Administration shall be committed	150
Legatee Executor, to have but a rateable Part, and Legatees to give Security to refund	ib.
Surplus of an Estate given to pay Debts, to go to the Heir	ib.
Executrix marries, they can charge nothing for the Board or Education of her Children by the first Husband: But for Money to bind one Apprentice, they may	151
No refunding by a Creditor payed, but by Legatees there shall	ib.
Will of Lands to be proved in Chancery	152
Order to be observed in Payment of Debts and Legacies by an Executor	153
How Executor may pay his Friend's Debt in equal Degree first	154
Any one Executor may sell the Testator's Goods	ib.
One Executor cannot release his Interest to another, because the whole is in every one	ib.

INDEX.

How Executors may divide

Executor, who wastes his Testator's Goods, to answer *de bonis propriis*

¹⁵⁴
¹⁵⁵

VOL. 3.

Exceptions.

Justices to seal Exceptions	156
Exception to be taken to an Indictment before Evidence given	ib.
Exceptions taken <i>ore tenus</i> anciently	157
No Bill of Exceptions on Indictments for Treason or Felony	158

Exigent and Outlawry.

No Pardon of Outlawry in civil Cases, until the Plaintiff is satisfied his Debt	ib.
Proclamations to be made before the Exigent Awarded into foreign Counties	ib.
Exigents and Proclamations to be awarded out of the King's-Bench and Common-Pleas, against Persons dwelling in <i>Wales</i> and <i>Chester</i>	160, 161
Defendant need not appear in Person to reverse an Outlawry, or give special Bail	162
Proclamation to the County where the Defendant is resident, to be delivered to the Sheriff three Months before the Return	163
Exigent defined	ib.
Outlawry to be pronounced the fifth County Day	ib.
Woman waved	ib.
Disabilities upon Outlawries	164
Record must be shewn where Outlawry is pleaded	ib.
Outlawry, how reversed	165
Outlawry preferred to a Judgment	166
Most expeditious Way of proceeding to Outlawry	167
Writs of <i>Cap. utlagat.</i> may issue into several Counties	168

Fairs and Markets.

None to take excessive Toll in Markets	ib.
Fairs not to be held beyond their Time	ib.
Fairs not be held on certain Holy-Days	169
Court of Pypowder restrained	ib.
Horses to be Tolled, and sold openly	ib.

Sale

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Sale of Stolen Horses does not alter the Property	171
Fair defined	172
Sale in Market Overt, where good	174
One robbed shall have Restitution, notwithstanding a Sale in Market Overt	176
No Toll paid 'till Goods sold, and then to be payed by the Buyer	177

Felony.

Pain of breaking Prison	179
Cutting out the Tongue or Eye, Felony	ib.
Imbezelling a Record, Felony	ib.
Hunting in Disguise, where Felony	ib.
Forceable Marriage Felony	180
Servant's imbezelling his Master's Goods to the Value of 40 s. Felony	ib.
Clergy taken away from Murder, Robbery, Horse-steal- ing, Sacrilege, and Poisoning	181
Peers to have their Clergy, without Reading or Burning in the Hand	ib.
Marrying two Wives or Husbands, Felony	ib.
Serving a foreign Prince, not having taken the Oaths, Felony	182
Burning Barns or Stacks of Corn, Felony or Transporta- tion	ib.
Robbery of a Person or House, and Accessary before, guilty of Felony	ib.
Breaking House, Shop, or Barn, and Stealing the Va- lue of 5 s. Felony	ib.
Accessary before to Burglary, excluded Clergy	ib.
Convict of Felony in a foreign County, excluded Cler- gy	ib.
Buyers of Stolen Goods Accessaries	ib.
Imbezelling Goods in Lodgings Felony	183
Women to have the Benefit of the Acts that allow Cler- gy	ib.
Personating Bail Felony	ib.
Felony to sell blanched Copper, or any Mixture heavier than Silver, and wearing like Gold, or to buy Coun- terfeit Milled Money	ib.
Privately Stealing Goods out of a Shop, Stall, or Out- house, of the Value of 5 s. Felony	184
Apprehending Felons, an Exemption from Parish Of- fices	ib.

Felon

I N D E X.

VOL. 3.

Felon discovering his Accomplices, entitled to a Pardon	184
Burning in the Cheek altered	185
No Fees to be taken of Persons bound to prosecute Accesary punished, tho' the Principal be not attainted	ib.
Buyer of Stolen Goods prosecuted for a Misdemeanor, before the Principal is convicted	ib.
Witnesses for the Prisoner to be sworn	ib.
Destroying Ships, Felony	ib.
Penalty of an Escape	186
Reading not necessary, where one is convicted of Felony within Clergy	ib.
Forty Pounds Reward for taking one guilty of Burglary or Housebreaking	187
Offender discovering two Accomplices, to have the Reward and a Pardon	188
Buying Stolen Goods, or harbouring Felons, Felony	ib.
Such Offenders may be prosecuted for a Misdemeanor, before the Principal is apprehended	ib.
Persons entitled to the Benefit of Clergy, may be transported	ib.
Persons pardoned, as to Life, may be transported	189
Transportation may be pardoned	ib.
Security to be given; that the Offender shall be duly transported	ib.
Persons helping others to Stolen Goods guilty as the Principal, unless they convict such Offenders	ib.
Pirates to be tried according to 28 H. 8. and excluded Clergy	190
Subsequent Courts held in different Places, impowered to transport Felons	ib.
The Court where Offenders are convicted, may appoint two Justices of Peace to contract for Transportation of Offenders	ib.
Charges of conveying Felons to the Ports, to be born by the County	191
Offender found in England before the End of his Term, excluded Clergy	ib.
Streets of Towns to be deemed Highways, as to the Rewards for apprehending Robbers	192
Reward of 40 l. for taking an Offender who helps People to stolen Goods	ib.
Any Person maliciously spoiling another's Cloaths in the Streets, may be transported as a Felon	ib.
Persons forging Letters of Attorney, or Authorities for transferring Stock, or receiving Annuities or Dividends	ib.

Or

I N D E X.

VOL. 3.

Or the Name of any Proprietor of Stock, Annuity, &c. guilty of Felony	192
One personating a Proprietor of Stocks, &c. guilty of Felony, without Clergy	193
Trading or Corresponding with Pirates, adjudged Pi- racy and Felony	ib.
Persons boarding Ships, and destroying Goods, to be pu- nished as Pirates	ib.
Accessaries to Piracy, to suffer as Principals	194
Felony defined	195
Forfeitures in Felony	196
Estates entailed forfeited for Treason, but not for Fe- lony	197
Blood corrupted, cannot be restored but by Act of Par- liament	ib.
Sons of a Man attainted, may be Heir to each other, and to their Mother	ib.
If on a Demurrer in Law, it be adjudged against the Prisoner, he shall be hanged	ib.
If the Prisoner challenge above Thirty six, he shall be hanged	198
The Judgment of <i>Peine Fort & dure</i>	ib.
Practice of the <i>Old-Baily</i>	199
One standing Mute after he has put himself upon his Country, shall be hanged	ib.
Dumb Prisoner	200
Forfeiture of one standing Mute	201
Of Felonies by Statute	202

Fines.

The Manner of levying a Fine	203
Parties to be of Age, sound Memory, and out of Pri- son, and Feme Covert, to be secretly examined	ib.
Non Claim to be no bar to a Fine	204
Writs whereon Fines are levied, to be enrolled in the Common Pleas	ib.
To be final after five Years Non Claim	ib.
Saving for Persons disabled to Claim	205
Fines levied according to the Common Law	ib.
Fine levied by a Widow, of her late Husband's Lands, shall be void	206
And Fines levied by those who are restrained by Sta- tute, shall be void	ib.
No Fine reversible for false <i>Latin</i> , Misreturn, want of Form, &c.	ib.

A Tabl

I N D E X.

VOL. 3^s

A Table reciting the Contents of ever Fine, to be set up in the Common-Pleas, and at the Assizes	207
No Claim or Entry shall avoid a Fine, unless an Action be brought within a Year after	ib.
Fine to enure to the Use of the Conisor	211
Effect of a Fine at Common Law, without Proclama- tion	ib.
Fine by Statute, with Proclamations	ib.
Who may be Conusors	212
Who may be Conusees	213
Chief Justice may take a Fine out of Court, and Justices of Assize	214
Fines taken by <i>Dedimus Potestatem</i>	ib.
Who are bound by Fines	215
Issue in special Tail, barred by a Fine levied only by the Father	216
Lessees, &c. out of Possession, barred	ib.
Bodies Corporate barred by five Years Non-Claim	217
Ecclesiastical Persons not barred	218
Claim in Fines by Common Law	ib.
Fine by Baron and Feme of the Wife's Lands, bars her Heirs	222
Forfeiture by a Widow, who levys a Fine of her late Husband's Land's	ib.
Fine void, where the Parties have no Estate in the Lands	223

Fire.

Fire-Cocks to be provided by the Church-wardens in <i>London and Westminster</i>	226
Every Parish to provide two Fire Engines	ib.
Rewards to the Turn-Cocks and Engine-Keepers	ib.
Fire occasioned by the Negligence of a Servant, such Servant to forfeit 100 <i>l.</i> or to be imprisoned for Eight- teen Months	227
Houses to have Party-Walls, &c.	ib.
And no Cornishes	ib.
Constables, &c. to resort to Fires	ib.
No Action against one in whose House the Fire began	ib.
Party-Walls nine Inches on each Man's Ground	229
Foundations not to bear upon Timber	230
Door and Window Frames to be set foor Inches within	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

First Fruits.

First Fruits given to the Crown	230
Bond for First Fruits, to be of equal Force with a Statute	ib.
Bishops charged with the Collection of the Tenth, and empowered to levy them	ib.
Incumbent to be deprived for Non-Payment, and the Successor to pay them, if the Predecessor die insolvent	231
Dignitaries to pay according to their distinct Possessions	ib.
Fees paid by Bishops; deducted in the Valuation of their Dignities	ib.
Tenths to be allowed on Composition for First Fruits	ib.
Bishops discharged, as to what they cannot levy	232
Incumbent may be deprived of that Benefice for which the Tenths are in Arrear	ib.
The Crown may levy the Tenths of a vacant Benefice on the Glebe	ib.
Small Livings discharged of First Fruits	233
What Proportion of First Fruits an Incumbent, dying or removing, shall pay	ib.
Queen Anne empowered to grant the First Fruits and Tenths for the Maintenance of the poor Clergy	ib.
Persons empowered to convey Lands or Goods to the Corporation for the Benefit of the poor Clergy	234
Benefices under 50 l. per Annum, discharged of First Fruits	ib.
Bishops to certify the several Livings under 50 l. per Annum	235
Bishops to certify the improved Value of all Livings in their Diocesses	236
Churches augmented, to be perpetual Cures, and the Minister's Bodies Corporate	ib.
Impropriators, Patrons, and Rectors and Vicars of the Mother Churches, to have no Profit by the Augmentation	237
Agreements made with Benefactors to poor Livings, about the Right of Patronage, shall be good	ib.
Agreement made with the Patron, Impropriator, and Parson of a Mother Church, for a yearly Allowance to the Minister, shall be good	239

Bishop

INDEX.

Bishops discharged from collecting the Tenth, and a General Collector appointed	239
To keep his Office in London	ib.
And Persons not paying him their Tenth, to forfeit double the Value	240

VOL: 3.

Forestaller,

Who shall be deemed a Forestaller	242
Who a Regrater	ib.
Who an Ingrosser	ib.
Live Cattle not to be sold alive again in less than five Weeks	243
Corn may be transported from one Port to another	244
Foreign Goods bought by Wholesale, may not be vended again so	245
Conspiracy to raise the Price of Goods punishable	ib.
Corn unthrashed, not to be sold	ib.
Buying before the Market begins, Forestalling	ib.
Malt and Hops, &c. out of the Statute	ib.

Forfeitures.

Forfeitures of Felons Lands, to go to the Lord after a Year and a Day	246
The King to have the Forfeitures of Felons Goods, and the Year and Day, and Waste of their Lands, except Lands holden in Gavelkind, &c. where the Lands of the Felon go to his Heirs by Custom	ib.
Felons Goods may be secured before Attainder, but he shall be maintained out of them, and they shall be restored to him, if acquitted	247
No Forfeiture for killing one attempting to rob	ib.
Estates in Fee, and Fee-tail, forfeited to the Crown for High-Treason	ib.
Upon every Attainder for Treason, the Goods and Lands of the Offender, vested in the King without Office found	248
Pirates attainted, to forfeit Lands	ib.
No Forfeiture of Lands for Treason, after the Pretender's Death	ib.
One Challenging another for Money won at Play, forfeits his Goods	ib.
Papists not registering their Estates, to forfeit them	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Persons not taking the Oaths before <i>Christmas</i> 1723, to register their Estates before <i>Lady-Day</i> 1724, on Pain of Forfeiture	249
Goods forfeited from the Time of the Felon's Conviction	251
A Felon cannot dispose of his Goods to prevent the Forfeiture, except for his Maintenance	ib.
One dying before Attainder, forfeits nothing	ib.
Nor one executed by Martial Law	ib.
Estates for the Life of another, forfeitable to the Crown	252
Copyhold forfeitable by Custom	ib.
Bonds and Leafes in Trust for the Offender, forfeited, as far as he is to have the Benefit	ib.
Estates in special Tail forfeited	253
A Right to Lands in the Hands of the Person attainted, forfeited	ib.
Forfeiture of Lands and Goods for drawing a Weapon on a Judge, or striking in <i>Westminster Hall</i>	254
For Petty Treason no Lands forfeited	ib.
Forfeiture for Flight	ib.
<i>Felo de se</i> forfeits Chattels real and personal, and Things in Action	255
Whatever moves or contributes to the Death of a Man, forfeited	ib.

Frauds.

Forger of a false Deed, to defeat the Freehold of any Lands, and he who produces the same in Evidence, to pay double Costs to the Party grieved, to be set in the Pillory, both his Ears cropt, and his Nose slit, &c.	256
Second Offence, Felony without Clergy	257
Fraudulent Conveyances, and Assurances made to defeat Creditors, void as to them	258
And the Parties, and those who shall justify the same, to forfeit a Year's Value of the Lands, and the whole Value of the Goods and Chattels, and such Money as is contained in the Security	ib.
Conveyances made to defeat Purchasers, void as to them	ib.
Parties, and those who justify the same, to forfeit a Year's Value of the Lands	259
Secret Deeds of Revocation void against Purchasers	ib.
Statutes Merchant, and Statutes Staple, to be entred in the Office within six Months, or void against Purchasers	ib.

Leaves,

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Leases, &c. not in Writing, to have the Force of Estates at Will only, except Parol Leases for three Years	260
Executor not chargeable on his Promise, or any one on his Promise for another, or any Person on a Contract of Marriage, or for Sale of Land, or on any Agreement not performed in a Year, unless reduced to Writing	ib.
Devise, not attested by three Witnesses, void	ib.
Judgments of Force against Purchasers, but from the Day of the Signing	261
Property of Goods bound from the Delivery of the Execution to the Sheriff	ib.
Contract for Goods of 10 l. Value void, without Writing or Earnest	ib.
Nuncupative Will void, without three Witnesses	262
And made in the Testator's last Illness	ib.
No Testimony allowed of such Will, after six Months, unless reduced to Writing in six Days	ib.
Wills of Lands void, as to Creditors, upon Bonds or other Specialties	ib.
Heir aliening the Lands of his Ancestors, liable to the Creditors	ib.
A Person acknowledging a Judgment, Statute, or Recognizance, and not discovering it to a Mortgagee, shall not be entitled to redeem, unless he pay off the same on six Months Notice	263
So where one Mortgages his Lands a second Time, and does not give Notice of the first Mortgage	ib.
Conveyances to qualify Persons to Vote for Members, with Clauses of Revocation, to be absolute	264
And Bonds and Covenants for reconveying such Estates, void	ib.
Persons framing such Conveyance, or voting by Colour of it, forfeit 40 l.	ib.
Altering a Deed, as well as making a false Deed, comes under the Denomination of Forgery	ib.
Inserting a Clause in a Will relating to Freehold, without the Direction of the Testator, Forgery	265
Committing any of the Offences aforesaid, after a former Conviction for any of them, is Felony; but Deeds of Goods and Chattels, not within the Statute	267
Making a Devise in Fee, where the Devisor directs it for Life only, held to be within it	268
Conveyances to defraud Creditors good, between the Parties, and a Sale is good where the Purchaser is ignorant of the Seller's Intent	269

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

Lease assigned after Marriage, as a Jointure, without other Consideration, held to be void against Creditors	271
Lands settled after Marriage, in lieu of a Jointure, deemed good against Creditors	272
Jointure made on a Promise by an Infant before his Marriage, held good against Creditors	ib.

Forcible Entry.

Penalty of entering forcibly into Lands	273
A Justice of Peace to commit one who makes a forcible Entry, and record the Offence	ib.
No Restitution where the Defendant has been three Years in Possession	274
Forcible Entry defined	ib.
Forcible Detainer	ib.
Forcible Entry by one who had Right, not punishable at Law heretofore	275
And taking a Man's own Goods by Force, not punishable now	ib.
Record of a forcible Entry by a Justice of Peace, not traversable	ib.
No Threats but of a Personal Injury, will be construed a Force	ib.
Traverse of the Force must be in Writing, which must be tried before Restitution is awarded	277
King's-Bench may set aside a Restitution awarded by Justices of Peace	ib.

Game and Forest Law.

No Purpresture, Waste, or Assart, to be made in the Subjects Woods, in Forests	278
Extortion by Officers of the Forest prohibited	ib.
Agistment and Pawnage allowed to the Owner of Woods	ib.
None to lose Life or Member for killing the King's Deer	ib.
Approvements allowed in Forests	279
Punishment of Trespasses in Parks and Ponds	ib.
Where a Forester, Park-Keeper, or Warrener, may kill Trespassers therein	280
None shall keep Dogs for Sport, who have not 40 <i>s.</i> per Annum, or destroy Gentlemen's Game, on Pain of a Year's Imprisonment	281
None may take Pheasants or Partridge with Nets, &c. in another's Freehold, on Pain of 10 <i>l.</i>	ib.
	None

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

None to kill Hares in the Snow, on Pain of 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>	282
None who have not 100 <i>l.</i> <i>per Ann.</i> shall use or keep a Gun, on Pain of 10 <i>l.</i>	182
Unqualified Persons may not carry Guns in a Journey, and none to shoot near a Town, on Pain of 10 <i>l.</i>	ib.
None may license his Servant to shoot, except his Game-keeper, on Pain of 10 <i>l.</i>	ib.
Persons living distant from Towns, may keep Guns for their Defence	283
Owner of the Gun to forfeit, and not the Master of the House	ib.
None to destroy the young Fry of Fish with Nets	285
None to fish in other's Ponds, on Pain of three Months Imprisonment, and treble Damages	286
Penalty of destroying Pheasants or Partridges in the Night	ib.
None to Hawk or Hunt in Standing Corn, or lying in the Swarth, on Pain of 40 <i>s.</i>	ib.
None to kill or destroy the Game, or Pidgeons, on Pain of 20 <i>s.</i> or three Months Imprisonment	287
Any Person not having 10 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i> , keeping Dogs or Nets, to forfeit 40 <i>s.</i>	ib.
Forfeiture for buying or selling Deer, Hare, Partridge or Pheasant	288
Any Person Hawking or Hunting Pheasant or Partridge, between the 1st of July, and the last of August, to forfeit 40 <i>s.</i> and 20 <i>s.</i> more for every Bird taken	ib.
Inferior Persons killing Pheasants or Partridges, to be committed for three Months, or pay 20 <i>s.</i> for every Bird taken	289
Constables to search for Dogs and Nets by the Justice's Warrants	ib.
The Bounds of Forests to be as they were reputed in 20 Jac. 1.	ib.
Lords of Manors empowered to make Game-Keepers to take away Guns, Dogs, and Nets	291
Who may search the Houses of suspected Persons by a Justice's Warrant	ib.
Persons not having 100 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i> for Life, or 150 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i> for a Term of 99 Years, disabled to keep Guns, Dogs or Nets	ib.
Persons Hunting Conies in Warrens, to pay treble Damage, and find Sureties	ib.
Every Person taking Fish in a several Water, to pay treble Damages, and 10 <i>s.</i>	ib.
Constable empowered to search the House of a Poacher, and if Game be found there, he shall forfeit a Sum not exceeding 10 <i>s.</i> for every Hare, &c.	292
	Unqualified

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

- Unqualified Persons, keeping Guns, Dogs, or Nets, liable
to the same Penalty 292
- None but the Owners of Rivers, or Fisheries, to keep
Nets or Angles ib.
- The Owner of any Fishery may seize Nets, &c. or any
other Person, by a Justice's Warrant, saving for Fisher-
men in Navigable Rivers 293
- Inferior Persons committing Trespasses in following the
Game, to pay full Costs ib.
- The Act against Shooting with Hail Shot, repealed 294
- Higler or Victualler, having any Game in their keeping,
to forfeit 5 l. ib.
- No Certiorari allowed, 'till 50 l. Security given to pay
Costs ib.
- An Offender against the Game Acts, discovering a Car-
rier or Victualler offending, discharged of Pains, &c.
ib.
- Unqualified Person, keeping Dog or Net, to forfeit 5 l. ib.
- A Justice of Peace, or Lord of a Mannor, may take
Game from unqualified Persons, and seize Dogs and
Nets 295
- Game-Keeper selling Game, to be committed three
Months ib.
- But one Game-Keeper to be for one Mannor, and he to
be registred by the Clerk of the Peace ib.
- Game-Keeper, and every other Person unqualified, who
shall sell any Game, to forfeit 5 l. ib.
- Unqualified Person, having Game in his Possession,
deemed an exposing to Sale, and shall forfeit accord-
ingly ib.
- Any Person whatever, killing Game in the Night, to
incur the like Forfeiture ib.
- Penalty of taking Wild Ducks, between the first of Au-
gust, and first of September, in Nets in the Fens ib.
- Lords to appoint Game-Keepers qualified, or else their
own Servants, or those whom they immediately em-
ploy to kill Game only for their Use 296
- And if any other, under Colour of a Deputation, shall
kill Game, or keep Guns or Nets, they shall forfeit as
other Offenders ib.
- Keeper killing Deer without his Master's Knowledge, for-
feits 50 l. ib.
- Persons may sue at Law for Penalties incurred by the
Game Acts ib.
- Penalty of any Officer, or Soldier killing the Game 297

Persons

I N D E X.

VOL. 3.

Persons Hunting in Disguise, and killing Deer, or breaking down Fish-Ponds, or maiming Cattle, cutting down Trees, or firing Barns, guilty of Felony without Clergy	ib.
The King cannot extend his Forest over other Mens Grounds, without their Consent	306
None may hunt in Forests	307
Venison, why so called	309
Vert or Green Hue, what	ib.
Hunting on the Bounds of Forests prohibited	310
Antiquity of Forests	311
Conviction for carrying a Gun	ib.
Hunting Fox	ib.
Hawking in another's Ground	312
What Dogs a Man has a Property in, and may bring Actions for	315

Gaming.

None to keep a Gaming-House, on Pain of 40 <i>s.</i> a Day	316
And a Person resorting to such House, to forfeit 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> ib.	
A Justice of Peace may enter such House, and commit the Offender until he find Sureties not to offend again	ib.
Inferior People Gaming out of <i>Christmas</i> , to forfeit 20 <i>s.</i>	ib.
Persons having 100 <i>l.</i> per <i>Annum</i> , may license their Servants to play in their own Houses or Yards	317
Persons cheating at play, &c. to forfeit treble the Sum won, with treble Damages	ib.
Securities for Sums won at play, exceeding 100 <i>l.</i> to be void	318
Lands incumbered for Money won at play, shall pass to the Heir or him in Reversion	ib.
And all Conveyances by way of Prevention, deemed fraudulent	ib.
Any one losing 10 <i>l.</i> at one Time, may recover it again of the Winner by Action of Debt	ib.
And in Default thereof, a Stranger may recover it with treble the Value	ib.
Offenders obliged to answer upon Oath, to Bills preferred against them for Discovery	ib.
Persons cheating at play, or winning above 10 <i>l.</i> forfeit five Times the Value of their Winnings to the Informer, and suffer Corporal Punishment as for Perjury	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

- Two Justices may commit common Gamesters, 'till they find Security for their good Behaviour 318
- Any Person challenging another for Money won at play, to forfeit his Personal Estate, and suffer two Years Imprisonment, saving for Persons playing in the Royal Palaces 320
- The Winner shall not recover Money won at play, of one who accepts a Bill drawn on him by the Loser ib.
- But is is otherwise where such a Bill is assigned to a Stranger ib.
- No Security given beforehand for the Payment of Money won at play, shall be good 321
- A Wager concerning the right Playing the Game, held not to be within the Statute 322
- Gaming Houses Nuisances at Common Law ib.

Goals.

- Justices empowered to alter and enlarge the County Goals, and raise Money to defray the Charge 323
- The Scite of Goals not alienable by the Crown 324

Highways.

- No Bushes or Underwood to be within Two Hundred Foot of any Highway ib.
- Surveyors of the Highways to be chosen yearly in the Easter-Week 325
- Persons having Teams, to send them to the Repair of the Highways, on Pain of 10*s.* ib.
- Housekeeper to send a Man ib.
- Surveyors empowered to take Gravel, &c. for the Highways, but not to enter Gardens, &c. 326
- Surveyors may turn Water-Courses, &c. ib.
- Hedges shall be cut, and Ditches scoured ib.
- Surveyors to present Offences against the Statutes for Repair of Highways Monthly ib.
- A Person having Lands in several Parishes, chargeable where he dwells ib.
- But if he have a whole Ploughland in each Parish, chargeable in each ib.
- Occupiers of adjoining Grounds, to let the Water out of the Highways through their Grounds 328
- Further Assessments may be made for Repairs of the Highways, not exceeding 6*d.* in the Pound 329

The

INDEX.

VOL. 3.

The Parishioners, on the 26th of December yearly, or make a List of the most substantial Inhabitants, and present to the Justices, who shall appoint two of them Surveyors	330
Nothing to be laid in Highways not twenty Foot broad	331
Trees and Bushes in Highways, not twenty Foot broad, to be cut down	ib.
Surveyors to present the Condition of Highways to a Justice once in four Months, on Pain of 5 <i>l.</i>	ib.
Surveyors to remove Annoyances at the Charge of the Offender	332
A Pain of 40 <i>s.</i> for neglect of Duty by a Surveyor	ib.
Surveyors may make new Ditches and Drains through any Grounds	ib.
Cartways to be eight Foot wide, and level	333
A Rate to be made where the Highways cannot be re- paired by former Laws, not exceeding 6 <i>d.</i> in the Pound	ib.
Land Carriage to be ascertained at the Sessions	334
Fifty Pound per Annum deemed a Ploughland	ib.
Twenty Shillings Pain for pulling down a Stone, &c. that supports a Causey	335
The Sessions impowered to enlarge Highways, so that the Ground do not exceed eight Yards in Breadth, or is part of a Garden, &c.	ib.
Judges of Assize to affirm or reverse Orders for enlarging Highways	336
Appeals to the Sessions upon a Writ of <i>ad quod damp-</i> <i>num</i> , for taking in Highways	ib.
The Justices may order such Ways to be first mended, as most need	337
Six Pence in the Pound levied in Cities, &c. for clean- ing the Streets and repairing them	338
Waggoners forfeit all their Horses above six, in a Wag- gon on the Highway, and all above three in a Cart	339
Tire of the Wheels to be two Inches and a half broad	340
Carriages within ten Miles of London	ib.
Three Sorts of Highways	ib.
Difference between a Highway and a private Way	341
None can have an Action for an Obstruction in a High- way, without a particular Damage received	342
Lawful to ride over the Corn where the Ways are foun- drous	ib.
Whoever encloses against a Highway, must repair it	ib.

I N D E X.

VOL. 3.

As many Teams to be sent to the Highways, as the Parish has Ploughlands or Teams	343
No Excuse for a Parish indicted, to say they have done their six Days Work	344
Any one may remove a Nusance in a Highway	1b.
Inhabitants of London to pave their own Doors, and pay the Scavenger's Rates besides	345

Holy Days.

Holy Days and Fasting Days appointed	348
No Sports or Plays to be on Sundays	ib.
Penalty of Carriers Travelling on Sundays	349
Of Butchers selling Meat	ib.
Penalty of Working on a Sunday	ib.
Or Crying or Selling any Thing	ib.
No Drover or Carrier to Travel on a Sunday	ib.
Dressing Meat allowed	ib.
No Processt to be served on a Sunday	350
Holy Days established by the Act of Uniformity	ib.

Hospitals.

Ordinaries to enquire into the Condition and Government of Hospitals	351
Private Men impowered to build and endow Hospitals, &c.	352
No Leafes to be of above twenty one Years	353
Ten Pound <i>per Annum</i> laid to each Hospital	ib.
Lands not to be aliened from an Hospital	ib.
Lord Chancellor to grant Commissions to enquire how Lands and Goods given to Charitable Uses, are applied	ib.
The value of Lands given to an Hospital, may be improved to upwards of 200 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i>	355
And Goods and Chattles of any Value may be given them	ib.
The best Way of erecting an Hospital according to the Statute	ib.
Superstitious Uses	357
Devise to a Corporation by a wrong Name, good	358
Persons committing Waste in Lands, given to a Charitable Use, to make Satisfaction	ib.
Damages decreed for detaining Money given to a Charitable Use	360
The improved Value of Lands given, to be applied to the Charitable Use	ib.
The Difference between a Gift and a Devise to a Parish	361

INDEX.

INDEX

TO THE

Fourth Volume.

Incumbent.

T HE Incumbent shall not fell the Trees in the Church-	
Yard, but for the Repairs of the Church	1
No Priest to be arrested in Churches or Church-yards	2
Incumbent not to be evicted by the King's Presentee, but by Law	ib.
Pain of demanding any other Mortuary than is allowed by this Act	ib.
No Mortuary where the Goods of the deceased do not amount to ten Marks, or where Mortuaries are not used to be paid	3
No Clerks to take Farms	ib.
On Pain of 10 <i>s.</i> per Month	ib.
And the Lease to be void	ib.
No Clerk shall Trade or Merchandise, on Pain of for- feiting treble the Value, and all such Bargains to be void, except Bargains for Cattle, or Goods for his own Use	4
Clerk accepting a second Benefice, makes the first void	ib.
Clerks who are Members of the Council, may have three Benefices	ib.
Chaplains of the King, or Royal Family, may have two	ib.
The Number of Chaplains, Noblemen, and Ministers of State may take, each of whom may have two Bene- fices	5
Brothers and Sons of Lords as many as a Duke's Chap- lain	ib.
	Doctors,

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Doctors, &c. (not of Grace) may retain two Benefices	ib.
Incumbent non Resident one Month together, or two Months at several Times in the whole Year, to forfeit 10 l.	ib.
One procuring of a Licence to be Non-resident, forfeits 20 l. and the Licence void	ib.
This Act not to extend to Clerks in the King's Service abroad, or to Students in the Universities, or to the Chaplains of the King, the Royal Family, or of Peers or great Officers	6
King's Chaplains may have any Number of Benefices, and be Non-resident by the King's Licence	ib.
Dignities and Impropriations not deemed Benefices	ib.
Clerk to keep no Tan-yard or Brew-house, on Pain of 10 s. per Month	ib.
Chaplains of Judges, &c. may have one Benefice, and be Non-resident	7
Profits of a Benefice, during the Vacancy, belongs to the next Incumbent	ib.
Incumbent may devise the Corn growing on his Glebe Successor may have the Parsonage House and Glebe un-known, on a Month's Warning after his Induction	8
Successor to pay for serving the Cure, where the Profits are insufficient	ib.
No Student of the Universities, above forty Years old, unless Heads of Houses, &c. may be Non-resident from their Benefices.	ib.
Nor those under forty, unless present at Lectures, &c.	ib.
Clerk preferr'd to take the Oath of Supremacy	9
Incumbent to sign the Thirty-nine Articles, and declare his Assent, &c.	ib.
Or his Benefice void	ib.
If he maintain any Doctrine contrary the Thirty-nine Articles, to be deprived	ib.
Incumbent to be Twenty three Years of Age, and to declare his Assent, &c. within two Months	ib.
None to be made a Minister, to preach or administer Sacraments under Twenty-four, nor without a Testimonial, and being able to give an Account of his Faith in Latin, &c.	ib.
Incumbent to be a Bachelor of Divinity, or licensed to Preach by the Bishop	ib.
Lease of a Benefice to be void on eighty Days Non-residence	ib.
And the Incumbent to forfeit a Year's Profit	ib.

Incumbent

I N D E X.

VOL. 4.

Incumbent who has a Curate, to read the Service once a Month, &c. and administer the Sacrament, on Pain of 5 <i>l.</i>	11
None to be admitted to a Benefice, or to administer the Lord's Supper, until Episcopally ordained, on Pain of 100 <i>l.</i>	ib.
The Bishop to ascertain the Curate's Stipend under his Hand	12
If any Ecclesiastical Person purchase the next Avoidance of a Living, the Bargain shall be void	ib.
And be deemed a Simonical Contract	ib.
Orders denied on a Criminal Account	13
Dispensation may be granted after the Church is full	ib.
One ordained a Priest, may not Preach without a Licence	ib.
One may be presented by Word of Mouth	14
If a Living be lapsed, the Patron may present if the Bishop have not collated	ib.
In what Cases the Bishop is Judge of the Ability or Fitness of the Clerk	ib.
Ordinary may institute, &c. out of the Diocese	15
Church full by Institution	18
Incumbent punishable, if he omit any Part of the Common Prayer	19
Clerk obliged to read Prayers on Holy Days, and State Prayers	20
Of admitting Persons to the Lord's Supper	21
Especially Dissenters, who come to qualify themselves for Offices	ib.
Incumbent's Duty as to Baptism	22
His Duty as to Burials and Marriages	24
Of Parish Clerks	ib.
Incumbents exempted from Offices, but not from Repairing Highways, or finding Horse and Arms for the Militia	26

Jeofails.

After a Verdict Judgment shall be given, notwithstanding any Jeofail or Mispleading, and shall not be reversed by Writ of Error, &c.	ib.
After Verdict Judgment shall not be stayed or reversed for want of Form, false Latin, &c.	ib.
Nor for Variance between the Writ and Declaration, &c. or for that the <i>Venire</i> is awarded to a wrong Officer, &c.	27

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Or for a Misreturn, or no Return, &c.	27
Or for the Omission of <i>Vi & Armis contra pacem</i> , or mistaking the Name, &c. where once truly alledged, nor for want of <i>hoc paratus, &c. prout patet, &c.</i>	28
Statutes of Jeofails extended to Judgments by Confession, &c.	ib.
Writs of Error may be amended	ib.
Judgments shall not be stayed or reversed for Defects in Form or Substance, in any Bill or Writ, or for Variance, saving in Criminal Matters	29
Where Words that are not good <i>Latin</i> , with an <i>Anglice</i> , will do	ib.
Where the Issue is not duly joined, it is not helped by the Statutes of Jeofails	30
If the Matter which is the Point of the Action, is found, 'tis sufficient	31
Substance of the Issue found, tho' Part of it senseless, held sufficient	32
Issue impossible, and yet the Verdict held to be good	33
	34

Indictments.

The Defendant's Addition, Quality, &c. to be inserted in Indictments	36
Indictments good without the Word <i>Vi & Armis</i>	37
Persons indicted for Treason, to have a Copy of the Indictment and Council	ib.
None to be indicted for Treason, but by the Oaths of two Witnesses	ib.
None to be indicted for Treason above three Years after the Offence, except for Assassination	38
The Prisoner to have a Copy of the Pannel, two Days before the Trial	ib.
And Process for his Witnesses	ib.
Exceptions to be made before any Evidence given	ib.
All the Peers to be summoned on the Trial of a Peer	39
Fee of 2 s. for drawing an Indictment	ib.
Peers to be indicted in <i>Scotland</i> as in <i>England</i>	ib.
Indictment defined	40
The Grand Jury cannot find Part	ib.
No Indictment will lie for a private Damage, where a Party may be punished both by Action and Indictment	41
Indictment to be found by Twelve Men at least	42
Felons, where indictable	43

The

INDEX

VOL. 4.

The special Manner of the Offense to be set forth in the Indictment	43
Indictments insufficient, that only charge Prisoners in general Terms	44
Charge must be positive, and not by Way of Recital	46
Evidence may be given of the Fact before or after the Time laid	48

Information

Informer to prosecute in Person	51
A Note to be made of the Day of exhibiting the Information, and on what Statute founded	ib.
No Informer may compound Offences	ib.
An Appearance to be accepted in a Prosecution on a Personal Statute	52
Informations and Actions on Statutes, to be laid in the proper County	ib.
Or the Defendant shall be found not guilty	ib.
Informer to enter into a Recognizance of 40 <i>l.</i> to prosecute, &c.	ib.
Informer to pay Costs, if he delay the Prosecution, or a Verdict pass against him	53
Defendant taken on a <i>Cap. Utlagat.</i> may give an Appearance or Bail, as the Case requires	ib.
Information in the Nature of a <i>Quo Warranto.</i> exhibited against Persons intruding into Offices in Corporations	54
The Relator to pay Costs, if the Judgment be against him	ib.
Information defined	ib.
Difference between an Information and Indictment	55
Information at the Suit of the King, and of the Prosecutor, to whom Part of the Penalty is given	56
Information good, if well laid, as to any one Offence charged	ib.
Defendant may appear by Attorney	57
An Informer on a popular Statute, to have no Costs	58
One may be convicted, and the rest acquitted	ib.
And one may be convicted of less than is laid in the Information	ib.
Information for a false Return of a <i>Mandamus</i>	ib.
No Process to issue on an Information, 'till a Recognizance entered into	60
Information and Conviction for Deer-stealing before a Justice of Peace	61

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

The Informer not tied up to a certain Day, when the Fact was committed	61
But 'tis otherwise in an Information at common Law	ib.
If the Information be in due Time, the Conviction may be at any Time after	62
On an Information, an Order of the House of Commons was pleaded to the Jurisdiction of the Court, but overruled	63

Interest.

Interest Money reduced to 6 per Cent.	66
Reduced to 5 per Cent.	67
Securities for more void	ib.
And forfeiture of treble Value	ib.
No more than Five Shillings to be taken for procuring 100 l. and Twelve Pence for the Bond	ib.
Letting Money to Interest against the common Law anciently	ib.
Lending Money at higher Interest, where the Principal is hazarded, lawful	68
So where the Borrower has an Equivalent, as to pay nothing, if he repays the Principal the first Year	ib.
A subsequent, corrupt Agreement, cannot avoid a Contract fairly made	ib.
An Annuity for Life, not within the Statute	69
The Statute not to be evaded by contriving different Conveyances	ib.
Nor by making Part of the Interest payable under another Name	ib.
One agreeing to pay unlawful Interest, no Witness 'till the Debt be paid	ib.

Judgment.

Judgment to stand 'till reversed for Error	70
Trust Estates liable to Judgments	ib.
The Day of signing Judgment to be enterred on the Roll, and to affect Purchasers only from the Date	ib.
Property of Goods not bound 'till the Execution is delivered to the Sheriff	ib.
Judgments by Confession, to be doquitted the Term after they are entered	ib.
Judgments not doquitted, shall not affect Lands	71
Judgment defined	72

Judgmens

I N D E X.

72 VOL: 4.

Judgment shall not be stayed by an Injunction	72
Judgment to be entered in <i>Latin</i>	73
Judgment cannot contradict the Verdict	ib.
Judgment to be entered the Term after the Verdict	ib.
Judgment after a Year to be revived by <i>Scire Facias</i>	ib.
If two Years old, there must be a Motion to revive it	ib.
Judgment unduly obtained, vacated	74
How long the Defendant shall have to move in Arrest of Judgment	ib.
Judgment against two void, for the Infamy of one	75
Judgment against Executors	76
Judgment given with stay of Execution	ib.
Judgment confessed, as of a preceeding Term	ib.
Warrant without mention of the Term	77
Judgment in Ejectment	ib.
Judgment for what is not in the Declaration, void	ib.
Judgment for want of Counsellor's Hand to a special Plea	78
Judgment signed the 5th Day after a Writ of Enquiry executed	ib.
Judgment signed after the Death of the Defendant	79
Judgment set aside on Payment of Costs	ib.

Juries.

Persons who have Charters of Exemption, to serve on Juries in some Cases notwithstanding	ib.
But Twenty four Jurors to be summoned	80
None to serve out of the County, who have not 5 <i>l.</i> per Ann.	ib.
More than are necessary shall not be impannelled, and those that are shall be of Credit, and the next Neighbours	ib.
Juror taking a Bribe, to be disabled, imprisoned, and fined	ib.
No Indictor to be of the Jury	ib.
Copies of Pannels to be delivered to the Parties, before the Trial, on Pain of 20 <i>l.</i>	81
Jurors in Cities to be worth 40 <i>l.</i> in Criminal Cases	ib.
For want of Jurors, a Tales of those that are present shall be granted, at the Request of either Party	82
Tales granted in Suits upon Penal Statutes	83
Pain of returning Jurors, not duly summoned	ib.
Sheriff to forfeit 5 <i>l.</i> if he take a Bribe not to return any one	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 4.	Two Hundredors in the Pannel sufficient	83
	Jurors to have 10 <i>l.</i> per <i>Annum</i> Freehold or Copyhold, or they may be challenged	84
	Sheriff to forfeit 5 <i>l.</i> for returning Persons not qual- ified	ib.
	Sheriff excusing any, to forfeit 10 <i>l.</i>	ib.
	Talesmen to have 5 <i>l.</i> per <i>Annum.</i>	ib.
	Sheriff on awarding a Tales, to return Freeholders or Copyholders returned on other Pannels	85
	Talesmen refusing to serve, fined	ib.
	Constables at <i>Michaelmas</i> yearly, to return Persons qual- ified to serve on Juries, to the Sessions	ib.
	Sheriff to return no others, on Pain of 20 <i>l.</i>	86
	Jurors to be returned of the Body of the County	89
	And no Challenge for want of Hundredors	ib.
	Not to extend to Criminal Cases	ib.
	Jurors to have the View in speeial Cases	ib.
	Derivation of the Word Jury	90
	Sheriff returns Twenty four	91
	Sixteen Jurors in the Grand Assize	ib.
	Witnesses formerly added to the Jury	ib.
	A Juror departs, another may be sworn	92
	There must be Twelve Jurors on a Writ of Enquiry	ib.
	Jury struck by the Master	ib.
	Qualifications of Jurors	ib.
	Persons exempted from serving on Juries	93
	A City may be exempted from serving on Juries	94
	Trial <i>per Medietat. Lingue</i>	ib.
	If both Parties be Aliens, the Jury shall be all <i>English</i>	95
	Aliens must claim his Privilege in Time, or he loses it	ib.
	Aliens tried with others, lose their Privilege	ib.
	By whom Things transacted beyond Sea shall be tried	96
	If the Jury may determine Matters of Law	97
	They must enquire of the Intent	ib.
	Jurors not to eat or drink 'till they have given their Ver- dict	98
	Or hear any Evidence after they are withdrawn	ib.
	Or have any Writing unsealed with them	99
	How the Jury shall be kept	ib.
	Privy Verdict	ib.
	None in Criminal Cases	ib.
	Jury sworn in Criminal Cases, cannot be discharged without giving Verdict	ib.
	Jurors who eat at their own Charge, before a Verdict given, shall be fined, but the Verdict will be good	ib.

Jury

INDEX.

Jury may be carried along with the Judge	100	VOL. 4.
Must examine no Witness out of Court	ib.	
May be treated after Verdict	ib.	
Pain of striking a Juror	ib.	
Judgment in Attaint for a false Verdict	101	
Juror not finable for going against Evidence, or against the Direction of the Court	ib.	
Fining Jurors censured in Parliament	102	
The Jury may take upon them Matter of Law, as well as Fact; and give a general Verdict	ib.	
All the Jurors must agree	ib.	
The Verdict must be certain, and find the whole If- sue	103	
Jury must assess Damages, or the Verdict is not good	ib.	
Costs and Damages assessed entire	104	
Juror may not go from the Bar without Leave	ib.	
Jury may have no Writing with them that hath not been proved	105	
Jury fined for casting Lots for their Verdict	ib.	

Justices of Peace.

Justices of Peace first instituted	ib.
Justices of Peace to enquire of Felonies and Trespass	ib.
Number of Justices of Peace, and the Offences to which their Authority extends	106
Sessions to be held four Times a Year	ib.
Quality of Justices of Peace	ib.
Justices of Quorum.	107
Justices of Peace to be resident	ib.
Justices of Peace to have Lands to the Value of 20 l.	per Annum
Saving for Corporate Towns	ib.
Recognizances to be certified to the Sessions	ib.
Two Justices may bail Persons bailable	ib.
No Certiorari to remove a Cause from the Sessions in Term Time, but upon Motion and Rule of Court of B. R.	108
Recognizance to be returned with the Certiorari, into the Court of B. R.	ib.
Judge of B. R. may grant a Certiorari in Vacation	109
No Certiorari to remove Proceedings before a Justice for destroying the Game, 'till 50 l. Security given	110
Peace defined	ib.
Authority of Justices of Peace	111
One Justice may commit another	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

The Offences concerning which Justices usually exercise their Authority	111
Mayors, and Head Officers of Corporations, their Authority	112
Things referred to the Discretion of one or two Justices	113
The Discretion of the Justices, how limited and understood	114
The Power of Justices out of Sessions, greater than the ancient Conservators of the Peace	ib.
Justice may exercise his Authority only in the County	ib.
One Justice may grant a Warrant for the Offender, where he cannot hear the Cause	116
Surety for the Peace defined	ib.
In what Case a Justice may command Sureties for the Peace	ib.
If the Justice grant Sureties for the Peace, at the Request of another, he ought to take an Oath, that he goes in Fear of Bodily Hurt, &c.	117
Not to be granted for a Battery passed	118
Or where 'tis demanded for Vexation	ib.
A Wife may demand it against her Husband, &c.	ib.
False Imprisonment, if the Officer discharge the Prisoner without Authority	119
Sufficiency of Sureties in the Discretion of the Justice, where he acts judicially	120
By what Acts such Recognizances are forfeited	121
Sureties for good Behaviour	ib.
What shall be a Forfeiture of a Recognizance for the good Behaviour	122
How a Warrant of a Justice of Peace shall be executed	ib.
Before what Justice the Officer shall carry the Party	123
Warrant to be under Hand and Seal, and if for the Peace, to contain the special Matter	ib.
Warrant to break open Doors on Suspicion, unlawful Officer need not shew his Warrant	ib.
Justices do not determine great Felonies, but take the Examination of all	ib.
Where the Warrant will not justify the Officer	124
Witnesses bound over to the Assizes	ib.
Justices to certify the Examination, &c. to the Assizes	ib.
Petty Larceny to be certified to the Sessions	ib.
The Power of Justices, how determined	ib.

Leaves

INDEX.

Leases.

VOL. 4.

None to take above two Farms	125
Leases made by Tenant in Tail, or by Persons seized in Right of their Wives or Churches, good	ib.
But not where an old Lease is in being	ib.
Wife must be a Party to a Lease of her own Lands	126
Wife shall not avoid a Lease made, according to the 32 H. 8.	ib.
Leases by Bishops, for more than Twenty one Years, void	ib.
Leases made by Spiritual Persons, for more than Twenty one Years, void	ib.
Lease of a Benefice to endure no longer than the Incumbent is Resident	ib.
Pluralist may let one of his Livings to his Curate	ib.
Collateral Security for Leasing any Benefice, void	127
Spiritual Persons may let their Houses in Market-Towns, so as it be not the Capital or Dwelling-House	128
A third Part of the Rents of Colleges, to be reserved in Corn, and paid in Kind	ib.
Lease by a Spiritual Person, where a former Lease is in Being, void	129
Judgments to support unlawful Leases, void	ib.
Leases not reduced to Writing, to be but Estates at Will	ib.
Leases not to be assigned but by Deed	ib.
Lessor may distress after the End of the Lease, within six Months	130
Derivation of the Word Lease	ib.
Lease, without Impeachment of Waste, not warranted by the Statute of 32 H. 8.	131
A Bishop, Dean, &c. may make Leases to bind their Successors	ib.
But a Parson cannot	ib.
Where a Bishop's Lease must be confirmed by the Dean and Chapter	132
Lease not warranted by the Statute, yet good against the Lessor	133
If a Lease be made to a Man and his Heirs, it goes to his Executors however	136
Rent cannot be reserved out of an incorporeal Inheritance	137
	Lessor

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Lessor must reserve the Rent to himself	1 127
Lessee may plead <i>Non dimisit</i> , if Lessor have no Title	ib.
Unless the Lease be by Indenture	ib.
Where the Lessor may avoid his own Lease, by Purchase of the Reversion	ib.
A Lease for Life deemed a greater Estate than a Lease of a Thousand Years	ib.
Lessor must be seized at the Time of the Lease	ib.
If the Baron does not dispose of the Wives Leases, they survive to her	ib.
Lease made to the Husband and Wife, &c. the Husband's Grant of it shall not affect her	ib.
Where one is concluded by taking a Lease of his own Land	138
Lessor may charge the Lessee, or Assignee, at his Election, before Acceptance of Rent of the Assignee	ib.
Lease cannot be entailed	139
But Devise of a Lease to one	ib.
Remainder to another good	ib.
Lessee for Years, may make a Lease for Life	ib.
Condition of Re-entry dispensed with by Acceptance of Rent	140
Or by a Distress for Rent due, after a Demand made	ib.
Lease cannot be avoided without an actual Demand, tho' there be a Claim to that Effect	ib.
Lessee may have an Action of Covenant, though he does not seal the Lease or a Counterpart	ib.
Waste by Tenants	ib.
Suffering young Woods to be spoiled, is Waste	141
Digging Gravel Mines, &c. not open Waste	142
Turning Meadow into Arrable Waste	ib.
Waste don't lie again Executors	ib.
Leases cannot be entailed, but may be assigned in Trust	143
Where a Lessee shall not build a House that is burnt	144
Lease of Stock	ib.
Corn sown by Lessee for Years at Will, &c.	145
Lessee for Life of another	146
If Lessee at Will determine his Will, he loses his Crop	ib.
Entry determines the Will	147
Lessee at Will, not bound to Repair	ib.
May not commit voluntary Waste	ib.
Granting over his Estate determines it	ib.
Tenant at Sufferance	148
Rent suspended by the Lessor's entering on Part of the Premises	ib.
	Libels

INDEX.

Libels.

VOL. 4.

None to raise slanderous Reports, on Pain of Imprison- ment	149
Reporters of false News punishable	ib.
Libel defined	ib.
May be against a private Man, as well as a Magis- trate	ib.
Slander, by Way of Irony, sent in a private Letter, pu- nishable	150
Publishing or Dispersing a Libel, though ignorant of the Contents, Criminal	152
First reading or hearing a Libel read, is not Criminal, but repeating any Part of it is	ib.
Copying a Libel Criminal, or Writing after one who di- gestes it	ib.
Reading a Libel, not knowing the Contents, no Publi- cation	ib.
Printing a Petition to the Parliament, no Publication of a Libel	153
Punishments of Libelling	ib.
Written Copy of a known Libel, is Evidence of Publi- cation	ib.
Writing the Copy of a Libel, makes the Writer guilty, and it will be taken to be his own, if he can- not show the contrary	ib.
Reflection on the King and Council held to be Libels, and severely punished	ib.
Printing a Dying-Speech, which has Words reflecting on the Government, or a private Person, Crimi- nal	154
No Excuse to say it was his Trade to publish Books	ib.
Writers of false News punishable	ib.
Letters sent by the Post, adjudged to be Libels	155
Making a Libel, held a Breach of the Peace, for which a Peer might be committed	ib.
Must be proved to be written in the County	ib.
Libelling a dead Man	ib.
Writing against a Law, deemed Libelling	ib.

Libraries.

Parochial Libraries to be preserved for the Uses they were founded	155
Persons to give Security to preserve the Library	ib.
Action given for Books taken away	ib.
	Ordinary,

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Ordinary, &c. may visit such Libraries, and redress Mismanagements	156
Library to be secured by the Ordinary, on the Death of the Incumbent	ib.
Donor and Ordinary to appoint Rules to be observed	ib.
Books not alienable	ib.
Warrant from a Justice to search for them	ib.

Limitation.

Seisin in a Writ of Right, must be alledged within sixty Years	157
Mort d'Ancestor within fifty Years	ib.
The Parties own Seisin within thirty Years	ib.
In Avowry forty Years	ib.
Actions popular, when to be commenced	ib.
Formedons to be sued within twenty Years	158
Actions on the Case, &c. to be commenced within six Years	ib.
Assault, &c. within four Years	ib.
For Words within two Years	ib.
No Person shall be prosecuted for High-Treason, if not indicted within three Years	159
Unless Persons impeached or prosecuted for Coining, &c.	ib.
No Entry or Claim available, unless an Action be brought upon it within a Year	159
Acts of Limitation not binding, where the Defendant is beyond Sea. <i>Qu.</i>	ib.
Limitation defined	ib.
In Avowry, Seisin may be alledged within forty Years	160
Where a Thing is to be done upon Request, the Action may be brought within six Years after the Request	161
Debt for Rent upon a Lease indented, not within the Statute of Limitation, so Rent-Charge, &c.	162
Not guilty within six Years, ill in Trespass	164

London.

The City empowered to lay Pipes through any Grounds, to convey Water to the Town	165
Court of Conscience erected in London, for Recovery of Debts under 40 s.	ib.
An Act for the regular Rebuilding of the City	166

Mayor

I N D E X.

**Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council-men, to order
the Paving of the Streets, cleansing the Sewers, &c.**

VOL. 4^o

168

The Judgment against the City vacated	ib.
Charters and Patents since granted to the City, void. But all Acts done in pursuance of them, confirmed	169
No Dirt or Filth to be thrown into the Streets, or into the Common Sewers	170
Lights to be hung out in Winter	ib.
Cart-Wheels to be six Inches wide, and to be drawn by two Horses	173
No Swine to be kept in the City	ib.
The City unable to pay the Debts due to the Orphans, &c.	174
The Lands and Revenues of the City are charged with 8000 <i>l.</i> per <i>Annum</i> . towards discharging that Debt	
Water and Aqueducts appropriated to the same Use	ib.
Two Thousand Pound per <i>Annum</i> to be raised out of the Personal Estates of the Citizens, for the Uses afore- said	ib.
Lamps	175
Duty on taking Apprentices, and on Admissions to their Freedoms	ib.
No Person compellable to pay Orphans Money into the Chamber for the future	177
City impowered to pay off Orphans who are above Twenty-one Years of Age, and to receive such Or- phan's Money, as Executors shall lodge with them	ib.
Orphans who had assigned their Debts, enabled to redeem the same	ib.
Proprietors of Lamps	178
The Act for Garbling Spices repealed	181
Brokers to be admitted by the Court of Aldermen, and pay 40 <i>s.</i> per <i>Annum</i> to the City	181
Commissioners of Sewers appointed by the Lord Mayor, &c. to have the same Powers as other Commissioners of Sewers	182
Conservatorship of the <i>Thames</i>	ib.
Court of Orphans in <i>London</i>	ib.
Marrying an Orphan without Consent of the Court of Aldermen, punishable	183
Customs of <i>London</i> tried in <i>B. R.</i>	ib.
Debts attached in the Hands of others	184
Debt attached before it is due	185
Manner of proceeding in Attachments	186
One may be arrested in <i>London</i> , before Plaintiff entered with the Sheriff	ib.

Feme

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Feme Covert may Trade separately	187
Division of a Freeman's Estate	ib.
Freeman cannot defeat his Wife and Children of their Share	189

Longitude.

Reward for Discovery of the Longitude	190
---------------------------------------	-----

Lotteries.

Persons setting up Lotteries, to forfeit 500 l. and to be prosecuted as common Rogues	ib.
Drawers at such Lotteries to forfeit 20 l.	ib.
Penalty of 100 l. for publishing Notice of any Lottery set up	ib.
Persons setting up Offices of Assurance, to forfeit 500 l.	191

Marriage.

Marriages not prohibited by God's Laws, declared valid, and that notwithstanding a Precontract	ib.
Part of the said Act, which relates to Precontracts, repealed	ib.
Marriage by Laymen confirmed	ib.
Marriage of Divine Institution	ib.
Mutual Consent makes the Marriage	192
The Manner of Solemnizing it, may be determined by the Laws of the County, as well as the Privileges attending it, but the State cannot dissolve a Marriage solemnized in other Manner	ib.
Mutual Consent is Marriage, according to the Laws of England	ib.
And the Issue of Parties precontracted to any others, are Bastards	ib.
Promise on one Side only, not binding	193
Where Silence is taken for Consent	ib.
Any Form of Words sufficient	ib.
Violence or Fraud avoid the Contract, so do Infancy, too near Relation, and Precontract	ib.
Ages of Consent	ib.
What Words amount to a present Marriage	ib.

Words

I N D E X.

VOL. 4.

Words of future Time amount to Marriage, if Consummation ensue	194
Words spoken in Jest, not binding	ib.
Conditional Promises	ib.
Marriage in Words of present Time, avoids a Contract of future Marriage not consummated	ib.
Contracts of Marriage between absent Parties, when binding	ib.
Forms of Contracting by Proxy	ib.
The Party breaking his Contract, liable to be prosecuted in the Spiritual Court, and to yield Damages if sued at Common Law	198
Actions, as well as Words, may express a Consent	ib.
Contract in Words of present Time, cannot be released, but Promises of future Marriage may	199
Spiritual Courts cannot punish Fornication, where the Parties are contracted	ib.
Marriage by the Dissenters, does not entitle the Parties to the Privileges of a Marriage legally Solemnized	ib.
Marriages by Romish Priests, deemed legal Marriages	200
Marriages in the ascending and descending Line, prohibited in <i>Infinitum</i>	201
Whether Marrying a Wife's Sister be prohibited	ib.
Divorces which dissolve the Bond of Marriage, and give the Party Liberty to marry again	202
Divorces from Bed and Board only	ib.

Militia.

The Militia solely in the Crown, and not in the Houses of Parliament, who may neither levy War offensive or defensive	ib.
King empowered to make Lord-Lieutenants, who shall arm and command the Militia, and make Deputy-Lieutenants and other Officers	203
Lieutenants empowered to charge Persons to find Horse or Foot	ib.
None to be charged with a Horse under 500 <i>l.</i> per Annum, or 6000 <i>l.</i> in Goods	204
One having 50 <i>l.</i> per Annum, or 600 <i>l.</i> in Goods, charged with a Foot-Soldier	ib.
None to find both Horse and Foot	ib.
Two or more may be joined, towards finding a Horse, &c.	ib.

None

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

None having under 100 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i> , or 120 <i>l.</i> in Goods, to contribute to the Horse	204
Two Shillings a Day to each Trooper, and one Shilling to a Foot-Soldier	ib.
Soldiers in Case of Invasion, &c. to have a Month's Pay in Hand	ib.
Pain of not furnishing out a Horseman on Summons	205
Lieutenancy impowered to seize the Arms of Disaffected Persons	206
Tenants to be charged for their Landlords, and may deduct it out of their Rents	ib.
Lieutenants and Officers to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and an Oath declaring the Unlawfulness of taking Arms against the King	207
None compellable to serve in Person	ib.
Soldier mustered to give in his Name and Place of Abode, and not to be changed without Leave	208
Militia not to be commanded out of this Kingdom, but according to Law	209
Peers to be assed by Peers	ib.
Two Deputy-Lieutenants impowered to command the Militia	ib.
Persons not having 50 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i> , or 60 <i>l.</i> charged toward the Foot	210
Tenants to pay the Sums assed, and deduct them out of the Rent	ib.
Foot Officers exempted from finding to Horse or Foot	211
What Estate shall be chargeable to the Horse, and what to Foot	ib.
The Militia may be raised, altho' the Month's Pay advanced on the French Invasion, be not repaid	212
The Lieutenancy to appoint every Man's Share towards Horse and Arms	213
The Lieutenancy to appoint Officers and Soldiers for Papists, &c.	ib.
Eight Pound <i>per Annum</i> allowed for a Horseman, and 50 <i>s.</i> <i>per Annum</i> for a Footman	ib.
Trophy-Money	ib.
Part of the Militia of any County or Place, may be drawn out, and the rest of the County, &c. contribute to the Charge	214
Other Arms, &c. to be provided than were appointed by former Acts	ib.
Power of raising Part of the Militia	215

MINES.

INDEX

VOL. 4.

Mines.

Owners of the Soil to enjoy their Mines, tho' claimed as Royal Mines	215
Provided the Crown pay the Rates herein mentioned for the Ore	ib.

Money and Plates.

No Silver to be exported	216
No small Money to be melted down	ib.
Or Coin to be impaired	ib.
Subjects may take Foreign Coin	ib.
Gold and Silver carrying beyond Sea, forfeited	217
Treason to clip or counterfeit the Coin	ib.
No Workmanship of Silver to be sold, which is not as fine as Sterling, and marked, on Pain of forfeiting double the Value	ib.
Silver and Gold to be sold only to the Mint, or to Goldsmiths	218
Fineness of Silver	ib.
No Coin to be exported or imported, to or from Ireland	219
Counterfeiting Foreign Coin made Current, Treason	ib.
Diminishing the Coin any Way, Treason	ib.
Fineness of Gold	ib.
Profits of the Goldsmiths in Gold Ware, &c.	ib.
Profits in Silver	ib.
Master Workman to give a Bill for Bullion brought into the Mint	220
Money in the Mint not liable to Forfeiture, Seizure or Attachment	ib.
No Tin, Iron, or Lead Mines, deemed Royal Mines	ib.
Forty Pound Reward for apprehending a Clipper or Counterfeiter	223
Proof of Bullion shipped, to lie on the Exporter, that it is foreign Bullion	224
No Plate to be used in publick Houses, on Pain of Forfeiture	ib.
No Person to export Molten Silver without a Certificate, that it is Foreign Bullion, on Pain of forfeiture of double the Value	ib.
Master of a Ship taking it on Board, forfeits 200 l.	225
Proof that it is foreign Bullion, to lie on the Owner	ib.

h

Clipp

I N D E X.

VOL. 4.

Clipt Money prohibited	225
Guineas reduced to Twenty-two Shillings	ib.
No Person to make or mend any Die or Tool for Coining, except those employed by the King's Mint	226
Nor shall buy or sell, or keep any such Instruments, on Pain of High-Treason, to the Principal and Access- sary	ib.
Making Grainings on Money round the Edges, High- Treason, or gilding or plating	ib.
Clipped or Counterfeit Money to be cut and return- ed	227
Blanching Copper, or dealing in mixed Metals, heavier than Silver, and wearing like Gold	ib.
Or dealing in base or diminished milled Money for a lower Rate than the Value, Felony	ib.
Fineness of Plate settled, to be finer than <i>Sterling</i> Money, and marked	228
Hammered Silver Money put down	ib.
Disputes about the Goodness of Money, to be determined by the Mayor, or a Justice of Peace	ib.
Receivers of Taxes to weigh Money, and not to be re- ceived unless Weight	229
Cities appointed for Assaying and Marking Plate	ib.
Goldsmiths dwelling where there is no Assayer, to send their Plate to some Assayer	230
Rates of foreign Coin in the Plantations, and the Penal- ty of taking or paying them above those Rates	231
Proclamation for settling Guineas at Twenty-one Shil- lings, and Broad Pieces proportionably	233
Money lawful, what	ib.
Coin, from whence derived	ib.
Whether the King can set a Value on the Money	ib.
Importing false Money, in what Cases High-Trea- son	ib.
<i>Sterling</i> , from whence the Word is derived	ib.
Allay , what	ib.
The King's Prerogative as to the Coin	235

Monopolies.

Grants of Monopolies	238
Or of Fines before Judgment, void	ib.
Persons disturbed by Monopolies, to have treble Da- mages, and double Costs	239
Except Patents for new Inventions	ib.
Monopoly defined	240
Against the ancient Law of the Realm	ib.
The	

INDEX.

The Proviso for new Inventions, how restrained	240
New Invention, though practised before beyond Sea	243
Patent for the sole Printing of Law Books, whether more legal or more reasonable than a Patent for the sole Printing any other Books	ib.

VOL. 4.

Mortmain.

None to alien their Lands in Mortmain, on Pain of For- feiture	248
Converting Lands into a Church-yard, Mortmain	ib.
No Grant to be made to any Spiritual Person, on Pain of Forfeiture	ib.
The same Laws, if Lands be purchased by a Corpora- tion	249
Grants of Lands to the Use of Churches, &c. void.	ib.
Impropriators may annex Glebe or Tithe to the Use of the Church	ib.
Incumbents may purchase, if the Benefice be under 100 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum.</i>	ib.
King may licence any to alien in Mortmain	ib.
Queen <i>Anne</i> empowered to grant the First Fruits and Tenths for the Maintenance of the poor Clergy	ib.
Persons empowered to convey Lands or Goods to the said Corporation, for the Benefit of the poor Clergy	ib.
Mortmain defined	ib.
Lands may be given to the Use of the Poor, the Church, Highways, &c.	250

Mortuaries.

Pain of demanding any Mortuary more than is allowed by Act	251
No Mortuary, where the Goods of the deceased do not amount to ten Marks, or where Mortuaries are not used to be paid	252
To be paid for none but Housekeepers	ib.
Mortuary defined	ib.

Nusances.

A Writ of Nusance given against Alianee of a Nu- fance	253
No Filth to be thrown into Ditches or Water near a Town	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Nusance defined	254
Justifiable to remove them	ib.
Punishment for a Nusance	255
If one erects a House that stops my Lights, I may pull it down	256
Indictment for keeping Hogs in London, which was a Nusance at Common Law	257

Oaths.

Ecclesiastical Persons, and Temporal Officers, to take the Oaths of Supremacy	258
Schoolmasters, &c. Persons taking Degrees	259
Attorneys and all other Officers in the Courts of Law, to take the said Oath	ib.
Refuser to incur a Premunire	ib.
Refusal on a second Tender, Treason	ib.
Members of Parliament to take the said Oath	260
Felony to serve a Foreign State, not having taken the Oath	261
All Officers, and Ecclesiastical Persons, to take the Oath of Allegiance	ib.
And Practisers of Law, Physick, &c.	ib.
A Bishop, or two Justices, may require any Person to take the Oath	ib.
Persons refusing the said Oath, to incur a Premunire, and disabled to hold any Office, or to practise Law or Physick	ib.
Penalty of refusing to take a lawful Oath before a Magistrate	262
Officers of Militia to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy	ib.
All Officers to take the Oaths on Pain of 500 l. &c.	263
Declaration against Transubstantiation	ib.
No Peer or Commoner, to Sit or Vote 'till he has taken the Oaths, and Declaration against Transubstantiation	ib.
Declaration against Transubstantiation, and the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy altered	265
Penalty of refusing the Oaths	266
The Oath, That it is not lawful to take up Arms against the King, dispensed with	267
King William impowered to allow twelve Nonjurors a third Part of their Revenues	268
Penalty of a Dissenter's refusing the Oaths	ib.
Quaker's Affirmation	269

Quaker's

INDEX.

VOL: 4.

Quaker's Creed	ib.
Practisers at Law, not taking the said Oaths, incur a Premunire	270
Persons refusing the Oaths, liable to the Pains of Popish Recusants convict	ib.
A Papist not taking the Oaths at the Age of Eighteen, to lose his Estate	271
Officers Civil and Military, Ecclesiastical Persons, &c. to take the Abjuration Oath	272
Nonjuror exercising any Employment, disabled to sue, &c. and shall forfeit 500 l.	273
Peers, and Members of the Commons, to take the said Oath, on Pain of being adjudged Popish Recusants Convict, and forfeiture of 500 l.	274
Oath of Allegiance and Assurance, to be taken in <i>Scotland</i> with the Abjuration Oath, which may be administered also by the Courts at <i>Westminster</i>	275
Officers, Ecclesiastical Persons, High-Constables, and Lawyers, to take the Oaths within three Months after they enteron their Employments	277
Two Justices may administer the said Oaths to any Per- son	279
Persons not appearing on Summons, are adjudged Popish Recusants convict	ib.
If any Member of a College neglect to take the Oaths, and the College do not elect another in his Room, within a Year, the King may appoint one to succeed him	280
<i>Mandamus</i> on Refusal to admit him	ib.
Persons taking the Oaths recapacitated	ib.
Peers, and Members of Parliament, to take the said Oaths, on Pain of being disabled to sue, &c. and for- feiture of 500 l.	ib.
Test confirmed	281
Soldiers and Seamen to take the Oaths	ib.
Teachers in <i>Scotland</i> to take the Abjuration Oath	ib.
Alterations made in it for them	282
Penalty of not taking the said Oath	ib.
Prosecution to be in a summary Way	283
Two Justices may tender the Oaths to a Stranger, where there is Cause to suspect his Disaffection	285
Oath must be read, or offered to be read	ib.

I N D E X.

VOL. 4.

Papists and Popish Recusants.

Maintaining the Pope's Authority, a Premunire	286
Second Offence High-Treason	287
Procuring or publishing Bulls, or reconciling any to <i>Rome</i> , High-Treason	ib.
Concealing such Bull, &c. Misprision	ib.
Bringing in, or wearing sanctified Crofes, &c. a Premu- nire	ib.
Reconciling, or being reconciled to <i>Rome</i> , High-Trea- son	288
Concealing the said Offence, Misprision of Treason	ib.
Penalty of saying Mass, 200 Marks, and a Year's Im- prisonment, hearing Mass 100 Marks	ib.
Popish Priest being a Subject, and coming to <i>England</i> , guilty of High Treason	289
Relieving a Priest, Felony without Clergy	ib.
Persons bred in Seminaries, not returning on Proclama- tion, guilty of High-Treason, if they return af- ter	ib.
Sending Relief to a Seminary, a Premunire	ib.
Persons not repairing to Church, not to stir five Miles from Home, on Pain of forfeiting their Goods, and the Profits of their Lands	290
Recusant not worth 40 <i>l.</i> to abjure the Realm if he stir from Home	291
Reward for discovering those who harbour Priests, &c.	292
No Recusant to come to Court, on Pain of 100 <i>l.</i>	ib.
Recusants to depart ten Miles from <i>London</i>	ib.
Recusants licensed to travel by the Privy-Council, or four Justices of Peace, &c.	ib.
Recusants disabled to practice Law or Physick, or exer- cise any publick Office	293
Penalty of not marrying according to the Church of <i>England</i>	ib.
Recusant's Arms to be seized	294
Pain of going or sending one to a Seminary, or sending any Relief to those Houses	ib.
No Recusant shall keep a Horse above the Value of 5 <i>l.</i>	299
Person refusing the Declaration against Transubstantia- tion, disabled to present to any Living, &c.	ib.
Trustees of Recusants disabled to present	ib.
Persons apprehending a Popish Priest, to have a Reward of 100 <i>l.</i>	300

Priest

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Priest saying Mass, &c. or any Papist teaching School, &c. to suffer perpetual Imprisonment	301
Chaplains to Foreign Ministers excepted	ib.
Reward of 100 <i>l.</i> to any who shall discover the sending a Child to any Seminary	ib.
Popish Parents to maintain their Protestant Children	ib.
Papists, tho' not convicted of Recusancy, to lose their Presentation, and their Trustees disabled to present	ib.
Ordinary to tender suspected Persons the Declaration against Transubstantiation	302
Universities, and their Presentees, may bring a Bill in Chancery against Patrons and Trustees, for Discove- ry	ib.
Patrons, &c. to answer in the Courts of Law, upon Oath, as to secret Trusts	ib.
Patron refusing the Declaration against Transubstantia- tion deemed a Popish Recusant convict	303
Papists to take the Oath by the 20th of January 1715, or register their Lands	304
Registering to be in the County where the House is	305
No Sale of a Recusant's Lands to a Protestant, to be void, without Notice of the Claimant's Title before the Sale	ib.
Papists disabled to purchase Lands	306
No Sale or Devise of Papists Lands to be good, unless enrolled in six Months	ib.
Protestant not taking the Oaths before the 27th of Decem- ber 1733, to register before the 25th of March 1724	ib.
Lands forfeited for Default of Registering, and Proof of registering to lie on the Defendant	307
Purchasers not prejudiced by the Seller's Default in re- gistering	308
None obliged to register 'till they have been six Months seized of the Profits of the Lands or of the Rents	ib.
Subjects of Scotland, not taking the Oaths by the 25th of March 1724, to register before Midsummer 1724	ib.
Papists in Scotland, to take the Formula or Register	310
No Woman or Reversioner obliged to take the Oath or Re- gister	ib.
Or Mortgagee, Trustee, or Farmer	ib.
Or Persons not having 10 <i>l.</i> per Annum	ib.
Manner of registering	311
One Year's Rent forfeited for Default of registering	312
Old Persons exempted, and Actions for not registering, to be brought within six Months	313
Clause of Forfeiture of the Inheritance repealed	ib.

I N D E X.

VOL. 4.

Persons having unnecessarily registered their Lands, may withdraw the same	314
Recusants described, and the Pains they are liable to	315
<i>Agnus Dei, &c.</i> Pain of importing them	317
Forfeiture of Twenty Pounds a Month	318
Where Recusants shall be bound to their good Behaviour	319
Felony to harbour a Priest, &c.	320
No Popish Tradesmen may remain within Ten Miles of London	321
Licence for Recusants to travel, how to be made	322

Pardon.

King's Power of Pardoning limited	323
Untrue Suggestions avoid the Pardon	ib.
Treason, Murder, &c. cannot be pardoned by general Words	ib.
Robber discovering his Accomplices, to be pardoned	ib.
Coiner discovering his Accomplices, to be pardoned	324
Housebreakers and Horse-Stealers, discovering their complices, to be pardoned	Ac- ib.
Pardon on Condition of Transportation	ib.
Pardon defined	325
Blood not restored by a Pardon	ib.
Murder never pardoned	ib.
King cannot dispense with a Statute by <i>Non Obstante</i>	326
Nor Pardon in an Appeal of Death	ib.
Common Nuisances cannot be pardoned	ib.
Pardon must be particular	328
Conditional Pardons	329
A Person pardoned, is restored to his Credit	ib.
Except in Perjury	ib.
Pardon does not restore a Simonist, or corrupt Officer	ib.
Pardon pleaded	330
Burning in the Hand has the Effect of a Pardon	ib.
King cannot restore to Blood, only as to the subsequent Issue	331
Difference between the King's Pardon, and an act of general Pardon	ge- ib.

Parliament.

INDEX.

VOL. 4.

Parliament.

Pain of not coming to Parliament when summoned	ib.
Convocation Members have the same Privilege as the Commons	332
Pain of absenting from Parliament	ib.
A Premunire to affirm the Houses of Parliament have a Legislative Power	ib.
Aliens cannot be Members, tho' naturalized	ib.
Members may be sued after Prorogation, and after any Adjournment for above fourteen Days	ib.
Members in Places of Trust under the Government, may be prosecuted, notwithstanding their Privilege	334
Parliament not dissolved by a Demise of the Crown, and if no Parliament is in being, the preceeding Parliament to assemble	ib.
Sir Edward Coke's Description of the Court of Parliament	335
Derivation of the Name	ib.
When Parliaments, as now constituted, began	336
Writ of Summons of 18 Ed. I. for electing two or three Knights	337
Writ of Summons of 27 Ed. 3. for electing one Knight	338
Writ for sending a Knight and certain Burgesses by Name	ib.
No Parliament unless the King is present in Person or by Commission	339
Jurisdiction of the Peers	ib.
Of the Commons	ib.
Acts have Relation to the first Day of the Sessions	340
Acts against the Power of subsequent Parliaments, not binding	ib.
Bills of Attainder	ib.
Orders, Jurisdiction, Privileges, Appeals	341
Writs of Error in Parliament, &c.	ib.
Where Acts bind the King	ib.

Partition.

IND EX.

VOL. 4.

Partition.

Joint-tenants, &c. compelled to make Partitions	341
Tenant not appearing, Partition to be made without him	ib.
Under Sheriff may execute a Writ of Partition, in Presence of two Justices of Peace	343
Tenants to enjoy their Leases, notwithstanding such Partitions	ib.
Partition of an Advowson	344
Parceners at Common Law	ib.
Parceners by Custom	345
Nephew Coparcener with Nieces	ib.
Feoffment a Severance of the Coparcenorship	346
Rents reserved by Coparceners, to go as the Lands would	347
Sisters who purchase, are not Parceners but Joint-tenants	ib.
Partition by Writ, binds all Persons	ib.

Perjury.

Pain of Perjury, and Subornation of Perjury	348
Quakers affirming falsely, deemed guilty of Perjury	ib.
Perjury defined	349
No Breach of Promisory Oaths punishable as Perjury	ib.
Subornation defined	350
Perjury punished in Chancery	ib.
Where Perjury may be committed by making a false Affidavit, or in a Deposition on a Writ of Enquiry	351

Petition.

None to procure Hands to Petitions to the King or Parliament, unless ordered by the Grand Jury, or three Justices of Peace at the Assizes or Sessions, nor shall attend the King with above the Number of ten Persons, on Pain of 100 <i>l.</i> and three Months Imprisonment	352
Not to extend to Addresses of Parliament	353

Physicians

I N D E X.

Physicians.

VOL. 4.

None to practise Physick or Surgery within seven Miles of London, without Licence of the Bishop, &c. or in any other Part of England, unless licensed by the Or- dinary	354
Saving the Privileges of the Universities	ib.
Physicians of London incorporated	ib.
None to practice within seven Miles of London, without their Licence, on Pain of 5 l.	ib.
Punishment of unskilful Practisers	ib.
Physicians of London discharged from Parish Offices	355
Censors to examine Apothecaries Drugs, with the War- den of the Company, and destroy the Faulty	ib.
Physicians of London may practise Surgery	ib.
Barbers and Surgeons made one Company, and Surgeons exempted from bearing Arms, serving on Juries, &c.	ib.
Allowed four condemned Felons for Anatomy	356
No Barber about London to practise Surgery, or Surgeon Barbery	356
Any Person may apply Remedies to outward Sores, or give Physick for the Stone, Strangury, or Agues	ib.
Censors empowered to search the Houses of any Persons keeping Medicines	357
Persons condemned by the Censors, for not rightly ad- ministring Physick, may appeal to the College	359
Action of false Imprisonment against the Censors	ib.
The Clause giving the College Power to fine and impi- son, does not extend to the bare practising of Physick, but to the undue administering of it	361
Sir Edward Coke's Advice to the College	362
Debt brought by the President for practising Phylick without Licence	363
Another Action against a French Refugee for practi- sing	364
Action against an Apothecary, for taking upon him to practise and administer Physick without the Advice of a Doctor	ib.
One guilty of Felony, who kills a Man by Physick, if he have no Authority to practise	365

Plague.

I N D E X.

VOL. 4.

Plague.

Head Officers and Justices of Peace in Corporations, to make a Rate for infected Persons	365
Inhabitants within five Miles of the Place infected, taxed towards their Relief	366
Two Justices to make the Rate in the County at large	ib.
Felony to go abroad with a Plague Sore	ib.
Searchers, &c. appointed	ib.
Acts for performing Quarentine	367
Persons infected to be taken out of their Houses and put on Shipboard	ib.
Lines to be throw up against infected Places	ib.
The abovesaid Clauses repealed	ib.
The two last Acts expired	ib.

INDEX

I N D E X

TO THE

Fifth Volume.

Poor.

S essions to tax every Parish for the Relief of poor Prisoners quarterly	3
Quarter-Sessions to erect Houses of Correction	4
Overseers of the Poor to be appointed annually by two Justices of Peace	ib.
Who shall set the Poor to work	ib.
And Tax the Parishes	ib.
For raising a Stock, and relieving the Poor	ib.
Officers to meet Monthly	ib.
Inhabitants of other Parishes taxed to relieve Parishes unable	ib.
Sums assessed, to be levied by Warrant of two Justices	ib.
Overseers to bind poor Children Apprentices, and build Houses on the Waste for the impotent Poor	ib.
Fathers, &c. to relieve their Children, and Children their Parents	ib.
Mayors, &c. of Corporations, the same Power as Justices	ib.
Parishes in several Precincts	ib.
Pain of not appointing Overseers	ib.
Parishes taxed by the Sessions for Relief of Prisons and Hospitals	ib.
One or more Houses of Correction, to be erected in every County	ib.
And Governors appointed by the Sessions	ib.
Persons committed thither, to live by their Labour	ib.

Overseers

I N D E X,

VOL. 4.

Plague.

Head Officers and Justices of Peace in Corporations, to make a Rate for infected Persons	365
Inhabitants within five Miles of the Place infected, taxed towards their Relief	366
Two Justices to make the Rate in the County at large	ib.
Felony to go abroad with a Plague Sore	ib.
Searchers, &c. appointed	ib.
Acts for performing Quarentine	367
Persons infected to be taken out of their Houses and put on Shipboard	ib.
Lines to be throw up against infected Places	ib.
The above-said Clauses repealed	ib.
The two last Acts expired	ib.

INDEX

INDEX

TO THE
Fifth Volume.

Poor.

S essions to tax every Parish for the Relief of poor Prisoners quarterly	3
Quarter-Sessions to erect Houses of Correction	4
Overseers of the Poor to be appointed annually by two Justices of Peace	ib.
Who shall set the Poor to work	ib.
And Tax the Parishes	ib.
For raising a Stock, and relieving the Poor	ib.
Officers to meet Monthly	ib.
Inhabitants of other Parishes taxed to relieve Parishes unable	ib.
Sums assessed, to be levied by Warrant of two Justices	ib.
Overseers to bind poor Children Apprentices, and build Houses on the Waste for the impotent Poor	ib.
Fathers, &c. to relieve their Children, and Children their Parents	ib.
Mayors, &c. of Corporations, the same Power as Justices	ib.
Parishes in several Precincts	ib.
Pain of not appointing Overseers	ib.
Parishes taxed by the Sessions for Relief of Prisons and Hospitals	ib.
One or more Houses of Correction, to be erected in every County	ib.
And Governors appointed by the Sessions	ib.
Persons committed thither, to live by their Labour	ib.

Overseers

I N D E X.

VOL. 5.

Overseers of the Poor may set up any Trade for employing the Poor	4
Two Justices may remove any Person within forty Days after his coming into any Parish	ib.
Persons may go into any Parish with a Certificate	ib.
Goods and Rents of the reputed Father of a Bastard Child, seized	ib.
Quarter-Sessions to find Materials for setting poor Felons to work in Prison, and maintain themselves	ib.
No Parish to be rated above 6 d. a Week	ib.
Sheriffs, with Consent of three Justices of Peace, may, on Emergencies remove their Prisoners	ib.
Forty Days to make a Settlement	ib.
Forty Days to commence from Notice in the Church	ib.
Executing any Parish Offices, or paying to the Rates, gains a Settlement, as does the being hired for; and serving a Year	ib.
Pain of not receiving one removed by Order of two Justices	ib.
Persons bringing a Certificate, to be sent back when they become chargeable	ib.
Badge to be worn by those who receive Collection	ib.
Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions from whence a Person is removed.	17
Servants and Apprentices of Certificate-Men, gain no Settlement	18
Persons leaving Wife or Children on the Parish, their Goods and Rents may be seized by Warrant of two Justices	ib.
No Justice to order a poor Person Relief, 'till the Officers of the Parish are heard	ib.
None to be relieved who are not in the Collection Book	ib.
Parishes impowered to set up Work-houses, and Poor refusing to be kept there, to receive no Collection.	
Two Parishes may join for a House	19
No Purchase under 30 l. will gain a Settlement	20
Paying to the Scavenger's Rate, or Highways, does not gain a Settlement	ib.
Who may be taxed to the Poor's Rate	21
Where Lands and Stock may be both taxed	ib.
Tenant to pay the Tax	ib.
Money taxed	ib.
Pound Rate	ib.
Lands to be taxed in the Parish where they lie	22
Whether the Parson ought to be taxed to the Poor	ib.
One Parish in two Counties, both Parts of the Parish to contribute to the Poor of either	ib.

Tenant

I N D E X.

Tenant not answerable for Stock, being the Product of his Land	23	<u>VOL. 5.</u>
Assessments for the Poor ought to be raised Monthly	ib.	
Must be a Special Warrant to distrain	ib.	
One marrying the Grandmother, when obliged to maintain the Grandchildren	26	
One is not obliged to keep a Child, &c. able to get his Living	ib.	
Vagrant executed for Felony, where her Child shall be kept	ib.	
Wife to be sent to the Husband	27	
Justices may tax particular Persons, or a whole Parish, to contribute to another	ib.	
Order of Reversal on Appeal, binds not a third Parish nor Party	28	
Parish upon whom an original Order is, cannot remove 'till that be reversed	ib.	
Certificate Man not removable, 'till actually chargeable	30	
Parish giving a Certificate, only bound against the Parish they give it to	ib.	
Order for Relief of poor Prisoners	31	
Appeal may be adjourned from one Quarter-Sessions to another	ib.	
The Sessions need not set forth the Reason of their Judgment	32	

Post.

All Letters to be sent by the General Post, except Letters sent with Goods, and Merchants Letters, and Letters sent by private Hands	33	
None but the Post-Master to furnish Post-Horses	ib.	
Rates of Post-Letters	ib.	
Penny-Post	ib.	
Foreign European Letters	34	
Rates in the Plantations	35	
Cross Stages	37	
Merchants Bills	38	
Rates of Post-Horses	ib.	
Letters brought by Shipping	ib.	
Pain of setting up any other Post	ib.	
Post-Master not providing Horses	39	
The Penalty	ib.	
Qualifications required of Officers	ib.	
None to delay or open Letters, on Pain of 20l.	ib.	
Oath to be taken by the Post-Master	41	

Officers

INDEX.

VOL. 5.	Officers not to concern themselves in the Election of Members of Parliament	41
	Post-Master not answerable for Bills enclosed in Letters	ib.

Premunire.

Enacted, That those who sue in Foreign Courts, shall incur a Premunire	44
Premunire, why so called	45
Judgment thereon	ib.
Forfeiture of Fee-Simple Lands	ib.
Premunire lies for the Party as well as the King	47
No Rents forfeited, &c.	ib.

Rape.

Felony to ravish a Woman at the King's Suit	48
Woman consenting after, both Ravisher and Ravished forfeit their Inheritance	ib.
Benefit of Clergy taken from Rape, and knowing a Girl under Ten, Felony	ib.
Rape defined	ib.
What Evidence necessary to conviction	49
What amounts to a Rape	ib.

Register.

All Wills and Conveyances in the West-Riding of the County of York, to be registered	50
Lands in the East-Riding registered	51
Lands in Middlesex registered	ib.

Riots.

Sheriffs, &c. shall apprehend Rioters	52
Justices, &c. may record a Riot, which shall be a Conviction	ib.
Clergy taken away from Rioters, who continue together an Hour after Proclamation made	54
Justice of Peace shall cause Proclamation to be made	ib.
Form of the Proclamation	55
Justices of Peace, Constables, &c. to apprehend Offenders	ib.
And indemnified if any Offender be killed	ib.

Demolishing

I N D E X.

Demolishing a Meeting-House, &c. Felony without Clergy	56	VOL. 5.
Hindring Proclamation, Felony	ib.	
The Hundred to pay the Damages on demolishing a Meeting-House, &c.	ib.	
Meeting-House demolished in a Town, the Town to pay the Damages	57	
Offenders to be prosecuted in one Year	ib.	
Extended to Scotland	ib.	
Riot, Definition of it	ib.	
What Assembly may be deemed riotous, &c. and what not	58	
One joining a Company of Riotors, makes himself a Riotor	ib.	
One may not assemble a Body of Men to defend his Per- son, except in his own House	59	
But may to remove a Nuisance	ib.	
Instance of it	ib.	
But it must be done in a peaceable Manner	ib.	
What Circumstances there must be to make a Riot	60	
Assembling to redress publick Grievances, High-Trea- son	ib.	
Corporations punishable for a Riot	ib.	

Robberies.

All Men to be ready to pursue Felons upon a Hue-and- Cry	61	
Stat. of Wind. fresh Suit from County to County	ib.	
Hundred made answerable for the Robberies or Da- mages	ib.	
Night Walkers to be arrested	62	
Highways to be cleared enlarged	ib.	
Sheriffs to be prepared with Horses and Arms to pursue Felons on a Hue-and-Cry	ib.	
Writs of Restitution of Stolen Goods, on Conviction of the Felon	63	
Hundred neglecting to follow the Hue-and-Cry, to bear half the Damages of the Robbery	ib.	
Contribution to be made for reimbursing those against whom the Action is brought	ib.	
If any one of the Robbers is taken within forty Days, the Hundred shall not answer Damages	64	
Hue-and-Cry must be followed by Horsemen and Foot- men	ib.	
Notice must be given to the next Village, of the Rob- bery	ib;	

INDEX.

VOL. 5.

Oath of the Robbery to be made before a Justice of Peace within Twenty Days before Action brought	64
Robbery on a Sunday	ib.
Reward of 40 l. for taking a Highway-man	65
The Persons taking a Highway-man, to have his Horse and Arms	ib.
Felon discovering others, to have his Pardon	ib.
Robbery defined	66
What is deemed a taking from the Person in Law	ib.
No Re-delivery of the Money, &c. will excuse the Felon	67
No Felony, unless something be taken	ib.
All guilty, tho' one of the Gang commits the Fact	ib.
All bound to follow the Hue-and-Cry	68
Hundred liable, if the Robbery be committed before it be dark	69
What Notice of the Robbery necessary	ib.
Who may prosecute and give Evidence	ib.
A Man assaulted in one Hundred and robbed in another	70
One may retake his Goods where he finds them	71
Punishment of maiming or dismembering a Person	72
Killing a Robber justifiable	ib.
Felon shall have the Use of his Goods and Money in Prison	ib.
One who finds Goods, answerable for them	ib.
A Person taken by a Felon in one Hundred, and rifled in another, the first Hundred chargeable	73
One who is to have a Profit for keeping or carrying Goods, will be answerable for them if he is robbed	74
An Action lies against a Justice who refuses to take the Examination of one robbed	ib.
In what Cases the Hundred shall be discharged, if the Robber be taken within forty Days	75
Court to determine if fresh Suit was made	ib.
Restitution of Stolen Goods	ib.
Sale of Stolen Goods to a Broker, void	76
Town amerced for not taking a Man-slayer	ib.
Notice of a Robbery to the next Hundred, good	ib.
Oath must be made before a Justice of Peace resident in the County	ib.
Action lies for charging an innocent Person with Felony	77
Prisoner to be eased of his Irons at a Trial	ib.
Examination of Felons by a Justice	78

Trade

I N D E X.

VOL. 5.

Trade and Navigation.

No Goods from our Plantations in <i>Asia, Africa or America</i> , to be exported or imported, but in <i>English Bottoms</i>	79
No Foreigners to be Factors or Merchants in any <i>English Factory or Plantation</i>	ib.
Governours sworn not to suffer it	ib.
No Goods of the Product or Manufacture of <i>Asia, &c.</i> to be imported but in <i>English Bottoms</i>	80
No Foreign Goods to be imported but from the Country which produces them	ib.
Dried Fish, Oil, or Whalebone, not caught by the Person importing them, to pay double Duties	ib.
No Foreign Vessel to carry Goods from one Port in <i>England</i> to another	ib.
The Crew to be three Fourths <i>English</i> during the Voyage	81
Wines of <i>France or Germany</i> , Naval Stores, Fruits, &c.	
Wines of <i>Spain and Portugal</i> , Goods from <i>Muscovy and Turkey</i> , not imported in <i>English Bottoms</i> , to pay as Aliens Goods	ib.
Oath to be made of the Purchase of foreign built Ships	82
So of a Country Ship	ib.
Goods from the <i>Levant</i> may be shipped at the usual Places	ib.
And from the <i>East Indies</i>	ib.
Suggars, Tobacco, &c. in the Plantations, not to be exported to foreign Countries	ib.
Entries to be made at the Custom-House, on the Arrival of any Ships	84
Custom-House Officers empowered to search Vessels, and seize prohibited and uncustomed Goods	85
Subjects of <i>Ireland</i> , or the Plantations, deemed English	86
Forfeiture of suffering uncustomed Goods to be shipped, &c.	87
Penalty of assisting in running of Goods	ib.
No Goods to be Water-born from Port to Port, without a Warrant	ib.
Bills of Entry to be signed by the Merchant	88
Ports for landing Goods appointed by the Crown	89
And unlawful to ship Goods, or bring them on Shore at any other Places	ib.

INDEX.

VOL. 5.	
None but Custom-House Officers to seize uncustomed Goods	90
Remedy against Compositions with Officers	ib.
Penalty of Bribery in a Custom-House Officer, and of the offering a Bribe	ib.
Packet-Boat to carry no Goods	91
No Wines, Spices, Grocery, or Tobacco, Naval Stores, &c. to be imported in Foreign Bottoms from the Netherlands, &c. French Vessels	ib.
Penalty of Extortions, &c. in Officers	92
Encouragement for building large Ships	93
No Goods to be imported into the Plantations, but from England	ib.
Except Salt and Wine from the Maderas and Azores, and Horses and Victuals from Scotland and Ireland	ib.
Goods from the Plantations, to be imported only into England	94
Foreign Coin, or Bullion, may be exported	ib.
No fresh Fish to be imported by Foreigners	ib.
Duties laid on dried Fish imported by Foreigners	ib.
Pain of Planting Tobacco in England	95
Naval Officers in the Plantations, to give Security for Performance of their Trust	96
Men of War, and Merchants in the Plantations, liable to the same Rules there as in England	ib.
By-Laws in the Plantations, contrary to the Navigation Acts, void	98
Plantation Goods landed in Ireland or Scotland, forfeited	99
Proprietors of the Plantations, not to alien their Lands to Foreigners	ib.
Hemp, Flax and Linen to be imported from Ireland Custom free	101
Sail-Cloth made in England to pay no Custom	ib.
African Company to maintain their Forts out of the Duties hereby granted	ib.
Trade of Africa open to all English Vessels paying Ten per Cent.	102
Trade between Cape Blancho, and Cape Mount, open to all Subjects on paying certain Duties	103
Ships and Goods forfeited, failing to Africa without Entry	105
Separate Traders Privileges	ib.
Seamen to register in some Office	106
Forty Shillings per Annum to be paid all registered Seamen	107
None but registered Men capable of a Commission or War-Rant Office	108
Excused	

I N D E X.

Excused from Offices and Parish Duties	108		VOL. 5.
Disabled Seamen, and their Widows and Children, to be provided for in the Hospital	ib.		
Registered Man absenting himself, to lose the Benefit of this Act	109		
None but registered Men to be of <i>Trinity-House</i>	ib.		
Seamen to pay 6 d. per Month to the said Hospital	ib.		
Landmen going to Sea, not to be pressed	110		
Persons to be received into the Hospital, in the Order they are registered	111		
Wrought Plate in Watches, Sword Hilts, &c. may be exported	112		
Trade to <i>Newfoundland</i> open to all <i>English</i> Subjects, and Foreigners excluded	113		
Harbours to be preserved	ib.		
Orders to be observed in the Fishing Season	114		
Capital Offences committed at <i>Newfoundland</i> , to be tried in <i>England</i>	115		
Whalefins, Oil and Blubber, taken by the <i>English</i> , exempt from Duties	ib.		
Woollen Manufactures exempted from Duties	117		
Duties on Corn and Grain taken away	ib.		
Premiums on importing Naval Stores from the Plantations	ib.		
Persons wounded in Defence of Merchant Ships, entitled to a Place in <i>Greenwich Hospital</i>	120		
None to Pilot Ships up the <i>Thames</i> or <i>Medway</i> , but the Pilots of <i>Trinity-House</i>	ib.		
Pilot disabled, who loses a Ship	121		
Felony to destroy a Ship	122		
Timber, &c. imported from the Plantations, Duty free for Twenty-one Years	123		
Premiums on Exportation of <i>British</i> Manufactures	124		
Duties on Exportation of <i>British</i> Manufactures, to cease	125		
Duties on Dying Drugs imported, to cease	ib.		

Treason.

Compassing the King's Death, &c., or violating his Bed, Leving War, &c.	127	
Debasishing the Coin, &c.	ib.	
Treasons committed out of the Realm, where tried	ib.	
Treasons committed at Sea	128	
Two Witnesses necessary to convict a Person of Treason	ib.	

Misprision

INDEX.

VOL: 5.

Misprision of Treason	128
All Treasons reduced to the 25th of Ed. 3.	129
Counterfeiting the Coin, or Sign Manual	ib.
Importing base Money, Treason	ib.
Prisoner to have a Copy of his Indictment	130
And Council and Witnesses sworn	ib.
Two Witnesses to the same Species of Treason	ib.
Prosecution to be within three Years	131
Copies of the Pannel delivered two Days before the Trial, Proces for Witnesses	ib.
All the Peers to be summoned, on the Trial of a Peer	ib.
Pretender attainted	132
Corresponding with him, Treason	ib.
Prisoners Witnesses to be sworn	ib.
Opposing the Succession, High Treason	ib.
Returning from France, Treason	133
Affirming the Parliament cannot limit the Succession, Treason	ib.
Laws concerning High Treason, extended to Scotland	ib.
Treason committed out of Great-Britain	134
Torture abolished in Scotland	ib.
Lands not forfeited after the Pretender's Death	135
Several Branches of Treason	136
Whether Treason can be committed against a King out of Possession	138
Levying War	139
Adhering to the King's Enemies	140
Conspiracy to levy War, Evidence of Compelling the King's Death	141
Words may be an Evidence of Compelling the King's Death	142

Trespasses.

Pain of breaking Hedges, cutting of Corn growing, &c.	147
Involuntary Trespass, Tender of Amends may be pleaded in Bar	ib.
No more Costs than Damages	ib.
Wilful Trespass, Costs	148
Trespass defined	ib.
The several Kinds	ib.
No Accessories in Trespass or Treason	ib.
Who may have this Action	149
Hunting Badger or Fox	150
	No

INDEX.

VOL. 5.

No Excuse for a voluntary Trespass	151
Execution against one Trespasser, Bar to an Action against another	152
Where a Man may be a Trespasser, tho' his first Entry was lawful	153
Trespass lies for Fishing in <i>Libera Piscaria</i> , and taking his Fish	154
Justification must confess the Trespass	155

Union of *England* and *Scotland*.

Acts for Security of Religion	163
Acts for Electing the Scots Members to sit in the British Parliament	ib.
One Privy Council	165
Manner of electing Representatives	ib.
Election of the Sixteen Peers	166
Trials of Peers in <i>Scotland</i>	167
Court of Exchequer in <i>Scotland</i>	168
Jurors in <i>Scotland</i> , to have Five Pounds per Annum	169
Four Terms appointed	ib.
Acts relating to the Customs and Excise, &c. extended to <i>Scotland</i>	170
Attendance on the Courts of Justiciary, &c. dispensed with	171
Informations and Presentments, how made	172
Acts for observing <i>Christmas</i>	173
Highlanders disarmed	ib.
Annuity of 10000 l. per Annum settled upon <i>Scotland</i> , in lieu of the Remainder of the Equivalent Money due to them	175

Uses and Trusts.

Lands settled to the Use of any Person, may be taken in Execution	177
The Possession of Lands to be in the Person to whose Use they are limited	ib.
<i>Cestui qui Use</i> before the Statute, had but an equitable Interest	178
Considerations necessary in a Deed, to stand seized to Uses	179
Where no Uses are declared in a Deed, to whom it shall enure	ib.

Contingent.

I N D E X.

VOL. 5.	Contingent Uses, by what Acts they may be destroyed	182
	ed	
	Whatever was or wou'd have been a Trust at Common Law, is since the Statute a Use executed	184
	Trustees join to Bar a contingent Remainder, a Breach of Trust	185

Weights and Measures.

One Weight and one Measure through England	186
Weights and Measures to be sealed	ib.
Contents of Measures and Weights	187
Water Measure, Salt and Coals	188, 189
Troy and Averdupois Weight	190
Table of Weights and Measures	191, 192

Wooll.

No Wooll, or Fuller's Earth to be exported	194
Wooll, or Fuller's Earth, carried in the Night-Time, forfeited	197, 200
Ports for Shipping Wooll from Ireland	198, 206
Encouragement for exporting Woollen Cloth	199
No Wooll to be exported from Ireland, or any Woollen Manufacture	203
No Wool, or Woollen Manufactures, the Product of the Plantations, to be exported from thence	208



F I N I S.

